

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 32245

CALL No. 063.93105/V.K.A.W.

D.G.A. 79

• १८८५ • १८८६ •





V.1 - 21

ADDENDA P45.

The following readings of P<sup>45</sup> (The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri, fasc. II, the Gospels and Acts by F. G. Kenyon, Text, London, 1933) should be added to our apparatus. Especially noteworthy readings are marked by an asterisk \*.

P. 80 fol. 15<sup>r</sup> l. 14. add in Lk. τῷ πετεινῷ τῷ οὐρ. καὶ from Mt. a. τοὺς κοράκους; τῷ πετ. τῷ οὐρ. l. τοὺς κορ.: edflrδ5 f M (om. coeli: f J).

" 80 " 15<sup>r</sup> " 22. in Lk. does not read οὐτε ωρχίνει.

\* " 112 " 20<sup>r</sup> " 17. οἱ εἰς τὸ οπιστὸν βλεπαν καὶ a. επιβα(λ)λων with Clem Al Cypr eabcgδ5 and gaor capit. No trace of this in Ta<sup>ned</sup> or the Diatessaron tradition.

" 183 " 30<sup>v</sup> " 3. in Mc. τοῦ τεκτονοῦ οἱ υἱοί l. τεκταν οἱ υἱοί.

" 188 " 31<sup>r</sup> " 16. does not add καὶ ερχαλευ of Old Latin δ5.

" 190 " 31<sup>v</sup> " 1. adds πολλὰ p. ωμοσεν with Gkpler contra δ5 εο5οfε93f.

" 190 " 31<sup>v</sup> " 6. add ευθυς, om. ε1311.

" 198 " 32<sup>v</sup> " 11. εἰδεν l. ιδων with **K**.

" 215 " 35<sup>r</sup> " 8. om καὶ κλινων; also ε1311.

" 216 " 35<sup>r</sup> " 14. οἱ εσωθευ...εξωθευ.

\* " 217 " 35<sup>r</sup> " 25. Mc. vii. 8 εντολὴν l. παραδοσιν cp. georg<sup>1</sup> in vs. 9: P<sup>45</sup> hiat in vs. 9<sup>b</sup> statuatis l. servetis.

" 218 " 35<sup>r</sup> " 29. om χυτού<sup>1,2</sup>; ε1311 adds χυτού<sup>2</sup>.

" 219 " 35<sup>v</sup> " 5. τιμα and not χυταμ, contra abc δ5 εο14 Clem Al 3/6, in Mt. ebdff<sub>1</sub>.

" 224 " 36<sup>r</sup> " 20. καὶ (Σιδωνος) l. δικ with **K**; not ε1311.

" 225 " 36<sup>r</sup> " 24. χειρικος: ε1311 only.

" 225 " 36<sup>r</sup> " 25. οἱ πτυσας p. τῷ οὐρανῷ καὶ a. καὶ!

" 253 " 40<sup>r</sup> " 4. μαχεδαν ut vid.

" 254 " 40<sup>r</sup> " 7, 8. εγκ μονον χρτον εχοντες with I<sup>1</sup> Ferr (exc ε1211) εο14 εο50 k; add μονον p. χρτον ε1279 georg.

" 254 " 40<sup>r</sup> " 11. Ηραδικανων.

\* " 255 " 40<sup>r</sup> " 13. εχουσι in Mc. l. εχομεν with δ1 δ254 ε183 δ457 εο14 ε133 ε93f ε1311 k c, ειχε δ5 (εχε) αβqri; cp. in Mt. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>exc p. 10, 13, 21, 40</sup> απει.

Mc. viii. 23 SH nam den blinden bider hant, cp. χυτού l. τῷ τυφλῷ with I<sup>1</sup> εο50 ε93f εο14 q.

ende hr leide; add καὶ a. επιθεις with I<sup>1</sup> Ferr εο14 ε168 ε87 al 4.

063.93105  
V. K. A. W.



P. 263 fol. 41<sup>r</sup> l. 8. καὶ l. μετὰ a. τῶν αγγελῶν; does not omit τῶν αγιῶν.  
 " 263 " 41<sup>r</sup> " 11. no room for μετ' εμοῦ unless : l. οἰτινες.  
 " 264 " 41<sup>r</sup> " 19. in Lk. ω Iακωβ.. Iωαν.  
 \* " 265 " 41<sup>r</sup> " 21. in Mc. add εν τῷ προσευχεῖσθαι αὐτούς.  
 also add οὐκεῖ p. μετεμορφ. with Τα<sup>α</sup> ε014 Ferr ε168.  
 \* " 265 " 41<sup>r</sup> " 26. Ἰδουκται επὶ τῆς γῆς λευκκαῖ: om οὐτῶς ut vid with  
 Ι<sup>η</sup> ε133 δ5 ε014 **K**.  
 " 266 " 41<sup>r</sup> " 31. add ἀδε: also ε1311.  
 " 266 " 41<sup>r</sup> " 31. τοι μικρι etc in Mc.; μικρι τοι etc in Lk.  
 " 267 " 41<sup>v</sup> " 1. εκείνους (εισελθειν) l. αὐτοὺς with **IK**.  
 " 267 " 41<sup>v</sup> " 2. καὶ ηλθεν Φῶνη εκ τῆς νεφελῆς ορ καὶ Φῶνη εκ τῆς νεφ. λεγούσα; om λεγούσα: ε1311.  
 \* " 267 " 41<sup>v</sup> " 3. εκλελεγμένος l. αγαπητος.  
 " 268 " 41<sup>v</sup> " 8. om οὐκεῖ ut vid.  
 \* " 272 " 42<sup>r</sup> " 5. ποιουμαι l. αποτελω ορ επιτελω.  
 " 274 " 42<sup>r</sup> " 22. ριστει καὶ in Lk.  
 " 276 " 42<sup>r</sup> " 30. add καὶ διεστραχμιενη in Mc.  
 " 277 " 42<sup>r</sup> " 2. ω ευθεῶς a. το πνευμα contra ε1311.  
 \* " 278 " 42<sup>r</sup> " 10. ει δυνη om το with δ5 ε050 ε93f.  
 \* om πιστευσαι with Ι<sup>η</sup> ε014 pal<sup>bc</sup> arm georg **H**  
 exc δ3<sup>c</sup> δ6 δ48 δ371.  
 " 278 " 42<sup>v</sup> " 12. om μετὰ τῶν δακρυῶν: add ε1311.  
 \* " 279 " 42<sup>v</sup> " 13. add κε ut vid; also ε1311.  
 " 280 " 42<sup>v</sup> " 25. in Mc. add προσηλθον αὐτῷ.. καὶ a. ηρωτησαν ορ επηρωτῶν (== Mt.) with ε050 ε93f ε700 ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211).  
 om εἰς οἰκον (P<sup>45</sup> only).  
 add λεγούτες.  
 \* " 282 " 43<sup>r</sup> " 1. εν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστειᾳ: i. e. P<sup>45</sup> = **K** contra Clem Al δ1-2<sup>r</sup> k georg<sup>1</sup>.  
 " 283 " 43<sup>r</sup> " 5. does not omit αποκτανθεις.  
 " 286 " 43<sup>r</sup> " 29. in Lk. ix. 50 μη κωλυετε· ου γαρ εστιν καθ' ομάνη ουδε  
 υπερ ομάνη.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
 LIBRARY, NEW YORK  
 Acc. No. 32245  
 Date 31. 7. 57  
 Call No. 063. 93105  
 V. K. A-W

fol. 31<sup>r</sup>

1 dese dar ic dit wonder af hore? Doe stont herodes dar  
25 na dat hi ihesum gherne ghesien hadde . / MATH' LUCA' IOH'  
100 || Alse ihc dat uernam so sat hi in en scheep eñ uoer ou' <sup>Mt. 14, 13</sup>  
dat water eñ ghinc in der wstinen . Aldaer so gheder  
de en groet folc te hem te uoet uten steden . / eñ aldaer  
ghansde hi deghene dis behoefden / MATH' MA . LUCAS IOH .  
30 Alst quam des auonds so quamen sine yongren te  
hem eñ seiden . laet dat volc gaen ten steden eñ ten  
dorpen dar si spise mogend copen . / want wi hir syn  
fol. 32<sup>r</sup>  
in ene wstine . / Doe<sup>a</sup> hif ihc sine ogen op eñ sach en migel <sup>Joh. 6, 5</sup>  
a) inter 1. joh'

C. 100 25 is this one of whom I hear this miracle? Then Herod insisted / 25 that  
he would fain have seen Jesus. / When Jesus heard that, he sat in a ship  
and crossed / the water and went into the wilderness. There / a great  
multitude gathered to him on foot from the towns; and there / he healed those  
30 who needed it. / 30 When it came to eventide, his disciples came to / him  
and said: Let the people go to the towns and to the / villages where they  
may buy food; for here we are /

fol. 32<sup>r</sup>

in a wilderness. Then Jesus raised his eyes and saw a very / great crowd;

24 dit, ταῦτα l. τοικυτα: sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah e d δ5 δ6 ε56 δ505 ε129f ε351 δ398 ε86 A<sup>1</sup>  
A<sup>3</sup> A<sup>21</sup>, om ε449 aeth. — add wonder contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

26 Mt. xiv. 13 uoer ouer dat water. Ta<sup>ar</sup> adds Joh. vi. 1<sup>b</sup>: *trans mare Galilaeae*  
*Tiberiadis* after Mt. xiv. 13<sup>a</sup>; Fuld uses Mt. only.

27 in der wstinen, om τοπον, cp. sy<sup>(c)</sup> in Mc. vi. 31, where ο τοπον ερημου: ε253f  
ε1279 q; in Lk. to a desert place l. εις πολιν καλ. βηθσ.: sy<sup>c</sup>. — add groet,  
but cp. πολιν οχλον Mt. xiv. 14 par.

30 Mt. xiv. 15 add sine, αυτου from Mc.: **K** Ta<sup>ar</sup> Or δ3 ε56f δ371 al lat (exc. k e b)  
sy. S<sup>ned</sup> adds XII from Lk.: οι δωδεκα; add μαθηται αυτου in Lk.: Old-Lat.  
(exc. e a, om αυτου: b).

31 ten steden, εις τας πολεις add in Mt. or l. αγρους in Mc. Lk. Ta<sup>ned</sup> omits κυκλω with georg<sup>1</sup> in Mc. and arm in Lk., although many texts add in Mt. and none other omit in Mc. Lk. — ten... ten, the preposition εις repeated in the Syriac in Lk. and δ5 (not d) sy<sup>(sc)</sup> in Mc. (cp. Chase, The Syro-Latin Text of the Gospels, p. 114).

32 Mt. xiv. 15 βρωματα, add βρωματα in Mc. vi. 36: δ2 lat (*cibos*) Old-Germ; τροφας l. βρωματα in Mt.: ε168, lat: *escas*. — Ta<sup>ned</sup> curiously omits εκυτοις (as ε337 in Mc.).

fol. 32<sup>r</sup>

1 Lk. ix. 12 om τοπω: sy<sup>sc</sup> ε1443; contra sy<sup>p</sup>, and sy<sup>sc</sup> in Mt. Mc. which add ~~κιδης~~.

fol. 32r

A.72

groet folc . eñ also hi dat volc ghesien hadde so sprac hi tote philipse warmet sele wi broet coopen dat dit volc eten sal? / Dat seide hi om hem te pruuene want hi sel *Joh. 6,6* 5 ve wiste wale wat hi te doene hadde . / Doe antwerdde hē *Joh. 6,7* philippus . om tuehondert penninghe en soude men nit copen so uele brods dats elk en lettel hebben mochte / Doe<sup>a</sup> uragde hen ihc hoe menech broet hebdi? / Eñ een<sup>b</sup> si *Mc. 6,38* *Joh. 6,8* re yongren andreas symon peters bruder antwerdde 10 aldus . / hir es en kint dat heft uif gherstene broet eñ *Joh. 6,9* tuee uische . mar wat sal dat onder sos uele volcs?<sup>c</sup> / hen *Lk. 9,13b*

a) *inter l. math'* — b) *inter l. joh* — c) *inter l. lucas*

---

and when he had seen that crowd he spoke / to Philip: Wherewith shall we buy bread, that these people / may eat? He said that in order to test him, for he himself / <sup>5</sup> knew quite well what he would do. Then Philip answered him: / For two hundred pence one would not / buy so much bread that everyone might have a little. / Then Jesus asked them: How many loaves have ye? And one of his / disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, answered / <sup>10</sup> thus: Here is a child that has five barley loaves and / two fishes: but what does that amount to among so many

---

1f. *Joh. vi. 5* doe hif iesus . . . ende sach 1. επερπες etc., cum sublevasset etc. Vg cp. elevavit ergo oculos iesus et vidit: a sy sah arm. The Dutch text *doe hif . . . ende sach* and *also hi . . . ghesien hadde* is a conflation of the construction in the Syro-Latin tradition *elevavit et vidit: a*, and the Vulgate *cum sublevasset . . . et vidisset*. — add *sine, αυτω p. οφθ.: ε1050c ε1054f ε1444 ε90 ε1443 l* sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal sah boh arm aeth. — add *migel: S (not H)<sup>ned</sup>* cp. *maxima: cff<sub>2</sub>* Vg (exc. *G S*), *turbae multae: a d*; Greek πολυς οχλος.

3 dit volc 1. επτοι: SH<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm 46<sup>29</sup>, sy<sup>c(s)</sup>:  Δω and cp. Lk. xiv. 13<sup>c</sup>.

4 *Joh. vi. 6* Fuld omits *Joh. vi. 6* using *Mt. xiv. 16*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> combines, using first *Mt. xiv. 16, 17<sup>a</sup>* and then *Joh. vi. 5<sup>b</sup> 6*. SH<sup>ned</sup> = Ta<sup>ar</sup> but for their omission of *Mt. xiv. 17<sup>a</sup>*. — om *autem: R* arm.

6 *Joh. vi. 7* en soude men nit copen for ουκ αρχουσι cp. *Mc. vi. 37*. — so uele brods cp. *Mt. xv. 33*.

8 *Mc. vi. 38* vrugde cp. sy<sup>sc</sup> in *Joh. vi. 6*: *he asked l. ελεγεν*. — add *iesus: δ5 db q Q Georg<sup>2</sup>*.

10 *Joh. vi. 9* om *ei: R*. — ο δε παιδιχριος: ε1386 (est hic puer: e b ff<sub>2</sub> l sy<sup>cp</sup>).

11 sos uele volcs 1. tantos; add *homines: ff<sub>2</sub> l D Dim μ (hominum); e: tantam turbam*; Pep Harm 47<sup>2</sup>: *so mychel folk.*

fol. 32<sup>r</sup>

si dat wi gaen in den steden eñ copen noch dar toe spi  
se tallen den uolke . / Eñ ihc<sup>a</sup> seide aldus . brengt mi hae <sup>Mt. 14, 18</sup>  
re die broet / eñ doet sitten dat uolc<sup>b</sup> met honderden eñ <sup>Lk. 9, 14 Mc. 6, 40</sup>  
15 met uiftegen tesamen . / Doe<sup>c</sup> nam hi die vif broet eñ die <sup>Mt. 14, 19a</sup>  
tuee uesche eñ hif sine ogen op ten hemele wert eñ <sup>Lk. 9, 16 Mt. 14, 19b</sup>  
benedyese eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren . eñ sine <sup>Mc. 6, 41 Joh. 6, 11</sup>  
yongren ghauense voert den uolke / eñ aldat uolk at <sup>Lk. 9, 17</sup>  
uan din uif broeden eñ uan din tueen ueschen so dat si <sup>Mt. 14, 20</sup>  
20 alle worden ghesaedt . / Eñ<sup>d</sup> also si gnoch · hadden gheten <sup>Joh. 6, 12</sup>  
so sprac ihc te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus . Ghedert  
dat relief dat ouer bleuen es din uolke dat gheten heft /  
a) *inter l. math'* — b) *inter l. opdat grune grars* — c) *inter l. lucas* — d) *inter l. iho (sic)*.

---

people? unless / we go into the towns and buy in addition food for all the people, And Jesus said thus: Bring me / those loaves here, and make the 15 people<sup>a</sup> sit down by hundreds and / <sup>15</sup> by fifties together. Then he took the five loaves and the / two fishes, and raised his eyes up heavenward, and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his / disciples passed them on to the people, and all the people ate / of 20 those five loaves and of those two fishes, so that they / <sup>20</sup> were all satisfied. And when they had eaten enough, / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said thus: Collect / the remnants that are left over to the people who have eaten. /

a) on the green grass

---

12 Lk. ix. 13 add *noch dar toe*. — add *in den steden* from fol. 31<sup>v</sup> q. v.

13 *den om ταῦτα*: ε1043 ε1443; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *pro omnibus*.

14 Mt. xiv. 18 *die broet, panes l. illos*, cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> add *(illos) quinque panes et pisces illos*.  
Lk. ix. 14 add *εκτόν ταῦτα* (from Mc.): ε050 E (*centenos et*).

15 L<sup>ned</sup> omits the graphic touches of Mc. vi. 39, 40, Joh. vi. 10b contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

17 Lk. ix. 16 *ghaf, dabat l. distribuit: e a d, dedit: c f r.*

18 Mt. xiv. 19 add *ghauense voert, dederunt: Q T<sup>c</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>, posuerunt: sy<sup>p</sup> b.*

18, 20 *aldat . . . alle*, no text repeats *πάντες*. Mt. Mc. *πάντες* with *επάντας*, Lk. with *εχόρτασθησαν*.

19 Mt. xiv. 20 add *uan din uif broeden ende uan din tueen ueschen* cp. Joh. vi. 13 esp. in sy<sup>s</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup>.

20 Joh. vi. 12 *ende also l. ως δε* cp. sy e: *et ubi*. — *gnoch hadden gheten* for *ενεπληγθησαν*, Pep Harm 47<sup>10</sup> *eten as mychel as þai wolden*.

22 add *din uolke dat gheten heft*, from vs. 13. — om *κλαπαχτα*: Pep Harm 47<sup>12</sup>, om in Mt.: *aff g q ε40*, in Mc.: δ254 δ457; SH<sup>ned</sup> *die brocken l. dat relief*. — om *καὶ μη τι ἀποληπται*.

fol. 32<sup>r</sup>

en si daden also en uulden tuelf corue mettin relieue . / Joh 6, 13

Nochtan so was der gherre die daer gheten hadden Mt. 14, 21  
Mc. 6, 44

25 omtrent uan uif dusentegen sonder de wyf en de kind'

A.73 C. 101 MATH' MARC'. || Dar na so geboet hi sinen yongren dat Mt. 14, 22  
Mc. 6, 45

si ghingen in en schep en voeren ouer dat water te bethsaiden wert en hi soude bliuen totire wilien dat dat uolc gescheeden ware . / En dat uolc alst sach dat Joh 6, 14

30 groete teken dat ihc hadde ghewarght so seidt al met enen acorde . ghewarglec es dit die profete die te comene es in de werelt . / Doe droegense ouer een dat Joh 6, 15

And they did so, and filled twelve baskets with the remnants. / Howbeit, 25 those who had eaten there / 25 were about five thousand, without the C. 101 women and the children. / After that he commanded his disciples that/ they should go into a ship and cross the water towards / Bethsaida, and he would stay until / the people had dispersed. And when the people saw 30 the / 30 great miracle that Jesus had wrought, they all said with / one accord: Verily, this is the prophet who is to / come into the world. Then they agreed that /

23 Joh. vi. 13 ende, et l. ergo: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy a D Pep Harm; autem, de: b d r δ5 ε77. om εκ των πεντε αρτων των κριθινων, cp. Vogels, Evangelium Palatinum, S. 9.

24 Mt. xiv. 21 sy<sup>s</sup> adds after Joh. vi. 13: Now the men that had eaten of that bread had been five thousand; add in Lk. from Mt.: sy<sup>c</sup>. — om αὐδρες in Mt.: ε133, in Mc.: ε93.

26 Mt. xiv. 22 darna, tunc: ff<sub>1</sub> SH<sup>ned</sup>; om ευθεως: δ2\* δ3\* ε1016 sy<sup>s(c)</sup>.

geboet, jussit l. coegit: sy<sup>(s)c</sup> lat (exc. e d; corr vat<sup>mg</sup>: compulit) Old-Germ.; in Mc.: sy<sup>s(c)</sup> only. — hi l. iesus (contra Mc. vi. 45): sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal e Vg H (exc. δ3<sup>c</sup> ε56 al) δ5ff I<sup>a</sup> I<sup>b</sup> al. — add sinen, αυτου p. μαθ. (from Mc.): sy Old-Lat (exc. e) D E Q R al gat Dim μ δ1 ε1016 ε050 ε93 Ferr δ30 ε351 ε129 ε1226 al sah.

27 Mc. vi. 45 ghingen in en scheep: sy<sup>c</sup> sah; in Mt. sy<sup>p</sup> pal; sy<sup>sc</sup> ασθι, cp. and contr. L<sup>ned</sup> in Joh. vi. 24 fol. 33<sup>r</sup> l. 16. — ende voeren ouer dat water, transfretarent l. praecedenter eum trans fretum; om εις το περχυ in Mc.: sy<sup>s(c)</sup> Georg<sup>1</sup> q ε014 I<sup>a</sup> exc. ε203f.

28 ende hi, αυτος δε l. εις αυτος in Mc.: δ5 (contra d) ε050 ε93 b.

29 Joh. vi. 14 ο σημειου p. ιδευτες: ε19of ε1110 b flr R sy sah.

30 add iesus: K al f q Vg<sup>edd</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> boh aeth; e omits vs. 14.

31 om οτι: δ2 ε014 ε287 ε1216 ε1098 ε1126 a b q r sy. — ο ghewarglec ad init: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>op</sup> Ephr 134 Pep Harm 47<sup>19</sup> cp. ff<sub>2</sub>: vere propheta est; om αληθως: d δ5 ε376 ε51 K' Dim.

32 Joh. vi. 15 droegense ouereen, H<sup>ned</sup> worden si te rade l. μελλουσιν: sy<sup>sin</sup> (and they meditated). e: cogitant. — S<sup>ned</sup> wouden = L<sup>ned</sup> Capit 101 Ephr 205: voluerunt eum rapere, Capit c g aur Vg plerique Par Lat 6<sup>4</sup> Oxf Vg pp. 496f 703 Zach 24B 246C (Aug) 364A (Bede); sy<sup>c</sup>: ααπ τυχη, Capit f: quaeritabant; Old-Germ: suchten, r: cupiunt.

fol. 32<sup>v</sup>

met crachte nemen souden eñ makenne coninc bouen  
hen . eñ also ihc dat wiste so ontflo hi hen / eñ ghinc  
82C. 102 op enen berch don syn ghebet MATH' . MARC' . LUCAS . || Eñ  
alst quam in der nacht sine yongren die uore waren  
5 gheuaren quamen in capharnaum . eñ also sine daer  
nin uonden scheepden si weder eñ voeren iegen hem / .<sup>a)</sup>  
a) in mg. math'

*Mt. 14, 23  
Mc. 6, 46*

*Joh. 6, 16a Mt. 14, 23b  
Mc. 6, 47a*

*Joh. 6, 17*

fol. 32<sup>v</sup>

they would seize him by force and make him king over / them. And when  
Jesus knew that, he fled from them and went / up into a mountain to say  
his prayer. || And when it came to the night, his disciples, who had  
5 gone ahead, came into Capharnaum. And when they did not / find him

fol. 32<sup>v</sup>

1 Joh. vi. 15 The order and wording in sys is strikingly in agreement with L<sup>ned</sup> in this passage: *and they had meditated* (ααα ααα ιδηα = e: cogitant) *that they would snatch him away and make him a king but Jesus knew and left them and ascended* (= Ephr 134; sy<sup>c</sup>: fled) *to the hill alone.* On the other hand S<sup>ned</sup> with L<sup>ned</sup> Capit represents another line of Syriac tradition in voluerunt for μελλουσιν, see preceding note.

om venturi essent: SH<sup>ned</sup> e sy<sup>c</sup>. — add bouen hen, cp. Judges ix. 9, 1 Sam. xii. 12f.

2 ende also iesus dat wiste: sy<sup>s</sup> (contrast SH<sup>ned</sup> = Fuld). — ontflo, fugit 1. secessit: sy<sup>c</sup> a c ff<sub>2</sub> l Aug Vg δ2\*. — add hen, eos p. fugit, cp. sy<sup>c</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> add reliquit eos a. fugit or ascendit. — om dismissa turba of Mt. contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld. om αυτος μονος (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) in Joh. vi. (= Mc.): ε93 ε1390; om solus: l<sub>r</sub>2;

3 om ipse: b ff<sub>2</sub>\* l sy<sup>c</sup> arm aeth. — ghinc op, ascendit 1. secessit: sy<sup>s</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Zach Winch. Index. — om παλιν in Joh.: sy<sup>sp</sup> with sah boh δ6 ε76 K cp. Fuld SH<sup>ned</sup> which after fugit go on with Mt. (χνεβη εις το ορος); no lat text omits iterum in Joh. — add don syn ghebet, d δ5; et ibi orabat; sah<sup>cod</sup> adds orare.

Joh. vi. 16 ende, et l. autem: sy<sup>sp</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> arm aeth, as also Mt. xiv. 24: sy arm Ta<sup>ar</sup>, but in Mc. vi. 47 δε l. κκι: sy<sup>(c)</sup> I<sup>π</sup> (exc. ε17) ε1416 δ362 ε1054 ε3017.

5 Joh. vi. 17 quamen in C. The sequel proves that the Harmonist takes ιρχονται εις K. as arrived at C. This seems to be the case also in sy<sup>sp</sup>. The gloss: *ende also sine daer nin uonden scheepden si weder ende voeren iegen hem*, seems an attempt to harmonize Mc. vi. 45<sup>a</sup>, the compulsory voyage directly after the miracle (fol. 32<sup>r</sup> l. 26) with Joh. vi. 16, the voluntary taking ship in the evening, and Mc. vi. 45<sup>b</sup>, saying that the place of destination was Bethsaida, with Joh. vi. 17 εις Kxφ., and seems to suggest that the disciples coming from the desert place first landed at Capharnaum, expecting to find Jesus there, and then proceeded to Bethsaida. This seems the reason that L<sup>ned</sup> omits the 25 or 30 stadia of Joh. vi. 19, whilst Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal sah boh (about five l. many) δι εο5οf Ferr (exc. δ5ο5) ε17 pers have σταδιους πολλους απο της γης απειλευ l. μετον της θαλασσης ην in Mt. xiv. 24.

fol. 32<sup>v</sup> Joh 6, 17a, 18  
Mt. 14, 24a  
Mc. 6, 47b  
 eñ ihc was allene bleuen . / eñ also die yongren gheseept  
 waren so hif en groet storm in der zee . / eñ har schep  
 wart sere ghestoten uan den baren want die wint  
 10 was hen contrarie . / Eñ alst quam na der middernacht Mt. 14, 25a  
Mc. 6, 48c  
 in der uirder uigilien uan der nacht / want hi wiste  
 dat si in pinen waren / so ghinc ten hen wert al wan  
 delende op dat water . / eñ also hi quam bi hen . so dede  
 hi ene ghelike also ochte hi ouer woude liden . / Eñ alsen Mt. 6, 48a  
Mt. 14, 25b  
Mc. 6, 48d  
Joh. 6, 19b  
 15 die in schep waren sagen also wandelen op dat water .  
 so worden si geturbert . eñ drogen ouer een eñ seiden Mt. 6, 48e  
Mt. 14, 26  
Mc. 6, 49, 50a

there, they took ship again and sailed towards him. / And Jesus had remained alone; and when the disciples had taken ship / a great storm arose on the sea. And their ship / was sore beaten by the waves; for the wind / 10 was contrary to them. And when it came to after midnight, / in the fourth vigil of the night (for he knew / that they were in trouble), he went towards them, walking / upon the water. And when he came to them, he 15 made / semblance as if he would pass by. And when / 15 they who were on board saw him walk thus upon the water, / they were perturbed and

<sup>8</sup> Joh. vi. 18 Ta<sup>ned</sup> has not the addition *contra eos* p. *commotum* of Ephr 135<sup>12</sup>  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal, cp. sy<sup>s</sup> in Mt.: *the lake was agitated against them.*

Mt. xiv. 24 add *har.*

<sup>9</sup> add *sere.* — om *iam in medio maris: boh.* — om ηδη (Mt. vi. 47): δ5 ε168  
ε95 ε1443 afffl Vg sy sah.

<sup>10</sup> *hen*, add ρωτοις in Mt. (from Mc.): sy (sy<sup>p</sup> ρωτω) Old-Lat (exc. i) *aur gig*  
*D E Q R μ Dimma Durm Wurz* *ʃ* Old-Germ ε050 ε17 (om in Mc. ε93 δ254  
georg<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>11</sup> Mc. vi. 48 *wiste, oidey* l. ειδευ; ειδευ l. ιδων: **K** contra **H** (exc. δ48) δ5ff δ30f lat  
(*k* hiat) sy<sup>s/c</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> om ει τω ειδωνειν: sy<sup>s</sup> aeth georg<sup>1</sup> (2 in cursu illo) Fuld SH<sup>ned</sup>.

<sup>13, 15</sup> *water, aqua* l. θελατη, cp. *θελατη* l. *θελα*, or *θελη*: sy in Mt. Mc. Joh.,  
cp. Ephr 135<sup>17, 20</sup>; cp. Mt. xiv. 28, 29, Mc. vi. 50 θελατη. Mt. xiv. 28 *aquam*:  
Old-Lat; vs. 29 *aquam*: lat.

<sup>13</sup> *so dede hi ene ghelike, simulavit... velle* l. *volebat*, Pep Harm 47<sup>20</sup>: *he made*  
*semblaunt as he wolde have passed hem*; cp. e (*similavit*) and L<sup>ned</sup> (*dede ene*  
*ghelikenesse*) in Lk. xxiv. 28.

<sup>15</sup> Mt. xiv. 26 add *die in schep waren* (cp. vs. 33); add οι μαθηται all texts exc.  
lat (exc f) sy<sup>cp</sup> δ2<sup>+</sup> ε050f I<sup>η</sup> (exc. ε346f) δ30 Eus.

<sup>16</sup> *drogen ouer een, putaverunt* (cp. fol. 63 l. 22) add εδεξω from Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
sah<sup>cod 111</sup>; cp. Ephr 135<sup>13</sup>, Barsalibi i. l.

fol. 32<sup>v</sup>

datt en fantasine eñ en onghehir ware dat si sagen .  
Doe begonsten si te roepene uan vresen . / Eñ also ihc  
dat hoerde so sprac hi hen toe eñ seide aldus . hebt troest .  
20 Ic bent en onssit v nit . / Doe<sup>a</sup> antwerdde hem peter . eñ seide .<sup>Mt. 14, 28</sup>  
here bestv dat . so ghebiet dat ic te di moge comen opt  
water . / Eñ ihc antwerdde hem weder eñ seide . com . Doe<sup>Mt. 14, 29</sup>  
ghinc peter uten schepe eñ wandelde op dat water eñ  
ghinc te ihesum wert . / Eñ also hi bi hem quam so sach<sup>Mt. 14, 30</sup>  
25 hi comen ene groete ualge iegen hem . Doe begonste hi  
a) inter l. math'

74

agreed, and said / that it was a phantasm and a spook that they saw. /  
Then they began to cry with fear. And when Jesus / heard that, he spoke  
20 to them and said thus: Be comforted; / <sup>20</sup> it is I, be not afraid. Then  
Peter answered him and said: / Lord, if it be thou, command that I may  
come to thee upon / the water. And Jesus answered him and said: Come.  
Then / Peter went out of the ship and walked upon the water and / went  
25 towards Jesus. And when he came to him, he saw / <sup>25</sup> a great wave come

17 *en fantasme* (MS. — *ine*) *ende en onghehir*. For translating  $\phi\alpha\gamma\tau\alpha\sigma\mu\alpha$  sy<sup>sc</sup>  
Ephr 135<sup>13</sup> in Mt., sy<sup>s(c)</sup> in Mc. use  $\kappa\alpha\kappa\kappa\kappa$ ; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> say:  $\kappa\alpha\kappa\kappa\kappa$   $\kappa\alpha\kappa\kappa\kappa$ ,  
visio mendax; cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., ad Mc. vi. 49 and Vol. II, Notes p. 281.  
Mc. vi. 49 add *dat si sagen*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. the inverted order sy<sup>s</sup> aeth: *and when they all saw him (and were troubled aeth) they gave a cry*, instead  
of v. 50 after  $\alpha\nu\kappa\rho\chi\xi\alpha\gamma$ . On the other hand *enim eum viderunt* is omitted  
after  $\alpha\nu\kappa\rho\chi\xi\alpha\gamma$  by Old-Lat (*e k hiant*) δ5 ε050f ε93. — *fantasma* l. *phantasma*  
in Mt.: *e a b g μ* Irish Vg (exc Q) *I* contra *A Y C Q* Fuld al; in Mc.: *b h*  
Irish Vg (exc Q) *C T*; in Lk. xxiv. 37: *d*.

18 *begonsten si te roepene, coeperunt clamare*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, another Semitism in Ta<sup>ned</sup>  
only; cp. *Dimma* i.l. *clamare clamaverunt*, and see l. 25. — *alse dat hoerde*  
l.  $\epsilon\nu\theta\theta\zeta$ : SH<sup>ned</sup>, om  $\epsilon\nu\theta\theta\zeta$  in Mc. (= Joh.): δ5 ff<sub>2</sub> i δ48 ε376.

21 Mt. xiv. 28 om *me*: sy<sup>s</sup>. — *dat ic moge comen*, Syriac idiom ( $\kappa\alpha\kappa\kappa\kappa$  sy<sup>c</sup>, or  
 $\kappa\alpha\kappa\kappa\kappa$  sy<sup>s</sup>) for inf. *venire*; for *moge* cp. sy<sup>sc</sup>  $\omega\omega\kappa$  l. sy<sup>p</sup>  $\omega\omega\kappa$ .

22 *water, aquam* l. *aquas*: Old-Lat Vg<sup>5</sup>.

Mt. xiv. 29 add *iesus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ε121 etc. ε1222 ε55. — add *antwerdde hem*, add  
*ei*: sy Ta<sup>ar</sup>.

23 *water, aquam*: lat.

24 Mt. xiv. 30 add *alse hi bi hem quam*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *ende, et l. vero*: sy<sup>cp</sup> om  
*vero*: sy<sup>s</sup> *E-P\**.

25 add *comen*, cp. Pep Harm *and so com a gret windes blast*; add *iegen hem*:  
S<sup>ned</sup> (not H<sup>ned</sup>). — *begonste hem te ueruerne* = SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. ad l. 18.

fol. 32<sup>v</sup>

hem teueruerne en̄ mettin begonste hi oc onder te ga  
ne. En̄ also hi sach dat hi onder gaen soude so rip hi  
op ihesum en̄ seide. here help mi. / Doe stac īhc voert si <sup>Mt. 14, 31</sup>  
hant en̄ ghegrepene en̄ traken weder ut. en̄ seide aldus.  
30 Mensche uan cleinen gheloue warumme tuiuelestu? /  
Doe<sup>a</sup> ginc īhc in dat schep. en̄ also saen ghelach die wint. / <sup>Mc. 6, 51</sup>  
En̄ dat<sup>b</sup> schep was op die selue ure te lande in die stat <sup>Joh 6, 21b</sup>

fol. 33<sup>r</sup>

daer si wesen wouden. / Also<sup>c</sup> dat sagen die in dat schep waren <sup>Mt. 14, 33</sup>  
so quamen se en̄ anebeddene en̄ seiden. ghewaerlec du best  
a) inter l. math' — b) inter l. joh'e — c) inter l. math'

30 towards him. Then he began / to be afraid, and at the same time he began  
also to go under. / And when he saw that he would go under, he called /  
to Jesus and said: Lord, help me! Then Jesus stretched forth his / hand  
and seized him and pulled him out again, and said thus: / <sup>30</sup> Man of little  
faith, why dost thou doubt? / Then Jesus went into the ship, and presently  
the wind subsided. / And the ship was in that same hour at the place /

fol. 33<sup>r</sup>

where they wanted to be. When those who were in the ship saw that, /  
they came and worshipped him and said: Verily, thou art / the Son of

26 add mettin .. oc: SH<sup>ned</sup> (om oc H<sup>ned</sup>).

28 add op ihesum: Pep Harm 48<sup>1</sup> he began to crie aloude to Jesu. — help for  
salvum fac, cp. Mt. xv. 25.

Mt. xiv. 31 doe stac ... voert ende, extendit ... et l. extendens: sy e μ Dimma  
Wurs <sup>2</sup> Old-Germ; c: et apprehendit illum et ait illi. — add sine, suam:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah R (only in lat. tradition).

29 add ende traken weder ut.

30 cleinen: Ta<sup>ned</sup> passim for lat modicae (fidei); sy<sup>sp</sup> Aphr **iazi**, sy<sup>c</sup> **iaze**; else-  
where sy<sup>sc</sup> **iaze** and sy<sup>p</sup> **iazi**, though Aphr has **iazi** in Mc ix. 24.

31 Mt. xiv. 32 Doe ginc ... ende contra SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. Mc. xxi αγεβη ... xxi. — ginc iesus,  
εμβαντι l. εμβαντων: Ta<sup>ar</sup> et cum approp. Jesus ascendit in navem ipse et Simon;  
Ephr 136 cum venisset Dominus et cum Petro navem ascendisset; in Mt.  
sy<sup>c</sup> p codd<sup>6</sup> pal ε376 Old-Lat (exc a) aur gat Dimma Wurs <sup>2</sup> E R Θ X<sup>2</sup> S: cum  
ascendisset (contra Fuld). — add iesus: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr Ta<sup>ned</sup>. — add also saen,  
statim: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Pep Harm 48<sup>6</sup>. — ghelach for εποπτεύειν, **dule**, lat cessavit,  
exc e: accidit, d: quievit; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: quievit, Ephr: cessavit et quievit.

32 Joh. vi. 21 was ... te lande, cp. **dule**: sy<sup>c</sup>, Ta<sup>ar</sup>: pervenit, sah: was moored.  
fol. 33<sup>r</sup>

1 daer si wesen wouden l. εις γη υπηγειν. — add also dat sagen: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

2 Mt. xiv. 33 add so quamen se, ελθοντες: lat (exc ff<sub>1</sub>) δ5 δ48ff ε014 ε93 K sy<sup>p</sup>  
arm; add πεσελθοντες: ε050 Ferr 1<sup>9a</sup> (exc δ30) ε1443 sy<sup>sc</sup> (**απιν** l. **απιν**) pal.

fol. 33r

F. 83 C. 103 de gods sone · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · || Alse ihc eñ sine yongren o <sup>Mt. 14, 34</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 6, 53</sup> uer waren so warense int lant uan genesareth · / eñ also dat <sup>Mt. 14, 35</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 6, 54</sup> 5 uolc uan din lande uernam dat hi daer was · so senddense tallen staden in dat lant eñ daden comen alle die sieke / eñ baden hem dat si doch de uesten uan sinen cledren mochtē gherinen · eñ alle diene gherenen worden gheganst · JOH'ES

C. 103 God. | When Jesus and his disciples / were on the other side, they were  
5 in the land of Genesareth. And when the / 5 people of that country learnt  
that he was there, they sent / to all places in the country and made all  
the sick come, and / prayed him that they might touch the fringes of his  
C. 104 clothes; / and all who touched him were healed. | The next day after he

3 *de gods sone*  $\omega$  *filius dei*: *fg<sub>2</sub> Q W aur Dim* cum graecis; *filius dei*: Old-Lat<sup>rell</sup>  
 $\mu$  *Vg<sup>rell</sup>* with  $\delta 5$ .

Mt. xiv. 34 *iesus ende sine yongren*, cp. and when he: sy<sup>c</sup> O\* Z\* boh<sup>codd</sup> all  
followed by: they came.

4 *genesareth*. From a complete collation of the evidence for the forms of  
this word in Mt. xiv. 34, Mc. vi. 53 and Lk. v. 1, which we cannot reproduce  
here, we may quote that the whole syriac tradition, including pal, (except  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> cod B in Lk. v. 1) has in all three places the shorter form *gennesar*,  
and is followed in all places by *ff<sub>2</sub>*; further Mt. xiv. 34: *gennesar*: Old-Lat  
(exc *fq*) *Vg* (exc *R*) *Vg Capit* and *Par Lat* 6<sup>4</sup>  $\delta 5^*$  ε133 (*genesar*: *b ff<sub>1</sub> g<sub>1</sub>*  
*Fuld E-P Θ Σ K M-T T V W Zach Old-Germ*; *genesar*: *L Q*; *gennasar*: *d*,  
 $\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\eta\eta\sigma\alpha\beta^*$   $\delta 5$ ; *genessar*: *Par Lat* 6<sup>4</sup>); in Mc. vi. 53: *georg<sup>1</sup> (gennesar)* *b c ff<sub>2</sub> r*  
*boh<sup>M</sup> δ5 E (genesar)* *Mm (genesar)*; in Lk. v. 1f. *Z Σ (Capit) gat (genesar)*  
*r (gennesar)* *D (genitzar)*. Zach 249B says: *Genesar quippe idem est quod*  
*Genesareth; sed a vicinitate lacus dicta est provincia terra Genesar seu terra*  
*Genesareth*. All other witnesses including Ta<sup>ned</sup> text and Capit and Fuld in  
Lk. v. 1 have some form or other of *gennesar*. — For a rarer occurrence of a  
similar Syriasm in Old-Lat. cp. *Lazar* in Joh. xi. 14 in *b d* (contra  $\delta$  s), perhaps ad  
fin. lin. in Joh. xii. 9 in *a* (where elsewhere, 15 times, *lazarus* occurs) cp. Hoskier,  
Genesis of the Versions, I. 48, Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, 183. For  
*genitzar* in *D* cp. *latzarus* in *D* passim both in Lk. and Joh.

5 Mt. xiv. 35 *uernam dat hi daer was* for *cognovissent eum* cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> (using Mc.):  
*cognovissent adventum Iesu*.

6 *tallen staden in dat lant* 1. in *universam regionem illam*, cp. sy<sup>p</sup>: *ad omnes*  
*vicos qui [erant] circa illos*.

7 Mt. xiv. 36 *doch = καν* (from Mc.), *vel* 1. *tantum* in Mt.: *Fuld lat* (exc *e ff<sub>1</sub>*).  
 $\omega$  *tantum* a. *ut: e*; om *aeth*; add *καν* a. *μονον*: ε050  $\delta 254$  ε288 *Ferr*  $\delta 30$  etc.  
ε1216 ε17 ε351ff al sy<sup>p</sup> *arm f* with  $\delta 48$   $\delta 371$ ; *Pep Harm* 49<sup>5</sup> *nou3th elles bot*.

8 *alle diene* for *οσοι ον*, *quicunque*, *quotquot* in Mt. sy<sup>s</sup>:  $\omega$  **حَلَّ** (om **حَلَّ**:  
sy<sup>cp</sup>); in Mc. sy<sup>s,c</sup>:  $\omega$  **لَّ**; sy<sup>p</sup>:  $\omega$  **لَّ** **لَّ**; *Pep Harm* 49<sup>6</sup>: *all po*  
*pat*, Old-Germ in Mt.: *alle die*; in Mc. *die die*. — *worden gheganst, sanati*  
*sunt* for Lk. *διεσωθησαν*, lat *salvi (eff<sub>1</sub> salvati) facti sunt*: sy<sup>cp</sup> (*αναρθητικός*)  
*sah (contra boh)*; in Mc. *sanati*: sy<sup>p</sup> a B. Ta<sup>ar</sup> conflates 'were healed and  
*made to live*'.

fol. 33<sup>r</sup>

C. 104 || Des anders dags na din dat hi dat uolc hadde ghesaedt *Joh. 6, 22*  
10 in der wustinen dat selue uolk dat noch in die wustine  
daer was . alst uernam dat des dags teuoren nemmeer  
schepe en hadden aldaer ghewest dan allene dat schep  
dar die yongren mede en wech gheuaren waren . so won  
derde hen allen waer si ihesum uerloren hadden . / want si *Joh. 6, 24*  
15 wale wisten dat hi met sinen yongren nin was ghe  
scheept . Doe saten si in andre schepe die dis dags wa *Joh. 6, 23*  
ren comen uan tiberien al daer ter stat daer si gheten  
A. 75 hadden van din broden . en voeren ouer en sochten ihe *Joh. 6, 25*  
sum te capharnaum . / En also si quamen daer hi was  
20 so spraken si hem toe en seiden . Mester wanneer quams *Joh. 6, 26*  
tu hir? / En ilc antwerdde hen aldus . Ic seggu<sup>a</sup> ouer  
waer dat gi mi sukt dan en es nit om die miraklen  
a) *inter l. amen*

10 had satisfied the people / 10 in the desert, those same people who were still  
there in the desert, / when they heard that on the day before no more /  
ships had been there save only the ship / with which the disciples had  
gone away, / they all wondered where they had lost Jesus: for they /  
15 15 well knew that he had not embarked with his disciples. / Then they  
sat in other ships which that day / had come from Tiberias to the place  
where they had eaten / of the loaves, and sailed across and sought Jesus /  
20 at Capharnaum. And when they came where he was, / 20 they spoke to  
him and said: Master, when camest / thou here? And Jesus answered them  
thus: I tell you verily, / that ye are seeking me is not on account

9ff Contrast this paraphrase with SH<sup>ned</sup> which follow Fuld Vg closely.

10 *Joh. vi. 22* om *quae stabat trans mare* with sy<sup>s</sup> ut vid.

16 *Joh. vi. 24* saten, Syriac idiom but sy has here *απλεω* or *απλεων*, cp. fol. 32<sup>r</sup> l. 27.

18 om *gratias agente domino: e a d* sy<sup>sc</sup> arm δ5 δ505\*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende geloft onsen*  
heren i. e. agentes l. agente with c Aug Fuld Zach Vg<sup>codd pl</sup> Old-Germ. —  
voeren ouer l. *venerunt* cp. sy<sup>s</sup>: *came to C. to the other side of the lake* and  
cp. next verse where sy<sup>s</sup> L<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm omit *trans mare*. — *ende sochten*  
l. *quaerentes*: sy Ta<sup>ar</sup>.

19 *Joh. vi. 25* om *trans mare*: sy<sup>s</sup> Pep Harm 48<sup>13</sup>. — *ende quamen daer hi was*  
l. *cum invenissent eum* (*et invenerunt et l. cum invenissent: e a*; cp. *gat: cum*  
*invenissent et dixerunt*).

21 *Joh. vi. 26* om *et dixit: ειρ*; om *respondit et: sy<sup>sc</sup>*.

22 add *dat, quia: E.* — om *amen<sup>2</sup>*: sy<sup>s</sup>. — add *dan en es nit*, cp. sy<sup>sc</sup>: ↙  
3. *Δια βασιν* (so ad init.).

fol. 33<sup>r</sup>

die gi hebt ghesien · Mar om dat dat ghi hebt gheten  
uan minen brode so dat ghi wordt ghesaedt · Mar ic

C. 105 25 seggv wat gi doet · || Staet na die spise die onuerganc *Joh. 6, 27*  
lec es eñ die ewelke duren sal die v des menschen so  
ne gheuen sal want dar toe heften de vader ghesendt · /  
Doe spraken si hem noch ane eñ seiden · met welker *Joh. 6, 28*  
hande dinge sele wi werken de werke gods · / Eñ ihc *Joh. 6, 29*  
30 antwerdde hen aldus · Dats dat gods werc dat ghi  
gheloeft an den ghenen din hi v ghesedt heft · JOHAN  
NES · MATH' · MARCUS · / Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden · *Joh. 6, 30*

fol. 33<sup>v</sup>

wat teekene togs du ons · dat wi sien mogē eñ wetē  
dat ons behoert te gheloeuene an di? wat canstu wer  
ken? / Onse<sup>a</sup> vordren aten hemelsch broet wilen in der w *Joh. 6, 31*  
a) inter l. joh'

C. 105 25 of the miracles / that ye have seen, but because ye have eaten / of my  
bread until ye were satisfied. But I / 25 tell you what to do: || Strive for  
the food which is imperishable / and which shall last for ever, [the food]  
which the Son of man / will give you, for the Father has sent him for  
that purpose. / Then they spoke to him again and said: With what / sort  
30 of thing shall we perform the works of God? And Jesus / 30 answered  
them thus: This is the work of God that ye / believe in him whom he  
has sent you. / Then they spoke still further and said:

fol. 33<sup>v</sup>

What tokenes shewest thou us that we may see and know / that it behoves us  
to believe in thee? What canst thou work? / Our ancestors ate heavenly

24 add minen, meis: SH<sup>ned</sup> Aug.

25 Joh. vi. 27 staet na die spise die onuerganc lec es,  $\infty$  non a. perit: ef, cp  $\infty$  μη  
p.  $\beta\mu\sigma\tau\iota$ : δ2<sup>2</sup> Or Hil Trin Coll 8 col 972.

27 om deus p. signavit: r E.

28 Joh. vi. 28 met welkerhande dinge l. quid faciemus: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

31 Joh. vi. 29 add v, vobis: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

fol. 33<sup>v</sup>

1 Joh. vi. 30 om οὐν<sup>2</sup>: δ2 δ48f sah boh δ30 ε129f ε351 ε551 al Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> pal l  
Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>. -- togs du ons l. tu facis: SH<sup>ned</sup> l (ostendis om tu nobis). —  
add weten dat ons behoert te: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

2 wat canstu werken? om SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>s</sup> O\* (litt. min).

3 Joh. vi. 31 hemelsch broet l. manna: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd post passim</sup>, but Ta<sup>ned</sup> has  
manna in vs. 49.

fol. 33<sup>v</sup>

ustinen also also wi ghescreuen winden . broet uan den  
5 hemele sendde hen got tetene . / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen we *Joh. 6, 32*  
der aldus . Ouer<sup>a</sup> waer seggic v . dat Moyses en gaf v nit  
dat hemelsch broet . / want dats dat broet gods . dat co *Joh. 6, 33*  
men es uan den hemele eñ houdt de werelt leuende . /  
Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden . here dis broeds ghef *Joh. 6, 34*  
10 ons gnoch altoes . / MATH' . MÄR . LUCAS . IOH' . Eñ ihc antwerd *Joh. 6, 35*  
de hen aldus . Ic ben dat broet des leuens . Die te mi comt  
hem en sal nit hungren . eñ die in mi gheloest hem en  
C. 106 sal nemmermeer dorsten . || dar omme seggic v dit . want *Joh. 6, 36*

a) *inter l. am am*

---

bread of yore in the / desert; as we find written, God sent them bread  
5 from / <sup>5</sup> heaven to eat. And Jesus answered them again / thus: Verily, I  
say unto you that Moses did not give you / heavenly bread; for that  
is the bread of God, which / is come from heaven and keeps the world  
alive. / Then they spoke still further and said: Lord, give us always /  
10 enough of that bread. And Jesus answered / them thus: I am the bread  
of life: he who comes to me / shall not hunger, and he who believes in  
C. 106 me / shall never thirst. || I tell you this because / ye see me and do not

---

5 *uan den hemele, ἀπὸν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ* l. *coelo* (Ps. 78<sup>24</sup>): Ephr 136 *D E-P<sup>mg</sup> Q R ε110* (om *εκ τοῦ*), cp. Zach 250B i.1. *quasi dicant: Ne parvum quid putas manna quod psalmus vocat panem coeli.* — *sendde, misit* l. *dedit: SH<sup>ned</sup>.* — add *got, deus: SH<sup>ned</sup>*; add *dominus: R; dedisti* l. *dedit: c.* — *SH<sup>ned</sup> om tetene, manducare: sy<sup>s</sup>* (contra Ephr 136).

Joh. vi. 32 *ende, et l. ergo: SH<sup>ned</sup>, om autem: sy<sup>cp</sup> εμαλ\* q ε56 ε87; autem l. ergo: b r arm.*

7 *L<sup>ned</sup> omits vs. 32<sup>b</sup>, οὐπανοῦ οὐπανοῦ: δ505 ε226f ε351.* — *SH<sup>ned</sup> mar mein vader es die* cp. *sy<sup>s</sup>: it is my Father [who] απεκριθει* l. *κατέλαβεν*, cp. vs. 26 fol. 33<sup>r</sup> l. 22 and *sy<sup>cp</sup> vs. 32<sup>a</sup> κατέλαβεν απεκριθει*, *it is not Moses [who].*

8 Joh. vi. 33 *ende houdt de werelt leuende = SH<sup>ned</sup> for et dat vitam mundo.* This looks like a translation of *κατέλαβεν απεκριθει* cp. *sy<sup>c</sup>: κατέλαβεν απεκριθει*.

9 Joh. vi. 34 *dis broeds... altoes: SH<sup>ned</sup> C<sup>10</sup>.* — add *gnoch.*

10 Joh. vi. 35 *ende, et l. ergo: fff<sub>2</sub>; autem l. ergo: SH<sup>ned</sup> Vg (exc E) K; om οὐν: Ταῦτα sy δι ε014 ε56 ε376 ε1279 ε351 ε178 pal boh e a b r.*

13 *nemmermeer l. non.. unquam* cp. *non.. amplius: d; in aeternum l. unquam: Vg<sup>ε</sup> δ48 sy<sup>sp</sup>: λέγει κατέλαβεν απεκριθει*; *sy<sup>c</sup>: κατέλαβεν απεκριθει*.

fol. 33<sup>v</sup>

gi mi siet . eñ ane mi nin gheloeft . JOHANNES . / Al<sup>a</sup> dat mi <sup>Joh. 6, 37</sup>  
15 myn vader ghegheuen heft . dat salte mi comen eñ den  
ghenen die te mi comt en salic nit ut yagen / want ic <sup>Joh 6, 38</sup>  
ic ben comen uan den hemele nit om minen wille te  
doene mar den wille myns uader die mi hir neder ghe  
sendt heft . / Mar dat<sup>b</sup> eñ dats de wille myns uader dat <sup>Joh. 6, 39</sup>  
20 ic nin late uerloren werden dat hi mi ghegheuen heft  
mar dat ict doe weder op herstaen in den yoncsten da  
ge . / Eñ dats de wille myns uader dat igewelc die siet <sup>Joh. 6, 40</sup>  
den sone . eñ ane hem gheloeft hebbe dat ewleke leuen  
eñ ic salne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage . JOHES .

a) in mg. omē q̄ dat m̄i pater — b) in mg. ict doe weder opherstaen in den yongsten daghe

15 believe in me. All that / <sup>15</sup> my Father has given me shall come to me,  
and him / who comes to me I shall not expel, for / I am come from heaven  
not in order to do my will, / but the will of my Father, who has sent me  
20 down here. / But that<sup>a</sup> is the will of my Father that / <sup>20</sup> I do not allow  
that to perish which he has given me, / but that I make it to arise again  
on the last day. / And this is the will of my Father that whosoever sees /  
the Son and believes in him may have eternal life / and I will make him

a) in mg.: I make it arise again on the last day.

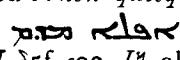
14 Joh. vi. 36 om  $\pi\kappa\iota\iota\iota$ <sup>1</sup>: sy sah e f D M-T ε253 ε71 ε77. — siet, *videtis* l. *vidistis*:  
SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> a. — add *ane mi*, μοι p. *πιστευετε*: ε014 δ4 ε371 Chrys <sup>1</sup>/<sub>1</sub> (e contra  
om με p. *εωρακατε*: sy<sup>c</sup> e a b q gat E δ2 δ4 ε1110 ε291).

15 Joh. vi. 37 add *myn*, *meus* p. *pater*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup>. — *ghegheuen heft*, *dedit* l. *dat*:  
f ε1094. The margin of L<sup>ned</sup> has *dat* from the Vg.

17 Joh. vi. 38 *comen*, *veni* l. *descendi*: Aug (but Ta<sup>ned</sup> adds *hir neder* in next line).

18 *myns vader*, *patris mei* l.  *eius*: sy<sup>s</sup>, *patris*: sy<sup>c</sup> f, add *patris* p. *misit me*:  
e (*pater*, om Cyp <sup>3/3</sup>) d a ff<sub>2</sub> r δ5 ε133 ε253 ε351 ε95 ε371 ε1386 pal A<sup>4</sup> ε1016  
Tert Did Ath Bas. — add *hir neder* cp. supra l. 17.

19 Joh. vi. 39 om *qui misit me*: SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. vs. 40. — om με vs. 38 and om με  
vs. 39, see Von Soden and cp. sy<sup>s</sup>.

20 Ta<sup>ned</sup> does not reproduce the Semitic idiom  $\pi\kappa\iota\iota\iota \ldots \mu\eta \ldots \varepsilon\xi \alpha\tau\tau\omega$ , *omne*  
*quod* .. *non* .. *ex eo*. The full phrase *omne quod..non quicquam*: sy<sup>c</sup> b q f,  
nihil: a ff<sub>2</sub> Old-Germ, μηδεν l. εξ αυτων: δ5 sy<sup>s</sup> .

22 Joh. vi. 40 om  $\tau\omega \pi\kappa\mu\chi\tau\tau\omega \mu\epsilon$ : sy<sup>cp</sup> e a b q **H** δ5f ε93 I<sup>1</sup> al Clem Al Tert  
Ath Chrys; add SH<sup>ned</sup> pal δ6 ε76 Ferr ε178f Zach Wn<sup>c</sup>;  $\tau\omega \pi\kappa\mu\chi\tau\tau\omega \mu\epsilon$   
l.  $\tau\omega \pi\kappa\tau\tau\omega \mu\omega$ : **K.**

fol. 33<sup>v</sup>

C. 107 25 MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS. || Doe begonsten die yoden te murmer <sup>Joh. 6, 41</sup> ne onder hen uan din dat hi gheseggt hadde. Ic ben dat broet dat comt uan den hemele / eñ spraken aldus. En <sup>Joh 6, 42</sup> es dit nit ihorsefs sone dis uader eñ moeder wi wale kennen? wat meint hi dan dar met dat hi segg. Ic ben <sup>30</sup> comen van den hemele? / Op dese wart so antwerdde ihc <sup>Joh. 6, 43</sup> eñ sprac aldus. JOHES. En murmureert nit onder v van minen warden. / want ic seggy. noch meer<sup>a</sup>. dat nimē <sup>Joh. 6, 44</sup>

fol. 34<sup>r</sup>

en mach te mi comen. myn uader die mi ghesendt heft

a) *in mg. Nemo p̄t venire ad me.*

C. 107 25 arise on the last day. / 25 Then the Jews began to murmur / among themselves on account of that which he had said, I am the / bread that comes from heaven; and they spoke thus: / Is this not Joseph's son, whose father and mother we / know well? What does he mean then by saying: I am / <sup>30</sup> 30 come from heaven? To these words Jesus answered / and spoke thus: Do not murmur among yourselves / about my words; for I say unto you yet more, that no one

fol. 34<sup>r</sup>

may come to me unless my Father who has sent me / draw him to me:

25 Joh. vi. 41 begonsten te m. for imperf. murmurabant, cp. vs. 52.

26 add onder hen (cp. vs. 43): SH<sup>ned</sup> (*onder een ander*). — van din for ambiguous de illo, e m: de eo, b: de eo eo, sy<sup>s</sup>:  $\sigma\Delta$  l.  $\sigma\Delta$ ,  $\sigma\Delta$ ; om  $\pi\tau\pi\iota\chi\tau\tau\omega\iota$ :  $\delta 505$ .

28 Joh. vi. 42 om iesus:  $\delta 371$   $\varepsilon 133$   $\varepsilon 1444f$   $\varepsilon 72$   $\varepsilon 551$   $\varepsilon 19$   $\varepsilon 351$   $\varepsilon 1386$   $\varepsilon 541$  al C N boh<sup>codd</sup> arm b c g R gat Dim Durm Eus Ath Chrys.

29 wat meint hi dan darmet dat for quomodo: SH<sup>ned</sup> (om darmet); cp. add nunc: D R Dim boh<sup>codd</sup> arm aeth; vvv l. vvv:  $\delta 1$   $\delta 3$   $\delta 014$   $\varepsilon 5$  boh<sup>codd</sup>  $\varepsilon 050$  pal arm;  $\delta\varepsilon$  l. vvv: sy<sup>p</sup>; om vvv: e a sy<sup>sc</sup> sah  $\varepsilon 376$   $\delta 260$ . — hi, om  $\alpha\tau\tau\omega\iota$ : H (exc  $\delta 2$   $\delta 6$   $\varepsilon 76$   $\varepsilon 376$ )  $\delta 5f$   $\varepsilon 93$   $\varepsilon 337$  I<sup>u</sup>  $\delta 505$   $\varepsilon 368$   $\varepsilon 129$   $\varepsilon 1386$  A<sup>4</sup> C N a ff<sub>2</sub> q sy<sup>sc</sup> Chrys Cyr. — om  $\sigma\tau\iota$  p.  $\lambda\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$ : SH<sup>ned</sup>  $\delta 2$   $\varepsilon 050$  Ferr.

31 Joh. vi. 43 onder v, inter vos l. invicem: SH<sup>ned</sup> a b d f q.

32 add van minen warden want ic seggy noch meer, cp. Joh. xvi. 19. — add want, enim: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sub>c</sub>.

fol. 34<sup>r</sup>

1 Joh. vi. 44 L om lapsu: nisi a. pater. — Syriasm in e: add quem p. nisi cp. sy<sup>sc</sup>  $\sigma\Delta$   $\sigma\Delta$   $\sigma\Delta$   $\sigma\Delta$ , contr. sy<sup>p</sup>  $\sigma\Delta$   $\sigma\Delta$   $\sigma\Delta$ . — myn, add  $\mu\sigma\sigma$  p.  $\pi\chi\tau\eta\sigma$ :  $\varepsilon 1444$   $\varepsilon 87$  sah Hil Chrys Cyr.

fol. 34<sup>r</sup>

en trekkene te mi . eñ din hi te mi trekt din salic don  
op herstaen in den yongsten dage . / hets gheschreuen in <sup>Joh. 6, 45</sup>  
den propheten dat alle de liede noch selen syn gods  
leerkinder . So wie so gods leerkint es eñ sine leeringe  
hoert dats deghene die te mi comt . / Nit dat den vader <sup>Joh. 6, 46</sup>  
ie imen ghesach dan de ghene die uan gode es ghesendt .  
hi es die den uader ghesien heft . / Over<sup>a</sup> waer seggic v <sup>Joh. 6, 47</sup>  
die ane mi gheloeft . hi sal hebben dat eewelege leuen . /

a) *inter l. am am*

---

and I shall cause him whom he draws to me / to arise on the last day.  
It is written in / the prophets that all the people one day shall be disci-  
ples of God. / <sup>5</sup> Whosoever is a disciple of God and hears his teaching, /  
that is the one who comes to me. Not that any one / ever saw the Father,  
except him who was sent by God, / he is the one who has seen the  
Father. Verily I say unto you: / He that believes in me shall have eternal

---

<sup>2</sup> add *te mi, ad me* p. *traxerit: e*, Ephr 137 cod B; *ad ipsum: Ephr 137* cod A Clem Al (see Bernard, Texts and Studies V. 5 p. 56). Both readings contra sy lat Gk<sup>rell</sup> SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *din..din, quem trahit ad me*.

<sup>3</sup> Joh. vi. 45 L<sup>ned</sup> omits *enim* p. *scriptum est*; add *enim: sy e a b f f f, r aur* Aug boh<sup>codd</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> *den propheten*, plur. S<sup>ned</sup> *prophete* sing with Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *b* cp. in Mt. ii. 23 S<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *k a b f f f, l* pal sah  $\frac{1}{2}$ . — *dat, quia, l. et: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>; om et: sy<sup>sc</sup> D M-T\* s.* — add *de liede, homines: SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. Zach 252C omnes homines illius regni, i. e. christiana fidei, erunt docibiles dei. — gods leerkinder, for διδάκτοι θεού, lat docibiles dei, sy ~~رَوْلَكِنْ~~ رَوْلَكِنْ*.

<sup>5</sup> om *ouy: sy<sup>s</sup> lat (exc q) H* (exc ε76f) δ5f ε129f ε19 ε541f C N al Orig. — *so wie so, quicunque l. omnis: Zach 252C* (in comm.).

*gods leerkint es ende sine leeringe hoert l. SH<sup>ned</sup> gehoert heift ende geleert van den vader; audit (cp. Joh. iii. 29, v. 24) l. audivit: e a b d g q δ D E E-P O<sup>8</sup> R W gat μ Dim Durm sy Zach 252C (in comm) K; discit l. didicit: sy Zach 252C (in comm). — gods, θεού l. πατρος: ε1279. — add ab eo p. didicit: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>; ω a patre p. didicit: Old-Germ Zach 252C (in comm): quicunque audit et discit a Patre venit ad me. Sed ne quis se excuset sic: Nunquam vidi Patrem, quomodo disco ab eo? subdit ..). — add sine leeringe cp. add την αληθειαν p. μαθω: δ4.*

<sup>7</sup> Joh. vi. 46 add *ghesendt = SH<sup>ned</sup>*.

<sup>8</sup> Joh. vi. 47 om *overwaer, amen<sup>2</sup>* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) cp. infra l. 21. — add *ane mi: lat sy<sub>p</sub> K al, add in deum: sy<sup>sc</sup>*. — *sal hebben, habebit l. habet: SH<sup>ned</sup> D.*

10 Ic ben dat broet des leuens . / vwe uordren aten dat man <sup>Joh. 6, 48, 49</sup>  
 na in der wustinen . eñ nochtan syn si doet . / Mar hir <sup>Joh. 6, 50</sup>  
 es dat broet dat uten hemele comen es . eñ so wi so  
 dis broeds eten sal hi en sal nit steruen . / Ic<sup>a</sup> ben dat le <sup>Joh. 6, 51</sup>  
 uende . broet dat uan den hemele comen es . eñ so wie so  
 15 van desen broede eten sal . hi sal eeuleke leuen . eñ dat  
 broet dat ic gheuen sal om der werelt leuen dats mi  
 jns selues uleesch . / Doe begonsten die yoden onder <sup>Joh. 6, 52</sup>  
 a) in mg. ego sū panis viuus

10 life. / 10 I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate manna / in the desert,  
 and nevertheless they are dead. But here / is the bread that has come  
 from heaven, and whosoever / shall eat of this bread shall not die. I am  
 15 the living / bread that has come from heaven, and whosoever / 15 shall eat  
 of this bread shall live eternally : and the / bread that I shall give for the  
 life of the world is my / own flesh. Then the Jews began / to dispute

10 Joh. vi. 49 manna with the common text; *panem* l. *manna*: sy<sup>c</sup> Clem Al;  
 add *panem*: e a b d r δ5. Ta<sup>ned</sup> has *hemelsch broet* for *manna* in vs. 31; Old-  
 Germ<sup>edd post</sup>: *hymelbrot* in vs. 31, 49 and 58.

12 Joh. vi. 50 *dat uten hemele comen es*, *qui de coelo descendit* l. *descendens*: sy  
 sah boh aeth arm e m a b d f f<sub>2</sub> q r C E T X gat Old-Germ. — *ende so wi*  
*so.. sal*, *et qui(cumque)* for *ντε τις φαγη.. καὶ*: H<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> (om *et*);  
 S<sup>ned</sup> *dat so wie*: *ut qui*: e m Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>; add *si a. quis*, om *et a. non*:  
 Ephr 137B (om *ut a. si*) lat<sup>rell</sup> (exc *q*) δ5<sup>c</sup> sah; om *et only*: *q*; sy<sup>c</sup> [sic]  
 δασανα μισο σιντασανα; Ephr 137A *si quis ex eo mand. num et morietur*  
 (Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> *daz der do isset von im nit stirbt*; Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>: *der do isst*  
 von *diesem brot der stirbt nit*).

13 *dis broeds* l. *ex eo*: Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>).

14 Joh. vi. 51 *leuende broet, panis vivus; panis vitae*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal<sup>b</sup> a *ꝝ Capit ε93 ε110*  
*ε1054*; om *ο ζω*: ε1279. — *comen es, descendit* l. *descendi*: sy<sup>sc</sup> pal<sup>a</sup> b d f<sub>2</sub>  
 Zach Wn 351A comm (not text in 253D). — add *ende, et* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>):  
 Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> aeth (om *si*); add *ut*: sy<sup>c</sup>, add *καὶ*: δ5 (contra *d*).

15 add *ende, et* (omitting *δε*): m Vg; *autem l. et*: *e q* Cypr sah; *enim l. et*: *f*;  
 om *καὶ* and *δε*: *a b r δ* Orig *1/2*.

16 *ꝝ pro mundi vita a. caro* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): m Tert δ2.

17 *uleesch, caro*. Ta<sup>ned</sup> shows no trace of the reading *corpus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy Aphr I  
 967 (vs. 54) *m a*. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy have *corpus* throughout; *m a* in vs. 51, 52, 53 but  
 not in 54, 55, 56; *aur* in vs. 52; *q* in vs. 55, 56; *a d f f<sub>2</sub> δ5* Victorinus in  
 adicio to vs. 56; Pep Harm 48<sup>24</sup> but not 48<sup>30</sup>; cp. Joh. i. 14 sy<sup>sc</sup> Aphr 2/2:  
~~ꝝ~~, but Ephr sy<sup>sp</sup> pal ~~ꝝ~~.

Joh. vi. 52 *begonsten.. te* for imperfect.

fol. 34<sup>r</sup>

hen te tuistene uan din warden die ihc hadde ghespro  
ken en seide aldus. hoe mach ons dese syn vleesch  
20 gheuen tetene? / En ihc antwerdde hen en seide aldus. *Joh. 6, 53*

C. 108 || Ouer waer<sup>a</sup> seggic v dat gi engheen leuen en selt  
hebben in v hen si dat ghi ett dat vleesch uan des  
menschen sone. / Die myn uleesch ett en myn bloet *Joh. 6, 54*  
drinkt die sal hebben dat eeuleke leuen. en ic sal  
25 ne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage. / <sup>b</sup>want myn *Joh. 6, 55*  
vleesch dats ene ghewarege spise en myn bloet dats  
en ghewarech dranc. / Die<sup>c</sup> mijn vleesch ett en myn *Joh. 6, 56*  
bloet drinkt hi woent in mi. en ic in hem / also ghe *Joh. 6, 57*

a) *inter l. am am — b) in mg. joh' math. mr. lucas Caro mea vē est cibus — c) inter l. johannes*

among themselves about the words that Jesus had / spoken, and said thus:

20 How may this one give us his flesh / <sup>20</sup>to eat? And Jesus answered them  
C. 108 and said thus: / || Verily I say unto you, that ye shall have no life / in  
you unless ye eat the flesh of the / Son of man. He that eats my flesh  
25 and drinks my blood / shall have eternal life; and I will / <sup>25</sup>make him  
arise on the last day, for my flesh is a veritable food and my blood is /  
a veritable drink. He that eats my flesh and drinks my / blood dwells in  
me and I in him. Even as / the living Father has sent me, and I live /

18 *tuistene, litigabant* = S<sup>ned</sup>; *kriegen*: H<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ cp. *e: discutabantur, m: commiserunt* contra lat<sup>ell</sup>: *litigabant* for *εμαχοντο*; *sy: مُسْقِي*, *quarreled*.

19 *ende seiden l. dicentes*: *sy*. — add *syn, ψυτον*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *sy* pal lat (exc *df<sub>2</sub>*)  
arm aeth δι ε5 ε1016 sah boh δ30 ε1444 δ469 Chrys; add *εψυτον* a. *ταψκων*:  
*I<sup>3</sup>*. — *ως ons dese, ημιν ψυτος*: δ2 δ3 ε93 *I<sup>4</sup>* pal Orig, *ως την ταψκων*  
*δουνται: e m a c f<sub>2</sub> q aur Vg.*

20 Joh. vi. 53 *ende* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *daromme*) *et l. ergo: m; autem l. ergo: b d f<sub>2</sub> r*  
*sy<sup>sp</sup> pal ε190; om ergo Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> ef boh δ260* Zach-Wn.

21 *om amen<sup>2</sup>: pal*. — *leuen*, add *αιωνιον*: δ2 ε207 H Zach 505D. — *ωgi engheen*  
*leuen en selt hebben in v* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; *selt hebben, habebitis l. habetis*: Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
Old-Lat Cypr Aug Fuld Zach (text and comm.) 254D 505D. Vg<sup>codd pl</sup> *¶ Capit.*

23 *om et biberitis eius sanguinem* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): *¶ Par lat 6<sup>4</sup> Capit.*

24 Joh. vi. 54 *sal hebben, habebit l. habet: m (codd. aliq.) b D.*

26 Joh. vi. 55 *ene ghewarege, verus l. vere: H<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd edd pr</sup> q E T Mm*  
*sah boh arm H* (exc. δ2\* ε76f) ε93 ε337 *I<sup>4</sup>* Ferr (exc. ε1211) δ30 ε86 ε129f  
ε253<sup>c</sup> ε351 ε1443 al C N Clem Al Orig Eus Bas Chrys contra S<sup>ned</sup> Old-Lat  
(exc *q*) *sy pal δ2\* δ5* etc.

28 Joh. vi. 56 *woent l. manet: SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. Aphr. I. 161<sup>3</sup>: ~~κατεστησεν~~*

fol. 34<sup>r</sup>

like also mi ghesendt heft de leuende uader en ic le  
30 ue in den uader also sal die mi eten sal . leuen in mi /  
Dits dat broet dat uan den hemele hir af comen *Joh. 6, 58*  
es . dit en es nit ghelyc den broede dat vwe uordren

fol. 34<sup>v</sup>

aten die doet syn . want die dit broet eten sal . hi sal eeule  
C. 109 ke leuen . || Dese wart sprac ihc in de synagoghe daer hi *Joh. 6, 59*  
dat volc leerde in capharnaum . / mar en groet deel van *Joh. 6, 60*  
den ghenen die hem plagen te uolgene also si dese wart

---

<sup>30</sup> *in the Father, even so shall he that shall eat me live in me. / This is the bread that has come down here from heaven: / this is not like unto the bread that your ancestors*

fol. 34<sup>v</sup>

ate, who are dead; for he that shall eat this bread shall live eternally. /  
C. 109 || Jesus spoke these words in the synagogue where he / taught the people in Capharnaum. But a large part of / those who used to follow him, when

---

*Joh. vi. 57 in . . . in; SH<sup>ned</sup>: dor, per: b r Hil Trin 935, 937; Gk.: δια (c. acc.),*  
<sup>30</sup> *propter: lat<sup>rell</sup>; sy: ~~λα~~; Old-Germ: umb. — also l. ende of SH<sup>ned</sup> lat (om *J*). — eten sal, manducabit l. manducat: a; manducaverit: b r; ediderit: e; accipit: d δ5. — om et<sup>2, 3</sup>: C E Old-Germ; om et<sup>2, 3</sup>: sy<sup>sc</sup> (contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>).*

*Joh. vi. 58 dit en es nit ghelyc for non sicut (SH<sup>ned</sup> niet also) cp. sy: ~~λα~~ ~~τα~~*  
<sup>32</sup> *μη. — add den broede cp. add manna p. manduc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal lat (exc e d) arm aeth **K**; add **τα** **τα**: sy<sup>sc</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> 7, 8c, 12, 14; **τα** only: sy<sup>p</sup> rell.*

fol. 34<sup>v</sup>

*Joh. vi. 58 die l. ende contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add want, enim contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, add*  
<sup>1</sup> *autem: f D, vero: b. — dit broet, but SH<sup>ned</sup> van desen broede with sy<sup>sc</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> <sup>codd</sup> (7) pal<sup>b</sup>. — eten sal, manducabit l. τρωγων: sy<sup>sc</sup> contra SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> rell.*  
*Joh. vi. 59 dese wart contra dit, haec of SH<sup>ned</sup> lat etc. — sprac l. seide, cp.*  
<sup>2</sup> *ελληνεν l. ειπεν: ε93 I<sup>o</sup>. — add iesus contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add sabbato: Ta<sup>it</sup> (Venezia Marc. 4975; see Prof. Vaccari, Biblica, 1931, p. 350) δ5 a d ff<sub>2</sub> gr aur H Θ Aug Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>.*

<sup>3</sup> *add dat volc contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — mar, sed l. ergo, cp. sy: **τα**, et; om ε1266.*  
*Joh. vi. 60 en groet deel . . . uolgene, paraphrase, contrast SH<sup>ned</sup> which renders Vg literally.*  
<sup>4</sup> *add dese wart, add dese redene: SH<sup>ned</sup>.*  
*also si . . . hadden ghehoert, sy<sup>c</sup>: when they heard; sy<sup>p</sup>: who heard, qui audissent l. audientes: q.*

fol. 34<sup>v</sup>

5 hadde ghehoert so seiden si aldus . Dits ene harde tale .  
wie mach sosgedane redene hoeren? . / Mar ihc die wale <sup>Joh. 6, 61</sup>  
wiste dat si hir af murmurden hi sprac hen toe en sei  
de aldus . warumme schandalizeern v dese wart? / wat <sup>Joh. 6, 62</sup>  
seldi dan seggen also ghi selt sien des mensche sone op<sup>a</sup>  
10 varen daer hi tirst was? . IOH . MATH' . MARC' . / De gheest es <sup>Joh. 6, 63</sup>  
die leuende makt . dat vleesch en es nirgren toe goet . Die  
wart die ic v se gesegt hebbe dats en gheest en en leue /  
IOH'ES . Mar hir syn deghene onder v die minen warden <sup>Joh. 6, 64</sup>  
nin gheloeuen . want hi wiste wale van beghinne wie de  
a) in mg. ioh math mc

5 they had heard these words, / 5 said thus: This is a hard saying; / who  
can hear this kind of talk? But Jesus, who knew well that they murmured  
of this, spoke to them and said / thus: Why do these words offend you?  
10 What / then shall ye say when ye see the Son of man go / 10 up where  
he was at first? It is the Spirit / that quickens, the flesh is not good for  
anything: the / words that I have spoken to you, they are a spirit and a  
life. / But here are those among you who do not believe my words. / For

5 Joh. vi. 61 om εν εχυτω (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): sy<sup>sc</sup> ε410 ε541 C; ο a. ιητους: ε190 ε1110;  
ο εν εχυτοις p. cti: d 5. — si l. sine jongere (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>).

8 add warumme, quid: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — dese wart l. hoc.

Joh. vi. 62 wat . . dan . . also = SH<sup>ned</sup> for si ergo; quid cum ergo: ff<sub>2</sub><sup>3</sup>, quid  
cum: l; quid si: e b d q; quod si: a; Zach 257B (comm): cum videritis Filium  
hominis ascendentem ubi erat prius, certe vel tunc videbitis, quia non eo modo  
quo putatis erogat corpus suum. Certe vel tunc intelligetis quia gratia eius  
non consumitur morsibus. Nulla quaestio hic esset si ita dixisset: Si videritis  
Filium Dei ascendentem ubi erat prius.

11 Joh. vi. 63 leuende makt for vivificat. SH<sup>ned</sup> doet leven cp. sy ~~καίνω~~. — S<sup>ned</sup>  
add want, nam a. caro: a b ff<sub>2</sub> l aur Old-Germ<sup>coold edd pri</sup>, add autem: D Zach  
373C Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>; add οκ, or: sy<sup>c</sup>, add ο, and: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Bar Hebr; sy<sup>s</sup>:  
He is the spirit which giveth life to the body, but ye say, The body nothing  
profiteth. — H<sup>ned</sup> adds ende bloed p. vleesch, cp. corpus l. caro: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy. —  
nirgren, nihil l. non . . quicquam: e a b d f q r aur D Tert Aug Zach 273C.

12 dats (contra S<sup>ned</sup>), est l. sunt: Ta<sup>ar</sup> e b d ff<sub>2</sub> l q r D Zach 273C; om εστιν<sup>3</sup>:  
SH<sup>ned</sup> b f sy<sup>s</sup> arm δ2 ε551 Zach 273C; om εστιν<sup>2</sup> lat (exc d q E) Old-Germ;  
word (sing): Ta<sup>ar</sup> arm aeth, cp. Zach 273C: spiritus est et vita quod dixi(t).

13 Joh. vi 64 add hir. — add minen warden, verba mea.

14 hi l. iesus: SH<sup>ned</sup> l; deus: R; σωτηρ: δ2. — Fuld Zach omit vs. 64<sup>b</sup>.

fol. 34<sup>v</sup>

15 ghene waren die gheloeuech bliuen souden eñ oc wie  
deghene was diene uercopen soude · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARCUS ·

C. 110 || Doe sprac hi noch voert eñ seide aldus · hir omme waest *Joh. 6, 65*  
dat ic v seide · dat nimen te mi comen en mach hen si

A. 78 hem ghegheuen uan minen uader · / Na dire uren so tro- *Joh. 6, 66*

20 cken achter uele sire yongren eñ en wandelen nemmeer  
met hem · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · / Doe sprac ihc toten *Joh. 6, 67*  
tueleuen wildi oc enwege gaen? / En symon petrus *Joh. 6, 68*  
antwerdde eñ sprac aldus · here te wien sele wi gaen?  
Du hefs de wart des eeulects leuens / eñ wi gheloeuen *Joh. 6, 69*

15 he well knew from the beginning who / 15 were those that would remain  
C. 110 faithful, and also who / was the one that would sell him. / || Then he spoke  
still further and said thus: It was for this reason / that I said to you that  
no one can come to me unless / it be given to him by my Father. After  
20 that hour / 20 many of his disciples drew back and walked no more / with  
him. Then Jesus spoke to the / twelve: Will ye also go away? And Simon  
Peter / answered and spoke thus: Lord, to whom shall we go? / thou

15 *die gheloeuech bliven souden, qui credituri essent* l. *qui essent credentes: q r*

*(c: qui credituri essent in eum l. quis traditurus esset; add in eum: D Dim f).* —  
om *μην*: Vg<sup>codd</sup> (exc *V*) § 5 Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> Aug δ2 ε1279 ε1023 ε1043 ε371 ε87 N<sup>11</sup>

*em gat aur Dim; om qui essent credentes et: e* sy<sup>sc</sup> an omission by homoiote-

leuton in the syriac ~~αντι-αντι~~, but not so in *e*. — add *oc, etiam contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*.

16 *uercopen, venditurus* l. *traditurus*, here and in chs. 35, 226, but not in vs. 71  
or elsewhere; see supra ad fol. 12<sup>r</sup> l. 29; SH<sup>ned</sup> *verraden*, passim.

19 Joh. vi. 65 *minen*, add *μεν* p. *πατρος*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Vg Old-Germ. **K** δ3<sup>c</sup> ε014 δ48 ε76ff  
contra δ1 δ2 δ3\* ε56 δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε350 a b ff<sub>2</sub> l Cypr sy<sup>sc</sup>.

Joh. vi. 66 *na dire uren* = S<sup>ned</sup>, for *ex hoc, ex toutou*; H<sup>ned</sup> *na dier tyt*; add  
*tempore: f*; sy<sup>sp</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> render *ex toutou* by ~~ταῦτα ταῦτα ταῦτα~~, which means  
the same as ~~ταῦτα ταῦτα~~ without addition of ~~ταῦτα~~. This makes the  
addition of *ταῦτα λογού*: ε1043 ε350 ε449 boh<sup>Fr</sup> clearly a Syriasm.

22 Joh. vi. 68 *ende, et: aeth contra SH<sup>ned</sup> (doe) l q* Vg (ergo) **K** (ov); om δ1 δ2 δ3  
δ48 ε56 ε050 ε93 1<sup>o</sup> Ferr al sy pal e a c ff<sub>2</sub> l Dim μ fossat Tert Cypr.

23 *antwerdde ende sprac aldus*, add *et dixit: sy<sup>sp</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> (b) ff<sub>2</sub> r aeth Cypr (dicens);*  
*dixit l. respondit: sy<sup>sc</sup> δ5.* — *sele wi gaen, ibimus l. χπελθωει: lat (exc Tert*  
*discedimus), e: imus l. ibimus.*

24 *de wart, verba* with all texts exc sy<sup>sc</sup> Cypr: *verbum* (SH<sup>ned</sup>: *du hebs woort*).

Joh. vi. 69 *gheloeuen, credimus l. credidimus: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ. e c ff<sub>2</sub> l r δ aur*  
*Dim Vg<sup>codd edd</sup> Tert Cypr<sup>bis</sup> Fuld (contra Zach).*

fol. 34<sup>v</sup>

25 eñ kennen dat tu best xpc gods sone . IOHANNES / Eñ Joh. 6,70  
ihc antwerdde aldus . En hebbic v tueleuen nit ghe  
kosen? eñ en wetti nit dat een van v . en duvel es? /  
Dit seide hi van iudase symoens schariots . Dese was Joh. 6,71  
een van den tueleuen die ne sider verrit . LUCAS MATH'.

F.84 C.111.30 || Also ihc dese wart ghesproken hadde so bat hem en *Lk. 11, 37*

25 hast the words of the eternal life; and we believe / 25 and know that thou art Christ, the Son of God. And / Jesus answered thus: Have I not chosen you twelve, / and know ye not that one of you is a devil? / This he said of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot: this was / one of the twelve, who 30 afterwards betrayed him. / || 30 When Jesus had spoken these words, a Pharisee

25 om  $\tau\omega\tau\omega\tau\omega$  p.  $\theta\epsilon\omega$ :  $\delta 1 \delta 2 \delta 3 \delta 48 \epsilon 56 \delta 5f \epsilon 93 I^y$  (exc  $\epsilon 288 \epsilon 346^c$ )  $\epsilon 190 C$   
lat (exc  $ff_2 q r$  Cypr  $2/2$ ) sy<sup>se</sup> arm sah boh.

26 Joh. vi. 70 om *eis p. respondit: e b c d l r ð5* arm boh.

<sup>27</sup> een van *v*, *s* unus *ex vobis*: *e* (unus *est ex vobis*) *b* (unus *tamen ex vobis*) *c d fff<sub>2</sub> q r aur DE Aug* δ2<sup>c</sup> δ5.

28 Joh. vi. 71 *symoens* om SH<sup>ned</sup> with sy<sup>s</sup> sah<sup>β</sup>. In xiii. 2 *simonis* is omitted by L<sup>ned</sup>, sah<sup>m<sup>1</sup></sup> and *m* (Old-Lat); in xiii. 26 by boh<sup>LM</sup> arm.  $\omega$  *dese was* etc., cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *qui cum esset ex duodecim*. SH<sup>ned</sup> also  $\omega$  but begins: *want hi was* etc. — *scharioths*. It may be useful to give here the full evidence of the spelling of the name in L<sup>ned</sup>: *scharioth* in Mt. xxvi. 14 and Lk. vi. 16, *schariots* John vi. 71, *scharioths* John xiii. 2, *schariothis* John xii. 4, xiii. 26, xiv. 22. SH<sup>ned</sup> read *scariot* in all places, exc Lk. vi. 16 John vi. 71 *schariot*. Fuld and the Irish Vulgate MSS. and Zach Wn: *scariothis*; John xii. 4 *e*: *schariotha*. For John vi. 71 the evidence is *schariots*: L<sup>ned</sup>; *schariot*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; *scarioth*: *e* (om *s*) *ad b ff<sub>2</sub> δ5*; *scariothis*: Fuld *D E-P Q R gat Mm Dim Deer (sar-)* Old-Germ;  $\pi\tau\omega \kappa\kappa\mu\omega\tau\omega$ :  $\delta2^*$   $\varepsilon\delta\mu\delta\mu$  Ferr sy<sup>h mg</sup> cp. *d*  $\delta5$  Old-Germ in John xii. 4, xiii. 2, 26, xiv. 22, also *e* in xiii. 2 and Wycl in xiv. 22; sy<sup>sp</sup> Aphr I 956 cod A arm: ~~Δαισσω~~. The name is always so spelt in sy<sup>s</sup>. Only three of the eleven places where the name occurs in the Gospels are extant in sy<sup>c</sup>. Of these in John xiv. 22 the name is omitted by sy<sup>c</sup>; in the other two, Lk. xxii. 3 and John vi. 71 sy<sup>c</sup> reads ~~Δαισσω~~. The MSS. of sy<sup>p</sup> are divided; ~~Δαισσω~~ is much the commoner form. For details cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II 314 where he adds: 'It is fairly evident that the Syriac versions do not profess to interpret the name *Iscariot*'. Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup> Mc. xiv. 10, John xii. 4, xiii. 2, 26, xiv. 22 *iudas von scarioth*, cp. *d* in John. xiv. 22: *qui a scariotes*. In Pep Harm the name occurs only once: *skaryott* (75<sup>13</sup>).

30 Lk. xi. 37 *Also Jesu dese wart ghesproken hadde.* SH<sup>ned</sup> only: *dœ*, cp. om *εν τῷ λαλησαί*: sy<sup>sc</sup> (xxi 1. δε) d δ5. — add *dese wart*, Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> *dese dink*,

fol. 34<sup>r</sup>

phariseus . dat hi quame eten met hem. en ihc dede al  
so . / En also hi gheseten was so begonste die pharise *Lk. 11, 38*

fol. 35<sup>r</sup>

F. 85 us te peinsene in hem seluen . warumme dat hem ihc nit  
ghedwegen en hadde uor den etene . / want<sup>a</sup> de phariseuse *Mc. 7, 3*  
en die yoden en eten nit sine hebben tirst dikke hare han  
a) inter l. marc<sup>r</sup>.

---

begged him / that he should come and eat with him, and Jesus did so. /  
And when he was seated, the Pharisee began

fol. 35<sup>r</sup>

to think within himself why Jesus had not / washed himself before the meal,  
for the Pharisees / and the Jews do not eat unless they first have often /

---

add haec: *eff<sub>2</sub> g i ε050 I<sup>r</sup>* Ferr *ε121 ε1043f ε1226 ε178f ε1353 ε1416* al 2 arm  
aeth; cp. Aug Cons Ev 2, 39, 86: *non autem ait cum haec loqueretur*  
*sed cum loqueretur, nam si dixisset cum haec loqueretur, necessario*  
*cogeret intelligere hoc ordine non tantum a se fuisse narrata verum et a*  
*domine gesta.* — *so bat, rogavit* or =? *petit*; *e: petit ab eo*, cp. sy ~~καὶ~~  
~~καὶ~~; cp. δ5: *εδειη δε αυτον.* add quame: SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. ch. 115 Joh. iv.  
31; add *venit .. et a. rogavit*: Ta<sup>ar</sup>. — *met, cum l. apud: a b d ff<sub>2</sub> i q δ5.* —  
31 add *ende Jhesus dede also*: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

32 Lk. xi. 38 *ende also hi gheseten was for ειτελθων δε αυτεσευ*, cp. sy<sup>s</sup>: *and when*  
*he sat down (to meat).*

*begonste die phar. te peinsene in hemseluen, coepit cogitare in semetipso*; cp.  
sy<sup>c</sup>: *and that Phar. had begun saying in his mind (sy<sup>s</sup>: they wondered);*  
*coepit intra se reputans dicere: lat (exc f) δ5 ε192ff; d: coepit cogitare in*  
*semetipso dicens; Marc<sup>tert</sup>: retractabat penes se.* — *om iδων: sy<sup>sc</sup> lat (exc. f)*  
*Marc<sup>tert</sup> δ5 ε192ff. — om dicens: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>s</sup>.*

fol. 35<sup>r</sup>

1 Lk. xi. 38 *warumme* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *dat*), *quare l. quia: sy<sup>sc</sup> (sy<sup>c</sup> oratio recta)*  
*lat (exc a f) Marc<sup>tert</sup> Old-Germ δ5.* — add *iesus: SH<sup>ned</sup>.* — *om πρωτον: SH<sup>ned</sup>*  
*sy<sup>sc</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Vg (exc R) Dim.* — *sy add eius p. prandium.*

*Ta<sup>ar</sup> inserts here Lk. xi. 39—41 Mc. vii. 1, 2.*

3 Mc. vii. 3 *om πατεσ: SH<sup>ned</sup> ε93; οι omnes iudaei a. pharisaei: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup>.* —  
*οι en eten nit a. sine: SH<sup>ned</sup>.* — *om panem: SH<sup>ned</sup> contra sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg<sup>1</sup>*  
*Old-Lat (e hiat) B O X<sup>c</sup> δ5 ε211 ε1279 al.* — add *tirst, prius contra SH<sup>ned</sup>:*  
*g, primo l. pugillo: d contra δ5; b: subinde; a: momento.* — *dikke, crebro,*  
*πυκνη l. πυγμη: δ2 ε014 f q Vg sy<sup>p</sup> (~~δυρδηλη~~) georg; om sy<sup>(c)</sup> sah ε76.* —  
*add hare (= Mt. xv. 2): SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> L.*

fol. 35<sup>r</sup>

de deduagen . en dat houdense uan haren vordren . / en also si <sup>Mc. 7,4</sup>  
5 comen uan der markt . so ne eten si nit sine hebben hen  
tirst deduagen . en oc houden si uan haren vordren dat si  
sere duan hare nappe hare potte en hare andre uate . en  
oc hare beddeckedre dvaen si dikke . dit en des ghelike hou  
den si uele . / LUCAS . MATH' . Also dat die phariseus hadde ghe <sup>Lk. 11, 39</sup>  
10 peinst so antwerdde ihc sire peinsingen en sprac aldus . ghi  
phariseuse ghi duaet en suuert harde degerlec dat buten

washed their hands, and they keep that from their ancestors; and when  
5 they / <sup>5</sup> come from the market, they do not eat unless they have / first  
washed themselves. And they also keep from their ancestors that they /  
wash their dishes, their pots and their other vessels thoroughly, and / they  
also wash their bedclothes often: they keep many such and suchlike  
10 [customs]. / When the Pharisee had / <sup>10</sup> thought this, Jesus replied to his  
thoughts and spoke thus: Ye / Pharisees, ye wash and clean very tho-

4 *ende dat*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; *quia*: sy<sup>p</sup> **τί λαβεῖς** georg; sy<sup>(c)</sup>: **τί λαβεῖς**, *qui* or *quia*?  
dat for *τί λαβεῖς*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *τί λαβεῖς*: ε86.

5 Mc. vii. 4 add *ende also si comen, cum venerint*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Lat δ5 ε014 ε1386f  
H<sup>1</sup> Θ Taur arm georg; add *redeuntes p. foro: B Of (a. a foro) δ* cp. Bede  
cp. Zach 261B: *a foro, subaudis redeuntes*; add *venientes: Vg ε 5 (de publico*  
*redeuntes: X)*; contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> *quod emptum est a foro; boh: the things which*  
*they will buy; aeth: what is from the street; sah: the (things) even which*  
*are out of the market; sy<sup>(c)</sup> only **καταβαῖσθαι** = Gk Vg.*

6 add *tirst, prius*: SH<sup>ned</sup> ε309 boh arm. — *ende oc: SH<sup>ned</sup>, for καταβαῖσθαι*  
*εστιν α, cp. l. 8f; om αλλα: sy<sup>(c)</sup>, om πολλα: ε243.* — *houden si uan haren*  
*vordren: SH<sup>ned</sup> for παρελαβούσθαι κρατεῖν, cp. sy<sup>(c)</sup>: which they received they used*  
*to keep; lat. servare (b: tenere; a: tradita); δ5: τηρεῖν; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: observant ex*  
*eis quae acceperant; georg<sup>1</sup>: quae docebantur servare.*

7 add *sere*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *hare quater*. — *andre uate for χαλκιών; om sy<sup>(c)</sup>*

8 *ende oc hare beddeckedre* for *καταβαῖσθαι*, om δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε168 δ260 sy<sup>(c)</sup>  
boh; and *goblets: boh* **τιςτιν**, cp. *vestimentorum l. urceorum: georg*<sup>2A</sup>. — add  
*dikke, crebro: SH<sup>ned</sup>*. — add *dit ende des ghelike* from vs. 8 or 13: SH<sup>ned</sup>  
Fuld; om vs. 8<sup>b</sup>: δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε014 I<sup>1</sup> (exc ε203 ε346) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg sah;  
om *et alia similia multa Ta<sup>ar</sup>* in vs. 4 and 8 but add in vs. 13.

9 *uele, πολλα: p. πολεῖτε: ε203 ε86* al Vg.

Lk. xi. 39 add *also dat.. peinsingen.*

10 *iesus l. dominus: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> aeth Ta<sup>ar</sup> e μ Φ Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> boh (A<sup>†</sup>) ε449 ε90*  
*ε1279 ε398 ε1386. — om nunc: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>.*

11 add *duaet ende: SH<sup>ned</sup>*. — add *harde degerlec.*

fol. 35<sup>r</sup>

ste uan den nappe eñ uan den cadine . eñ v binnenste dats  
uol uan ghiregheiden eñ uan roeue eñ uan alre quaetheit . /  
En heft got also wale nit ghemakt dat binnenste also <sup>Lk. 11, 40</sup>  
15 dat butenste? / mar ic segge v wat gi doet . gheft almossne <sup>Lk. 11, 41</sup>  
om gode so sal v butenste eñ v binnenste alghesueret <sup>Mt. 23, 26</sup>

F. 85 C. 112 syn . / MARC' . MATHEUS . || Op enen andren tyt so gheuil dat <sup>Mt. 15, 1</sup>  
somege van den phariseusen eñ uan den scriben die qua  
men uan ihrl'm wert . / sagen somege van ihesuss yon <sup>Mc. 7, 2</sup>  
20 gren met onghewasschen handen eten . / Dese quamen te <sup>Mt. 15, 2</sup>  
A. 79 hem eñ begrepen dit eñ spraken aldus . warumme brekē <sup>Mc. 7, 2, 5</sup>

roughly the outside / of the dish and of the pot, and your inside / is full  
15 of covetousness and of rapine and of all wickedness. / Has not God just  
as well made the inside as / 15 the outside? But I tell thee what to do:  
C. 112 give alms / for God's sake, then thy outside and thy inside shall be all  
20 cleansed. || At another time it happened that some of the Pharisees and  
of the scribes who came / from Jerusalem saw some of Jesus' / 20 disciples  
eat with unwashed hands. These came to / him and reproved this and

12 add Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *et putatis vos esse mundos.*

13 add *van ghiregheden ende*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *alre*, cp. Mt. xxiii. 27. — *quaetheit* for *iniquitate*; cp. c: *malignitatis*, e: *nequitiae*; δ: *nequitia*.

14 Lk. xi. 40 om *αφρούσες* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *got, deus l. qui*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. —  $\oslash$  *binnenste.. butenste, de intus.. de foris* (cp. and contr. l. 16); e Cypr  $\frac{1}{2}$  a (*interiora.. exteriora*) c d (*intus.. foris*) δ3 δ5 ε133 ε1444 ε551 ε192ff al.

15 Lk. xi. 41 add *ic segge v*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *wat gi doet*. — om  $\tau\alpha \varepsilon\nu\sigma\tau\alpha$ : e δ (contra ε76); *quae habetis* (*οὐτα υμῖν*) l. ενούτα: Marc<sup>tert</sup> f Ta<sup>ar</sup>; ενούτα υμῖν: sy<sup>sc</sup>; οὐτα l. ενούτα: b d q sy<sup>p</sup> sah (as it was) boh ε56; *quod superest*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Lat<sup>rell</sup> Vg Old-Germ; *that which is necessary*: aeth; *the proper thing*: arm.

16 add *om gode*. — *so for καὶ οὐ*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; om οὐ: Ta<sup>ar</sup> boh<sup>2</sup> aeth. — *sal.. syn, erunt* l. *sunt*: a d Marc<sup>tert</sup> δ5 I<sup>η</sup> Ferr ε1216 ε129 ε178 ε1443 A<sup>3</sup> al Bas. — *v butenste ende v binnenste* ( $\oslash$  SH<sup>ned</sup>) for *απαντα υμῖν*; om *απαντα*: ε1132 E. *Mc. vii. 1 op enen andren tyt*, cp. sy<sup>(c)</sup> in Mc. vii. 5: *and after these things*.

17 *somege,  $\oslash$  quidam p. pharisei;  $\oslash$  scribae et phar.* (Mt.): *georg<sup>1</sup> aeth; om 18 quidam*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> *georg<sup>1</sup> aeth*. — om *συναγονται προς αυτον*.

*Mc. vii. 2 sagen, εἰδον l. καὶ οὐτες cp. sy<sup>(c)</sup>*. — *ihesuss l. eius.*

19 om *communibus id est*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> b c sah (exc 110) aeth. — om *panes*; 20 contra SH<sup>ned</sup> dat *broot, panem l. panes*: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah (add *their*) b c d ff<sub>2</sub> l q H<sup>1</sup> Θ M-T X δ2 ε1132 ε1098. — add *dese quamen te hem*.

add *begrepen, εμεμψυχτο*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> **K** contra sy<sup>(c)</sup> sah (exc 110) b; *vituperaverunt*:

21 lat (exc b) (δ5: *κατεγγωσαν*) sy<sup>p h</sup> arm *georg*.

fol. 35<sup>r</sup>

dine yongren de ghebode onser vordren? want sine dua  
en hare hande nit eer si eten . / En ihc antwerdde hen <sup>Mt. 15, 3</sup>  
en seide aldu . warumme brekdi selue de ghebode gods  
25 om vre ghebode wille? / want gods gebot dat segt al <sup>Mt. 15, 4</sup>  
dus . er Eere dinen uader en dire moeder . en die male  
dyt sinen uader ochte sire moeder hi heft des lyfs ver  
bort . / en gi duingt de kinder dar toe met vwen ghe <sup>Mc. 7, 11</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 7, 5</sup>

---

spoke thus: Why do / thy disciples break the commandments of our  
ancestors? for they do not wash / their hands before they eat. And Jesus  
25 answered them, and said thus: Why do ye yourselves break the command-  
ments of God / <sup>25</sup> for the sake of your commandments? For God's com-  
mandment says thus: / Honor thy father and thy mother, and he that /  
curses his father or his mother has forfeited life; / and ye force the chil-

---

22 Mt. xv. 2 *de ghebode, mandata l. traditionem*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> (also sy<sup>(c)</sup> sing in Mc.).  
23 *eer, prius quam for cum*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. Pep Harm 49<sup>10f</sup>; sah: *being about to*  
*eat*. — om *dat broot* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): boh (B).

Mt. xv. 3 add *iesus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ff<sub>2</sub>.

24 *ghebode<sup>1</sup>, mandata*, plur: Z\* cp. xv. 6 infra *Dim*; Mc. vii. 8: Vg<sup>codd</sup>.

25 *ghebode<sup>2</sup>, mandata l. traditionem*: sy<sup>sc</sup>; SH<sup>ned</sup> add *di gi set*, cp. sy<sup>c</sup> add  
~~σταυτοῖς Δατοῖς~~, cp. sy<sup>sc</sup> in vs. 6 and Mc. vii. 9: *statuatis l. servetis*:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> Old-Lat (exc *d*; *k* hiat) Cypr 6/6 Aug 2/2 Georg δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93  
ε168 δ254 δ457; cp. also Old-Germ *sitten* for παράδοσις: Mt. xv. 3, 6 Mc. vii.  
5, 9; Pep Harm 49<sup>21</sup> *settynge*.

Mt. xv. 4 *gods gebot dat segt for ο θεος ενετειλατο λεγων*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *God heift ge-  
boden*; om λεγων: ε1333; ειπεν l. ενετειλατο λεγων (Mc. vii. 10): δ1 δ2<sup>c</sup> ε24 ε1016  
sah boh Ephr 138 sy lat (exc *f*) Iren Old-Germ δ5ff δ254 δ505 ε1211.

26 add *dinen.. dire* (= Mc.), add σου p. πατερα in Mt.: Ephr 138 Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm sah  
Old-Lat (exc *e ff<sub>1</sub>*) Vg<sup>codd</sup> *Dim* δ3<sup>c</sup> δ48f ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr δ30 ε21 ε90 I<sup>π</sup> ε207f  
ε1353 ε541 al Chrys; add σου p. μητερα: Ephr 138 Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah a b c f ff<sub>2</sub> q  
E-P<sup>mg</sup> Q R K<sup>c</sup> *gat μ Dim Wurz F ε1016 δ30 ε19 ε351 al*; contrast SH<sup>ned</sup> which  
omits both with Fuld.

27 add *sinen.. sire*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah boh Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> sah boh.

28 Mc. vii. 11, Mt. xv. 5 *ende gi duingt de kinder dartoet met vwen gheboden dat  
si moten seggen haren vadren ende haren moedren for υμες δε λεγετε* cp.  
Zach 261A *filios dicere parentibus compellitis, Munus quodcumque est ex me  
offerendum Deo*; cp. repetition of *duingt* in l. 32.

fol. 35<sup>r</sup>

boden dat si moten seggen haren vadren eñ haren  
30 moedren . Mine gheighten die ic andi leggen moet om  
di tehelpene . die soudic ghoffert hebben . / eñ in <sup>Mc. 7, 12</sup>  
desen dat ghise hir toe duingt so doe di hen bre

fol. 35<sup>v</sup>

ken dat ghebot gods om vre ghebode wille . / want si nin <sup>Mc. 15, 6</sup>  
eeren uadre eñ moedre mar onteeren met din verwiteleken  
warden . / eñ aldus brekdi de gebode gods om vre ghebode wil <sup>Mc. 7, 13</sup>

30 dren with your commandments / to say to their fathers and their / <sup>30</sup> mothers:  
My gifts which I must bestow upon thee to / assist thee, of these I ought  
to have made an offering. And by / forcing them to this ye make them break

fol. 35<sup>v</sup>

the commandment of God for the sake of your commandments. For they /  
do not honor father and mother but dishonor [them] with those reproach-  
ful / words. And thus ye break the commandments of God for the sake of

29 *haren..haren*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Eph. 138; in Mt. add *suo*: sy<sup>sc</sup> arm sah boh; *sua*:  
sy<sup>sc</sup> arm sah boh ε70 E-P Q; in Mc. add *suo*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> sah boh a c q ff<sub>2</sub> i R  
δ5 δ362 Old-Germ (Tepl); *sua*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> sah boh ε050f ε93 ε203 δ362 ε243  
al<sup>13</sup> R Old-Germ (Tepl).

30 Mt. xv. 5 *mine gheighten, munera l. munus* add *mea*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; sy<sup>c</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> exc. 8, 14, 15, 20:  
~~επιαστη~~, *my offering*; in Mc.: sy<sup>p</sup> exc. 7, e: *donum meum*; in Mc. ε 329: ~~κορβαναν~~.

31 *soudic ghoffert hebben*, cp. Zach 260D, 261A (supra): *oblatum...offerendum*  
and sy<sup>c</sup>: *my offering*. — add *Gode*: H<sup>ned</sup> cp. Zach l. c. and 260D: *subaudis: in templo*.

fol. 35<sup>v</sup>

1 Mt. xv. 6 *ghebot l. νόμον* here and in l. 3; *mandatum, εντολήν*: Vg K; λογον,  
verbum (= Mc. vii. 13): sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>h mg</sup> sah boh arm aeth e a b d ff<sub>1</sub> ff<sub>2</sub> Iren  
(sermonem) Aug Orig 1/1; δ5ff δ1 δ2c ε1016; νόμον: δ2\* δ3 ε24 ε94f Ferr ε190f,  
ed. Von Soden and Tisch. — *ghebode, mandata*, also l. 3, 8: sy<sup>sc</sup> ~~καταβασια~~  
contra lat *traditionem*.

2 Mt. xv. 6 *nin eerent* cp. in Mc. sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~ιππαντι~~ to honour l. sy<sup>p</sup>: ~~καταβασια~~.

2 om *αυτον*<sup>1</sup> (Mc. vii. 12): ε050 I<sup>1</sup> δ30 etc. (not ε1444 ε1216) ε1178 ε1349 ε1386  
Orig Chrys Ambr. — om *αυτον*<sup>2</sup>: ε24 δ48 ε133 ε337 Ferr ε121 etc. ε551 ε370f  
ε1443 al a b ff<sub>2</sub> g Vg<sup>cohd</sup> Chrys Ambr; om *and his mother* (*αυτον*—*αυτον*):  
δ1 δ2 δ5 ε337 e a sy<sup>c</sup> sah boh arm.

3 *de gebode gods, mandata*, plur: *Dim* cp. Z\* in Mt. xv. 3. — *vre ghebode,*  
*mandata l. traditionem*, see supra l. 1.

fol. 35<sup>v</sup>

le . / hypocriten wale propheteerde ysaias van v doe hi seide . <sup>Mc. 7,6</sup>  
<sup>Mt. 15,7</sup>  
5 dit volc eert mi metten monde MATHEUS Mar har herte  
es uerre uan mj . / Mar te uerghefs dienense mi . Si leerē <sup>Mc. 7,7</sup>  
<sup>Mt. 15,8</sup>  
leringen . en ghebieden ghebode . / MARCUS . Mar si laten de <sup>Mc. 7,8</sup>  
gebode gods en houden hen an ne de ghebode der menschē /

---

your commandments. / Hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied well of you when  
5 he said: / 5 This people honors me with the mouth, but their heart / is far  
from me. But they serve me in vain: they teach / doctrines and command  
commandments; but they leave the / commandments of God and mind the

---

4 Mt. xv. 7 doe hi seide, λεγων in Mt. without variant; in Mc. ως ειπεν 1. ως  
γεγραπται: ε93 I<sup>η</sup> (exc ε203f) arm; ος ειπεν: ε050 a b; add ος ειπεν: sy<sup>s(c)</sup>;  
και ειπεν: Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ5 Ferr.

5 Mt. xv. 8 eert, honorat. Ta<sup>ned</sup> has not the reading *diligit* 1. *honorat*: in Mt.  
e b d (contra δ5) ff, Tert  $\frac{4}{4}$ ; in Mc.: a b c δ5 (contra d) ε014 Clem Al  $\frac{3}{6}$ ;  
aeth: *honour and love* (cp. Didasc. Ap. ed Conolly p. 100, Lagarde 42). —  
monde, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *luppen*, Old-Hebr: *honoureth me with its mouth and lips*, cp.  
full quotation from Isai. xxix. 13 εγγιζει μοι ο λαος ουτος τω στοματι χυτω  
και τοις χειλεσιν τιμα με in Mt. only: **K** f sy<sup>h</sup> δ3 ε76.

6 es uerre, longe est, πορρω εστι 1. πορρω απεχει in Mt.: δ5 δ30 Clem Al; in Mc.:  
ε014 (εχει) lat (exc in Mc.: Σ-P T B Σ M-T Durm μ; Tert, adv. Marc. IV. 17  
longe absistit, adv. Marc. III. 6, v. 11 *longe absentes*; Cyp  $\frac{2}{2}$  *longe separatum  
est* δ5 δ30; sy<sup>sc</sup> **مسن**, sy<sup>p</sup> and Ta<sup>ar</sup> **مسن** **لطف**; georg: *longe remotum est*. —  
si leeren: SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. sy<sup>c</sup>: **حلقا**, om a: sy<sup>s</sup>; add **مسن**: sy<sup>p</sup>; add και a.  
διδασκοντες in Mt.: ε226.

7 add *ende*, και in Mt.: lat (exc q Fuld H Σ O\* X\* Y Z\*) Old-Germ; in Mc.:  
a c f i r<sub>2</sub> aur Vg (exc A Y B H\* I O Z\*) Old-Germ δ505<sup>c</sup> georg<sup>2</sup>. — add  
ghebieden. — om των ανθρωπων cp. l. 8.

Mc. vii. 8 add mar: SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *et*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> georg<sup>2B (om A)</sup>; add γαρ: sy<sup>p</sup> georg<sup>1</sup>  
g<sub>2</sub> Vg **K**. — si laten .. *ende houden* for αφεντες αρχειτε: sy<sup>p</sup>.

8 gebode, mandata, plur: A D E-P H\* K X<sup>c</sup> Y. — *ghebode*<sup>2</sup> for παραδοσιν: sy<sup>sc</sup>  
cp. supra l. 1. — om Mc. vii. 8<sup>a</sup> sy<sup>s(c)</sup> (χνθρωπων-χνθρωπων). — om βαπτισ-  
μους .. ποιειτε (Mt. xv. 3): sy<sup>s(c)</sup> georg δ1 δ2 δ3 δ6 ε56 ε76 ε014 I<sup>η</sup> (exc ε203  
ε346); ο βαπτ .. ποιειτε a. αφεντες: Ta<sup>ar</sup> (Mc. vii. 13 in Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *et irritum  
faciunt et reiciunt verbum Dei propter traditionem quem tradistis et pree-  
cepistis circa ablutionem calicum et mensuras et similia huius modi multa  
facitis*) Old-Lat (k e hiant) δ5 ε050 ε93f ε81.

fol. 35<sup>v</sup>

Doe<sup>a</sup> rip ihc dat volc te hem en seide aldus<sup>b</sup> . / Dat ten mon <sup>Mt. 15,10 Mc. 7,14</sup>  
10 de in gheet dan beulekt den mensche nit Mar dat uten  
monde comt dat beulekt den mensche . / Doe quamen sine <sup>Mt. 15,12</sup>  
yongren te hem en spraken aldus . En wetstu nit dat die  
phariseuse van desen warden sere gheschandalizeert syn? /  
En ihc antwerdde aldus . alle die planten die myn hemel <sup>Mt. 15,13</sup>  
15 sche uader nit geplantt en heft seluen metter wortlen  
ut gheworpen werden / laetse uaren si syn blint en <sup>Mt. 15,14a</sup>

A. 80

a) inter l. math' — b) inter l. hoert en v'staet

commandments of men. / Then Jesus called the people to him and said  
thus: <sup>b</sup> That which enters the mouth / <sup>10</sup> does not defile man, but that  
which comes out of the / mouth defiles man. Then his / disciples came to  
him and spoke thus: Knowest thou not that the / Pharisees are greatly  
offended by these words? / And Jesus answered thus: All the plants that  
15 my heavenly / <sup>15</sup> Father has not planted shall be cast out with the roots. /  
Let them go, they are blind and / leaders of the blind. But if the blind  
b. inter l. hear and understand

9 Mt. xv. 10 Doe rip . . ende, syntax as in sy sah georg Old-Hebr Old-Germ. —  
add iesus: in Mc. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> georg<sup>28</sup> ε170 ε138 al. in Mt. sy<sup>p</sup><sup>17</sup>.

Mc. vii. 14 om παλιν: ε376 ε93 ε129 ε1341 c; παντα l. παλιν: sy<sup>c</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> georg  
arm sah **K** contra **H** (exc δ48 ε376) δ5 lat (exc c f). — turbas: c Vg<sup>s</sup>.

Mt. xv. 11 monde; Aphr <sup>2</sup>/<sub>2</sub>: hominem (Mc.) l. os, add hominum p. os: T.

10 dan = dat en, illud non, add τοῦτο (cp. vs. 11<sup>b</sup>): SH<sup>ned</sup> δ2\* sah. — nit, οὐ non  
a. coquinat: Aphr <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> (I 103).

11 dat, τοῦτο with the Greek tradition, contra om τοῦτο: sy<sup>s</sup> sah e a ff<sub>2</sub> l δ371 ε288  
δ260; om. τοῦτο κοινοὶ τοῦ αὐθωπού: δ254 ε1211 Clem Al Tert Orig Ambr.

Mt. xv. 12 add sine, αὐτοῦ p. μιθ.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy lat (exc e) **K** contra SH<sup>ned</sup> δ1 δ2  
ε1016 δ5ff Ferr ε121 etc. ε1226 ε1353 ε1442 e.

12 οὐ te hem p. yongren, αὐτῷ p. προτελθούτες: eff<sub>1</sub>, add αὐτῷ p. προτελθ.: ε86 (?)  
sah boh sy<sup>h</sup>; te iesus l. te hem: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — spraken, ειπον l. λεγουσιν: SH<sup>ned</sup>  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> **K** contra: δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ254 Ferr ε121 sy. — add nit, nonne: SH<sup>ned</sup>. —

13 add desen, add τούτοι: sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> Old-Lat E-P Q R W aur gat μ Dim Wurz F  
Zach contra Fuld; add p. verbo: M-T Z<sup>4</sup> Vg<sup>edd</sup>. — warden, plur.: SH<sup>ned</sup>. —  
om ακοντζυτες: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add sere: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

14 Mt. xv. 13 add iesus: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — alle die planten plur: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

15 metter wortlen ut gheworpen for: eradicabitur, cp. Ephr 138 radicitus evelletur.

16 Mt. xv. 14 blint ende, add et: SH<sup>ned</sup> Vg<sup>edd</sup> Old-Germ Old-Hebr Zach (contra  
Zach-Wn.); om τυφλοι και: sy<sup>sc</sup> ε350 ε1442; om τυφλοι in Mt. xxiii. 16:  
e ε050 ε1443. Probably a tendency reading; cf. also the other variants in  
Mt. xxiii. 16 in Von Soden.

17 also .. leidt, εξι σδημη; σδημω l. εξι σδημη: sy<sup>c</sup> (who leadeth) Cypr (ducens) ε050 Ferr.

fol. 35<sup>v</sup>

leidren der blinder . MATHEUS LUCAS Mar also de blinde den <sup>Mt. 15, 14<sup>b</sup></sup>  
<sup>Lk. 6, 39</sup> blinden leidt so uallense beide in den putte MATH' MR . /  
Dar na also ihc quam terherbergen uten volke . So wrag <sup>Mt. 7, 17<sup>a</sup></sup>  
<sup>Mt. 15, 15</sup> 20 de hem peter wat die wart bedidden die hi din volke  
hadde ghesegte . / En ihc antwerdde aldus . Si di selue noch <sup>Mt. 15, 16</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 7, 18<sup>a</sup></sup> sonder verstandesse? / En uerstadi nit dat al dat ten <sup>Mt. 15, 17</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 7, 18<sup>b</sup></sup> monde in gheet dat comt in den buc . en van daer lidet <sup>Mc. 7, 19</sup>  
dor de condute van den lichame . / mar dat uten monde ghe  
25 et dat comt ute herten . en dats dat den mensche beu  
lekt . / want uten herten comen quade peinsingen . Man <sup>Mt. 15, 18</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 7, 21</sup> slachte . ouerhoere . kefsdoeme . dieften . valsche getug

---

man / leads the blind, they both fall into the well. / After that, when  
20 Jesus came to the inn away from the people, / 20 Peter asked him what the  
words signified which he had spoken to the people. / And Jesus answered  
thus: Are ye yourselves still / without understanding? Do ye not understand  
that all that / goes into the mouth comes into the belly, and goes  
from there / through the conduit of the body. But that which goes out of  
25 the mouth / 25 comes from the heart, and that is what defiles / man. For  
out of the heart come wicked meditations, man- / slughters, adulteries,

---

18 *uallense, cadunt* l. *cadunt*: sy lat (exc Cypr *ff<sub>2</sub> g q δ E-P<sup>1</sup> L Q J-P μ Dim*); in  
Lk. vi. 39: (cp. sy) *e cl J K M M-T V X Z V<sub>g</sub><sup>edd</sup>*. — *beide, ambo contra*  
*simul: e Cyp 3/4, ταῦτα: sy<sup>sc</sup>*.

19 Mc. vii. 17 add *iesus: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>*.

20 Mt. xv. 15 For the paraphrase (== SH<sup>ned</sup>) cp. Pep Harm 49<sup>28</sup>: *he wolde aper telich*  
*siggen hem his entent.*

21 Mt. xv. 16 *antwerdde*, l. *ειπεν* cp. Pep Harm 49<sup>29</sup>: *ansuered and seide*. — add  
*αυτοις* (== Mc.): *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> sah ff<sub>2</sub> q ε190 ε1413*; add *κυτω: sy<sup>sc</sup> ε94 ε18 ε207 ε381*  
*ε1386 ε1416*.

23 add *vandaer, ταῦτα ταῦτα*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* (in Mc.) sy Aphr I 730. — *lidet dor de condute*  
*van den lichame*, an euphemism; cp. *ταῦτα ταῦτα* in *sy<sup>sc</sup>* Apr. *sy<sup>s(c)</sup>*: cp.  
*ταῦτα ταῦτα* for *καθαριζων* in Mc.

24 Mt. xv. 18 *dat, sing* (cp. Mc.): sy (*ταῦτα ταῦτα*) *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* only.

26ff Mt. xv. 19 Mc. vii. 22 *getugnessen*; here Mt. ends and Mc. begins; i. e. omit  
*βλασφημη* in Mt. *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* uses Mc. only; Fuld = *Ta<sup>ned</sup>*. In Mt. all are plural; in  
Mc. sing. exc. *πλεονεξιαι* and *πονηριαι*. For variants in order in Mt. see Von  
Soden. In Mc. sing is retained for *πλεονεξια* by δ5f ε93f Old-Lat (*e* hiat)  
*Ta<sup>ned</sup>*; *πονηρια*: δ5f ε133 ε168 *Ta<sup>ned</sup>*; *e contra δολαι πονηριαι απελγειαι βλασφημιαι*  
*υπερηφανιαι αφροτυναι: εο50 ε93* al see Von Soden; *βλασφημιαι, υπερηφανιαι*  
*δ5* (contra *d*); *βλασφημιαι* sing in Mt.: δ5\* *e* *sy<sup>ch</sup>* aeth.

fol. 35<sup>v</sup>

nessen . / ghiregheit . quaetheit . loesheit . onreinegheit . *Mc. 7, 22*  
boes ghelaet . blasphemie . houerde . doerheit . / dit syn *Mt. 15, 20*  
*Mc. 7, 23*

*30* de dinge die den mensche beulekken . Mar met onghe  
duegenen handen eten dan beulekt den mensche nit .

*F.86 C. 113* MATHEUS . MARCUS . || In din tide so ghinc ihc van *Mt. 15, 21*  
*Mc. 7, 24a*

fol. 36<sup>r</sup>

daer en quam int lant van tyre en van sydonien . / al daer *Mt. 15, 22*  
*Mc. 7, 25*  
so quam en wyf uten lande die van chanaans gheslechte *Mc. 7, 26a*  
was . die rip op hem en sprac aldus . Ontfarm di myns .

fornications, thefts, false witnesses, / covetousness, wickedness, craftiness,  
*30* uncleanness, / evil countenance, blasphemy, pride, folly ; these are /<sup>30</sup> the things  
that defile man : but to eat with / unwashed hands does not defile man . /

*C. 113* || At that time Jesus went from

fol. 36<sup>r</sup>

there, and came into the land of Tyre and of Sidon. There / came a woman  
from the country, who was of the race of Canaan. / She cried unto him

*28* add *avaritia nequitia doli* in Mt.: *Q*.

*31* Mt. xv. 20 add *dat* (*dan* == *dat en*): *SH<sup>ned</sup>*.

*32* Mt. xv. 21 add *in din tide*, Harmony link. — *so ghinc*, Fuld Zach: *inde surgens*  
*abiit* l. *egressus inde iesus secessit*. Fuld probably (cp. *fines l. partes*) takes  
the whole verse from *Mc*; *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* combines *Mt. xv. 21<sup>a</sup>* *et egressus inde iesus*  
and *Mc. vii. 24<sup>a</sup>* *venit in fines T. et S.*

fol. 36<sup>r</sup>

*1* Mt. xv. 21 *vandaer*; om *SH<sup>ned</sup>* with ε381 and ε1386; om *εκείθεν* in *Mc.*: *sy<sup>s(c)</sup>*.  
*a b c in* — *quam, venit* l. *secessit*: *pal* (also in *Mc.*); *sy*: **ΔΙΚ**; in *Mc. Vg*:  
*abiit, Ta<sup>ar</sup>: venit, sy<sup>(c)</sup>*: **ΔΙΚ**; *SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *ginc dor.* — *int lant* l. *μερη* (*dele*: *SH<sup>ned</sup>*);  
*fines l. partes* (from *Mc.*): *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* *sy pal*; *ff<sub>1</sub>*: *in regionem*.

Mt. xv. 22 *aldaer so l. et ecce* (*SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *ende siet*).

*2* *uten lande*, for *a finibus illis; illius* l. *illis*: *F O<sup>z</sup> Y* Zach 264B (*suis*, expressly)  
Old-Germ (*von iren enden*); *αυτης* l. *εκεινων*: *δ30* etc. ε1216, a good example  
of Latin influence in these MSS. — Fuld adds in *Mt. gentilis syrophaoen.*  
*genere* p. *chananaea*; *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* adds *chananaea* in *Mc. vii. 25* although *vi. 26*  
*gentilis ex Hemesa Syriae* follows; *georg<sup>2</sup>* in *Mc. vii. 26*: *genere gentilis*  
*Syra ab ora maris.*

*3* add *op hem, ad eum (illum)* add *αυτω p. εκραυγασεν*: *k* (om *dicens*) *ff<sub>1</sub>* *E-P*  
*Q R Dim Wurs* *μ* Old-Germ<sup>codd edd pri</sup> ε56f *sy<sup>h</sup>* **K**; *clamavit post illum*: *d* δ5  
Zach 264B (comm.: *post ambularem dominum*); *Ephr 138*: *clamavit et secuta*  
*est eum* (om *F. C. Burkitt*) *dicens*; *Ta<sup>ar</sup>*: *egressa post eum clamavit*; add *ei*  
*p. dicens*: *c ff<sub>2</sub> g* *Vg<sup>rell</sup>* Old-Hebr.

fol. 36r

here dauids sone . myn dochter es beseten van den euelen  
5 gheesten die se yame yammerlec tormentt . / En ihc en ant <sup>Mt. 15, 23</sup>  
werdde hare nit . Doe quamen sine yongren en baden hem  
vor dat wyf en seiden . ontkommer dat wyf want si roept  
na ons . / En ihc antwerdde hen en sprac aldus . In ben ghe <sup>Mt. 15, 24</sup>  
sendt mar ten verlornen schapen van isrl' . / Doe quam <sup>Mt. 15, 25</sup>  
10 dat wyf en anebeddene en seide . Ai here ontfarmdi myns  
en help mi . / En ihc antwerdde din wiue en sprac aldus . <sup>Mt. 15, 26</sup>  
en es nit temelec dat men nemt der kinder broet en  
—

and spoke thus: Have mercy upon me, / Lord, Son of David, my daughter  
5 is possessed of the evil / <sup>5</sup> spirit which torments her grievously. And Jesus /  
did not answer her. Then his disciples came and begged him / on behalf  
of the woman, and said: Relieve the woman, for she cries / after us. And  
Jesus answered them and spoke thus: I am / sent only to the lost sheep  
10 of Israel. Then came / <sup>10</sup> the woman and worshipped him and said: O  
Lord, have mercy upon me / and help me. And Jesus answered the woman  
and spoke thus: / It is not meet that one takes the children's bread and /

5 Mt. xv. 23 ende, et l. autem; cp. Vg qui; sy<sup>c</sup> (απα) contra sy<sup>sp</sup> Ephr pal  
(μη απ). — iesus l. ille: a (b hiat) c g ff<sub>2</sub> aeth Old-Hebr.

6 om verbum (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): ε26 arm; cp. Zach 264B (comm.); sy<sup>c</sup> Ephr  
nullum responsum dedit (καλλα δε οὐ = non respondit).

baden hem, obsecraverunt l. rogaverunt: k e, cp. ~~τάσσειν~~ in sy<sup>c</sup>, ~~τάσσειν~~ in sy<sup>sp</sup>.

7 add vor dat wyf, cp. Zach 264C: Pro chananea rogabant discipuli; cp.  
Pep Harm 50<sup>14f</sup>: for sche hadde cried to hem and bisou3th hem to bidde  
for hire. — ontkommer, relieve for dimitte.

8 Mt. xv. 24 add iesus. — add hen, illis: R, add p. dixit: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal.

verlornen, perditas l. lat and sy quae perierunt: ff<sub>1</sub> Tert Ambr.

9 om domus (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>).

Mt. xv. 25 doe l. autem cp. sy<sup>c</sup> ~~τάσσειν~~.

10 add ontfarm di myns ende: Ta<sup>ar</sup> (σ adjuva .. miserere; cp. Mc. ix. 22: sy<sup>sc</sup>)  
kf sah georg).

11 Mt. xv. 26 add din wiue, add χωτη a. ειπειν: a; p. ειπειν: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy ff<sub>2</sub> ε121.

12 temelec (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: goet), licet l. non est bonum: sy<sup>c</sup> ~~τάσσειν~~ (contra sy<sup>sp</sup> in  
Mt., sy<sup>c</sup> in Mc.: ~~τάσσειν~~) Old-Lat (exc k e f q) δ5 (εξεστι) Orig 1/2 Clem Hom  
Bas Hil Ambr Hier (non oportet); om καλλα: Tert Eus ε190.

fol. 36<sup>r</sup>

gheuet den honden . / laet tirst de kinder<sup>a</sup> ghesaedt werden . / <sup>Mc. 7,27a</sup>  
Doe antwerdde dat wyf . here also est also du segs . Mar <sup>Mt. 15, 27</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 7,28</sup> 15 de hundekene eten wale van de broesemen eñ van den brok  
ken die vallen van harre heren tafle . / Doe antwerdde ihc <sup>Mt. 15, 28</sup>  
hare . O wyf hoe groet es dyn gheloue . also gheschie  
di also du beghers . eñ op die selue vre was hare dochter  
C. 114 al ghenesen . MARC'. Uan daer so ghinc ihc dor sydoni <sup>Mc. 7,31</sup>  
20 en eñ lit tir dat nu surs es ghenamt . eñ quam ter  
zee van galileen tuschen de termte van den lande dat heet  
a) *inter l. marc'*

gives it to the dogs: let first the children be satisfied. / Then the woman  
15 answered: Lord, it is as thou sayest: but / <sup>15</sup> the little dogs eat indeed of  
the crumbs and of the pieces / that fall from their master's table. Then  
Jesus answered / her: O woman, how great is thy faith: may it happen /  
to thee as thou desirest. And in that same hour her daughter / was all  
C. 114 <sup>20</sup> cured. || Thence Jesus went through Sidon / <sup>20</sup> and left Tyre, which is now  
called Surs, and came to the / Sea of Galilee within the confines of the

13 *gheuet*, δούκει 1. βαλεῖν (also in Mc.): ε95 Old-Germ Pep Harm 50<sup>21</sup>; georg: *ponere*; Ephr 139: *projicere*. — Fuld Zach put *sine prius saturari filios* first and proceed *non est enim bonum*, with Mc; Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Mt. only.

14 Mt. xv. 27 *mar*, sed l. καὶ or καὶ γαρ: SH<sup>ned</sup>; in Mc. sed et: d δ5 b c ff<sub>2</sub> i r.

15 *hundekene*, κυνηγία; the latin tradition is *catuli* or *catelli* (exc k e a ff<sub>2</sub>; *canes*: i in Mc.), S<sup>ned</sup> *welpkin*, H<sup>ned</sup> *cleyne welper*; Old-Germ: *welffel*: but *canes* in previous verse exc. c in Mc.; sy pal in both verses ~~هَلْكَة~~. — *eten*, *edunt* Ephr 59 and ed. Lamy I. 63 has *satiantur*; cp. Zach 265B quoting Ps. cxlvii. 14: *adipe frumenti satiat te*. — *broesemen* *ende brokken*; the common latin is *nicis*, but *buccellis* in Mt.: k.

16 Mt. xv. 28 No trace in Ta<sup>ned</sup> of add *et vivunt* extant in Mt.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal<sup>a(bc)</sup> pers<sup>p</sup> et cod; in Mc. pal<sup>a</sup> only.

add *iesus* in Mc: sy<sup>p</sup> Georg<sup>2</sup> pal I<sup>π</sup> (exc ε17).

18 *beghers*, *desideras* l. SH<sup>ned</sup> *wils*, *vis*; sy: ~~هَلْكَة~~; sah: *wishest*. — *op die*  
*selue vre*, in l. ex: Ta<sup>ar</sup> e, Hil: *in tempore isto*.

19 Mc. vii. 31 om καὶ: sy<sup>p</sup> georg<sup>2B</sup> c ε350. — om παλεῖν (== Mt.): ε1354 ε1385. —  
add *iesus* (== Mt.): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p(c)</sup> pal Ferr δ371 ε121 ε1279 ε1226 δ260 ε1386 ε86 al.

20 *tir dat nu surs es ghenamt*, cp. note fol. 25<sup>v</sup> l. 23. This gloss supports *surs*  
as a Crusader-form; on the other hand cp. e: *syriae* Old-Germ Tepl<sup>2</sup> Frib:  
*syrt*, both here only, but not where Tyre occurs elsewhere. SH<sup>ned</sup> follows  
Fuld Vg; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg q: *de finibus Tyri et Sidonis venit ad mare*.

fol. 36r

decapolis . / Al daer so brachte men hem jegen enen die doef <sup>Mc. 7,32</sup>  
was eñ stompt . eñ dine brachten baden hem dat hi sine  
hant op hem leide . / En ihc nam den ghenen op hoer utē <sup>Mc. 7,33</sup>  
25 volke eñ stac sinen vinger in sine oren eñ met sire spe  
kelen bestreec hi sine tonge . / eñ doe hif hi sine ogen op <sup>Mc. 7,34</sup>  
te hemele wert eñ versuchtte eñ sprac aldus . Effeta  
dat ludt also vele alsoe ontplukt . / eñ also schire wordē <sup>Mc. 7,35</sup>  
sine oren ontploken eñ de bant van sire tonge wart  
30 ontbonden . eñ hi wart ghereklec sprekende eñ vale

land that is called / Decapolis. There they brought to him one who was  
deaf / and dumb; and those who brought him begged him that he / might lay  
25 his hand on him. And Jesus took the man aside, away from the / <sup>25</sup> people,  
and put his fingers in his ears and / touched his tongue with his spittle.  
And then he lifted up his eyes / heavenward and heaved a sigh and  
spoke thus: Effeta, / that means so much as: Be opened. And just as quickly /  
30 his ears were opened, and the tie of his tongue was / <sup>30</sup> untied, and he

22, 23 Mc. vii. 32 doef ende stompt, surdum et mutum, Pep Harm: deaf and dombe  
for κωφον κκι μογιλαλον, =  without any addition; georg<sup>1</sup>: mutum only,  
georg<sup>2</sup> add: et difficulter loquentem; cp. note fol. 24<sup>r</sup> l. 10 and see vs. 37  
where αλαλους is translated by sy<sup>p</sup> , but sy<sup>s(c)</sup>: he makes the  
deaf-mutes (, that they hear and speak, cp. om τους αλαλους: εο14  
ε168; in vs. 32 the addition of  in sy<sup>(c)</sup> and of  in  
pal is a superfluous but more literal translation of the Greek. — add dine  
brachten cp. georg: et petebant ab eo it qui adducunt unum puerum mutum  
ut manum imponeret ei. — add sine, eius: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>s(c)</sup>.

24 hant, manum, sing l. plur contra sy<sup>p</sup> a δ2\* δ48 ε76 ε376 ε211 I<sup>π</sup> (exc ε17)  
ε81 al. Ta<sup>ar</sup> adds: et sanaret eum.

Mc. vii. 33 op hoer, κκι' ιδιχ, is omitted in sy<sup>s(c)</sup> ε1096 Pep Harm 51<sup>5</sup>. Here  
also the Syriasm: name and ledde hym, cp. sah: when he had brought him  
out of the multitude, he took him apart.

25 met sire spekelen for expuens cp. Pep Harm 51<sup>6</sup>: with his spatel. No trace  
of the famous reading κκι επτυσεν εις τους δκκτυλους αυτου, found in Ephr  
Lamy Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>s(c)</sup> georg Old-Lat δ5 ε050 ε93 ε014 ε168 Ferr.

27 Mc. vii. 34 om αυτω: georg<sup>2B</sup> sah (exc 18) Pep Harm 51<sup>7</sup>. — effeta: b r Fuld  
Zach (Wn) D E-P H Θ<sup>3</sup> I L T W; epheta: g; epheta: R aur corr vat; ephpheta:  
q C; eppheta: f ff<sub>2</sub> i B K M-T O Q Z\*; eppheta<sup>h</sup> (sic): h; epita: a; effecta: d;  
ephphetha or effetha: lat<sup>ell</sup> δ5f δ2c sah.

30 Mc. vii. 35 ghereklec (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: recte, Vg: recte) cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup>   
b c d ff<sub>2</sub> i: confidenter; a: diserte; sah: καλως.

fol. 36<sup>r</sup>

horende . / Eñ iñc gheboet hen dat si des nimen en seide<sup>a</sup>. *Mc. 7,36*  
Mar so hi hen meer gheboet dat si suegen so sine meer  
a) in mg. marc'. lucas

fol. 36<sup>v</sup>

loueden . / eñ so hen meer wonderde uan sinen werken eñ *Mc. 7,37*  
*Mt. 15,31*  
A.82 seiden . wale doet hi al dat hi doet hi doet de doeue hoeren  
F. 88 C. 115 eñ de stomme spreken . JOHANNES . || Dar na so behoerde hem *Joh. 4,4*  
te lidene dor dat lant van samarien . / eñ quam in ene stat *Joh. 4,5*  
5 die es genamt sichar beneuen dire hoeuen die iacob wile  
ghaf iosephe sinen sone / aldaer so stont en putte din men *Joh. 4,6*

was speaking properly and hearing well. / And Jesus commanded them  
that they should say nothing of this to any one: / but the more he com-  
manded them to be silent, the more they

fol. 36<sup>v</sup>

praised him, and the more they marveled at his works and / said: He  
does well all that he does: he makes the deaf hear / and the dumb  
C. 115 speak. || After that he had / to pass through the land of Samaria; and he  
5 came to a place / <sup>5</sup> which is called Sichar, close to the farm which Jacob  
gave of yore / to Joseph his son. There stood a well, which people / call

32 *Mc. vii. 36* add *dat si suegen contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*: Aug Cons Ev 4<sup>4</sup> *quanto magis eis praecipiebat ut tacerent, tanto magis* etc.; cp. ch. 187, Lk. xix. 39.

fol. 36<sup>v</sup>

1 *loueden* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *predecten*) 1. *praedicabant*. — add *uan sinen werken*.

2 *Mc. vii. 37* *doet, facit* 1. *fecit* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): sy pal *Ta<sup>ar</sup> c gat μ L R. — al dat hi doet for alle dinc* of SH<sup>ned</sup>. — om *και*<sup>2</sup>: SH<sup>ned</sup> ε050 ε93f ε81 sy<sup>p</sup> *georg<sup>2</sup>*. — *hi doet* 1. *fecit* (of Vg<sup>pler</sup> ε014): *facit audire*: Greek sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal *georg sah 18 a f h l r<sub>2</sub> gat μ L R C D E-P F Q Dim Durm*; *praestat auditum*: *b c d ff<sub>2</sub> i; et multis eloquium*: *b*; *et multis* (*multis*: *ff<sub>2</sub>*) *loqui*: *ff<sub>2</sub>* *Zach Wn*; *et multi* (sic) *praebet loquellam*: *c*; *et multi locuntur*: *i*.

3 *de stomme, τούς αλαλούς* om by sy<sup>s(c)</sup> ε014 ε168.

4 *Joh. iv. 4* add as usual *dat lant van*, cp. add γην p. *Iουδαιαν* in vs. 3 fol. 11<sup>v</sup> l. 25. *Joh. iv. 5* *ende, et l. ergo*: pal (ad init. lectionis) sy<sup>p</sup>; *autem l. ergo*: *efff<sub>2</sub> l aur*; om ε1178 ε86 arm (*Ta<sup>ar</sup>* sy<sup>s</sup> also omit but the construction varies). — om *samariae*: Pep Harm 15<sup>12</sup>.

5 *sichar*: *c E-P R V Vg<sup>edd</sup> δ505, sicar*: *T*; sy<sup>sc</sup> ~~ταλα~~, see Hier., de nom. hebr. iii. 97 cp. Oxf. Vg p. 254. — add *dire, illud*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, ~~τα~~ sy<sup>sc</sup>. — *hoeuen, praedium*? *a d l q*: *agrum*.

6 *ghaf*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *gegeven hadde, dederat*: *e, ταον ταον*: sy.

*Joh. iv. 6* *aldaer so*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende dar was* cp. ~~ταον ταον ταον~~: sy<sup>p</sup> *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* arm aeth. — *putte, puteus* l. *fons, πηγη*: *lr*; S<sup>ned</sup> *een pit ende hiet fons* *J*; H<sup>ned</sup> *putte<sup>bis</sup>*; *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* sy *sah*<sup>24, 91, f<sup>1</sup> *boh*: *fons aquae*.</sup>

fol. 36<sup>v</sup>

hit iacobs putten . En ihc die was uermudt uan den wege hi ghinc sitten beneuen din putte en dat was om trent sexte tyt uan den daghe / aldaer ihc gheseten was <sup>Joh. 4,7</sup>  
10 so quam en wyf uan samarien putten borne utin putte . En ihc sprac din wiue toe en seide aldus . Ghif mi drinkē / al die wile waren sine yongren in de stat geaen omme <sup>Joh. 4,8</sup>

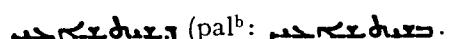
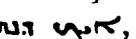
---

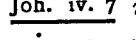
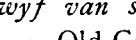
Jacob's well. And Jesus, who was wearied with the / journey, went and sat by the side of the well; and that was about / the sixth hour of the day.  
10 Where Jesus was sitting / <sup>10</sup> a woman of Samaria came to draw water from the well. / And Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Give me to drink. / Meanwhile his disciples were gone into the town to / buy food.

---

7 *ende, et l. ergo:* SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup>; *autem l. ergo:* d<sup>ff</sup><sub>2</sub> Iren corr vat<sup>mg</sup> D Vg<sup>s</sup> Zach.

8 *ghinc sitten for sat* SH<sup>ned</sup>; *came and sat:* sy<sup>sc</sup>. — om *outwæs:* SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal arm aeth e a b ff<sub>2</sub> l r Iren (?) *aur gat E Dim* ε93 I<sup>1</sup> δ505 ε121f ε129 C<sup>24</sup> boh<sup>Q</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> Pep Harm 15<sup>13</sup>. — add *ende, et:* sy pal sy<sup>h\*</sup> e; add *autem:* ε014 b corr vat<sup>\*</sup> B Vg<sup>s</sup> s Zach Old-Germ.

9 *tyt uan den daghe l. stonde* of SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. pal<sup>a:c</sup>:  (pal<sup>b</sup>:  ...) sah boh<sup>codd</sup>: *it was the time of the sixth hour*; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *tempus erat quasi sexta hora*; Pep Harm 15<sup>15</sup>: *neiȝ myd day of þe day*. — add *aldaer iesus gheseten was*. The addition is found in sy<sup>sc</sup> and in Pep Harm 15<sup>13</sup>. It may be useful to print the evidence in full; sy<sup>sc</sup>: and *Jesus came and sat over the spring so that* (?) *as if: * *he might rest himself from the fatigue of the road: and his disciples had entered that town that they might buy for themselves bread; and when Jesus sat down it was about the sixth hour. And a certain woman etc.*; Pep Harm 15<sup>12</sup>: and *he sette hym bisyde a welle. And as he satt beside that welle and his disciples weren wente in to þe toun forto bugge her mete—for it was neiȝ myd day of þe day—so com þere a womman etc.* Pep Harm omits *fatigatus ex itinere*; cp. sy<sup>sc</sup>  , a docetic reading?

10 Joh. iv. 7 *wyf van samarien, de samaria* (contra *samaritana*: a<sup>ff</sup><sub>2</sub> l): sy  ; Old-Germ: *von Samaritan* (-tam codd). — add *utin putte contra* SH<sup>ned</sup>.

11 add *ende, et:* Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> pal flq aur X G\* (?). — *din wine l. ei.* — After *drinken, bibere* add *aquam:* Ephr 140 (bis) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal<sup>b:c</sup> ε1386; in vs. 9 sy<sup>sc</sup> only; in vs. 10 Ephr 141 (add *ista*) ε371 ε133 ε1444.

13 Ta<sup>ned</sup> has not the semitic addition *sibi p. emerent:* Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah boh D R; cp. Pep Harm 15<sup>14</sup> *for to bugge her mete.*

fol. 36<sup>v</sup>

spise te copene . / Also ihc din wiue drinken hadde gebeden <sup>Joh. 4, 9</sup>  
so antwerdde hem dat wyf aldus . hoe soudstu uan mire  
15 hant ghenemen dattu dronks want ic b en samarita  
ensch wyf ben . en du en yoede best? Dit sprac dat wyf  
om dat de yoeden en de samaritane en hebben en ghene  
ghemeinschap te gadre . / Doe antwerdde ihc din wiue en sei <sup>Joh. 4, 10</sup>  
de aldus . wisttu tu de ghichte gods en wie deghene  
20 es die dir segt ghef mi drinken du hads hem maschin  
ghebeden en hi hadde di ghegheuen leuende borne . / Doe <sup>Joh. 4, 11</sup>  
antwerdde hem dat wyf . hoe soudstu dat ghedoен . want

---

When Jesus had asked the woman for a drink, / the woman answered him  
15 thus: How shouldst thou / <sup>15</sup> accept from my hand that thou wouldest  
drink, for I am a Samaritan / woman and thou art a Jew? The woman  
said this / because the Jews and the Samaritans have no dealings / together.  
Then Jesus answered the woman and said / thus: If thou knewest the gift  
20 of God, and who it is / <sup>20</sup> that says to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest  
perhaps have / asked him, and he would have given thee living water.  
Then / the woman asked him: How shouldst thou do that, for / thou

---

13 Joh. iv. 9 also iesus . . gebeden cp. boh<sup>Q</sup>: and he having said to the woman: Give me to drink, then she said to him: Dost thou...

14, 15 om samaritana contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — N.B. SH<sup>ned</sup> (contra L<sup>ned</sup>) & want du een jode sijs hoe, & quomodo p. cum Iudaeus sis: sy<sup>sc</sup> Ephr 140 arm sah e a b ff<sub>2</sub> l r δ5 Aug; ecce tu Iudaeus es l. cum tu Iudaeus sis: Ephr 141 sy<sup>sc</sup>. For the order in L<sup>ned</sup> cp. Pep Harm 15<sup>15f</sup> hou migth sche gif hym to drynk sūphēn bat he was a Jewe and sche a Samarithane. — om quae sum mulier S.: sy<sup>s</sup> arm.

16 add dit sprac dat wyf. No other text adds, but it is quite Iohannine cp. II<sup>51</sup> 12<sup>33</sup> 21<sup>19</sup>.

17 en hebben en ghene ghemeinschap te gadre, cp. communicant l. contuntur: l. — Pep Harm 15<sup>20</sup> ne eten nouȝth ne drynken nouȝth wiþ hem; om ον συγχρωνται .. Σαμ.: e a b d δ5 δ2<sup>\*</sup>.

18 Joh. iv. 10 din wine l. ei.

20 maschin, Vg forsitan; om e a d sy; magis l. forsitan: b l q r Aug; forsitan magis: R, cp. supra fol. 25<sup>v</sup> l. 32 Mt. xi. 23 where Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy read **ἵνα** in Mt. xi. 21 (= Lk. x. 13), forsitan l. olim.

22 Joh. iv. 11 om domine: sy<sup>s</sup> Ephr 141 contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

fol. 36<sup>v</sup>

dune hefs hir nit dar du met putten mochts eñ oc es  
de putte dip? wanen comt di dan leuende borne? / Bestu *Joh. 4, 12*  
25 dan meerre dan iacob onse uader die ons dese putte ghaf  
eñ hi dranker af eñ sine kinder eñ syn quic? / Eñ ihc *Joh. 4, 13*  
antwerdde din wiue aldus. So wie so van dese borne  
drinken sal hem sal noch dorsten. / Mar die drinken sal *Joh. 4, 14*  
van din borne din ic hem gheuen sal hem en sal nem  
30 mermeer dorsten mar die borne din ic hem gheuen  
sal dat sal werden in hem en quikborne springende  
eñ gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens / Doe sprac *Joh. 4, 15*

fol. 37<sup>r</sup>

dat wyf noch voert eñ seide here ghef mi des borns.  
dat mi nemmeer eñ dorste noch noet en si here te come

---

hast nothing here wherewith thou mightst draw [water], and besides, / the  
25 well is deep? whence then comes to thee living water? Art thou / <sup>25</sup> then  
greater than Jacob our father who gave us this well, / and he drank of it,  
and his children, and his cattle? And Jesus / answered the woman thus:  
Whosoever drinks of this water / shall still thirst: but he who shall drink /  
30 of the water which I shall give him shall never / <sup>30</sup> thirst again; but the  
water that I shall give him / shall become in him a living water welling up /  
and yielding the drink of eternal life. Then spoke

fol. 37<sup>r</sup>

the woman still further and said: Lord, give me of that water, / that I  
shall never thirst any more, nor have need to come here / to draw water.

23 add *hir, hic. — nil, οὐ* l. *οὐτε* or *οὐδε*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> (exc 8<sup>2</sup>) sah. — *dar du met*  
*putten mochts, in quo haurias* (for *αὐτλημα*): Vg *ff<sub>2</sub> δ μ Dim, a: unde haurias*;  
sy Ephr 141: **λαϊ**, bucket, sah **καδοε**; *hauritorium*: Old-Lat (exc *aff<sub>2</sub>*)  
Aug Zach 268C (comm.); Ambr: *hydriam*. — add *oc* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

25 Joh. iv. 12 *οὐ onse uader p. iacob*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>s</sup>. — add *dese, hunc*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm  
aeth Old-Lat (exc *b c H Θ T X*) Ferr 1279 1386 Chrys Cyr Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>;  
*istum: D R gat μ Dim* Pep Harm 15<sup>27</sup>.

32 Joh. iv. 14 *ende gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) l. *in vitam*  
*aeternam.*

fol. 37<sup>r</sup>

1 Joh. vi. 15 *des borns, ex hac aqua l. hanc aquam*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy (**τίταν μέλιτα**)  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> Ephr 141, *de aqua hac: q, cp. Pep Harm 15<sup>33</sup>: give me of þat*  
*water; cp. and contr. ex τοι νδετος vs. 14.* — add *bibere p. aqua: sy<sup>s</sup> E-P*  
*μ Dim Deer Zach-Wn.*

2 *nemmeer l. μη* cp. add **ωδη**: sy<sup>p</sup>, add *amplius p. haurire: R* Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>,  
Ephr 141 *alia vice.*

ne omme borne te puttene . / En ihc antwerdde hare en sei <sup>Joh. 4, 16</sup>  
 de aldus . ghanc en doch haere comen dinen man . / En dat <sup>Joh. 4, 17</sup>  
 5 wyf antwerdde hem weder en seide . In hebbe enghenen  
 man . Doe sprac ihc en seide aldus . Du hefst waer ghe  
 segt in din dat tu segts ine hebbe en ghenen man / want <sup>Joh. 4, 18</sup>  
 wijf man hefstu gehadt . en din du nu hefs . dan es  
 dyn man nit . In desen hefstu waer gesegt . / Doe antwerd <sup>Joh. 4, 19</sup>  
 10 de hem dat wyf en seide aldus here ic sie wale dat tu  
 en prophete best . / Nu berecht mi dan hir af onse vor <sup>Joh. 4, 20</sup>  
 dren anebedden gode in desen berghe en ghi segt dat

And Jesus answered her and said / thus: Go and make your husband come  
 5 here. And the / 5 woman answered him again and said: I have no / hus-  
 band. Then Jesus spoke and said thus: Thou hast said / truly in that thou  
 sayest, I have no husband; for / thou hast had five husbands, and the one  
 10 thou hast now is / not thy husband: in this thou hast said truly. Then /  
 10 the woman answered him and said thus: Lord, I see, indeed, that thou /  
 art a prophet. Now tell me of this: our / ancestors worshipped God

<sup>3</sup> add *borne, aquam*: Ephr 141 sah boh *Dim.*

<sup>4</sup> Joh. iv. 16 *doch haere comen* (causative) l. *voca* (of SH<sup>ned</sup>); *ad me p. voca*: sy<sup>sc</sup>  
 Ephr. — om *et veni huc* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> Joh. iv. 17 *hem*, add *ei*: Q; add *αντω* p. *ειπεν*: sy *ab ff<sub>2</sub> lr* pal sah δ1 δ3 δ48  
 δ371 ε253 ε1279 Ι" ε351 ε192 δ260 ε1386 ε541f ε55 etc. al *HR* Zach-Wn.

<sup>6</sup> *waer, vere* from vs. 17 against all texts: *bene*.

<sup>7</sup> add *in din dat tu segts*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. *habes* l. *habeo*: *ebc ff<sub>2</sub> lr δ* (contra ε76)  
*D E Q R O aur gat μ Mm Dim δ2 δ5* Heracl. ap Orig iv. 21 “correctio ne  
 verba ad Christum referre videantur” Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 526.

<sup>8</sup> Joh. iv. 18 *o din du nu hefs* l. *nunc quem habes*, cp. *hunc* l. *nunc*: *e E G T*  
*Vg<sup>5</sup>, καὶ l. αὶ*: sy *Taa<sup>5</sup>*.

<sup>9</sup> *waer; verum or vere?* *verum* l. *vere*: *ea d ff<sub>2</sub> l* (add *verbum l\**) *aur Aug*,  
 Pep Harm 15<sup>36</sup>: *sche seide soj*; Gk *αληθες* exc δ2 ε55 C<sup>60</sup>; *δικια* l.  
*δικια*: sy<sup>sc</sup> sy<sup>p (exc 14)</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Joh. iv. 19 *ic sie wale* cp. Pep Harm 15<sup>39</sup>: *ich see wel*; om *wale* SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp.  
*animadverto* l. *video*: *r* Hil Vigil.

<sup>11</sup> Joh. iv. 20 add *nu berecht mi dan hir af*, om SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. Pep Harm 15<sup>40</sup>: *nou*  
*telle me*; cp. on this eastern form of speech C. A. Phillips in *Bulletin of the*  
*Bezan Club*, N°. VIII, p. 21—24.

<sup>12</sup> add *gode, deum* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *in desen berghe* i. e. without gloss contra  
 Pep Harm 16<sup>1</sup>: *upon þe mount Garazim*, cp. Ephr 142: *in monte Sichem*  
*aut in Bethel aut in monte Samgriazim*.

fol. 37r

in iherusalem es die stat daer men beden moet . / Doe <sup>Joh. 4, 21</sup>  
sprac ihc totin wiue en seide aldus wyf gheloefs mij  
15 dat die tyt comen sal dat ghi noch op desen berghe  
noch in ihrl'm es selt anebeden den uader / ghi ne wett <sup>Joh. 4, 22</sup>  
nit wat ghi anebedt mar wi wetent wale war wi an  
ebeden . want de saelde die comt van den yoeden . / mar <sup>Joh. 4, 23</sup>  
die vre comt en dats nu dat gewarege anebederen se  
20 len anebeden den vader in den gheeste en in der war  
heit want de vader sukt deghenen diene also anebe  
den . / Got es gheest en dar omme so moet menne ane <sup>Joh. 4, 24</sup>  
beden in den gheeste en in der warheit . / Doe sprac <sup>Joh. 4, 25</sup>  
dat wyf noch voert en seide . Ic weet wale dat mes

---

on this mountain, and ye say that / in Jerusalem is the place where one  
must pray. Then / Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Woman,  
15 believe me, / <sup>15</sup> that the time will come when, neither on this mountain /  
nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye know / not what ye  
worship; but we know it well where we / worship: for salvation comes  
from the Jews. But / the hour is coming, and that is now, when true wor  
20 shippers / <sup>20</sup> shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; / for the  
Father seeks those who worship him thus. / God is spirit, and therefore  
one must worship Him / in spirit and in truth. Then / the woman

---

14 Joh. iv. 21  $\infty$  wyf gheloefs, mulier a. crede: sy (not pal) Ta<sup>ar</sup> lat (exc b l q) **K**.

15 tyt, tempus l. hora: Pep Harm 16<sup>3</sup>  $\beta$ e tyme was comen, cp. Zach 209D: *venit hora id est tempus.* — *comen sal, veniet* l. *venit*: Fuld lat (exc b d  $\delta$ ) Z\* Hil Vg  $\ddot{s}c$  Zach text and comm) see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 527.

16 Joh. iv. 22  $\infty$  vos nescitis quod adoratis, nos autem scimus quod adoramus. SH<sup>ned</sup> inverts the first part only, Tynd. the second part.

17 add *mar, autem*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal *ef* E Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>; add *et*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>.

18 *comt, venit* l. *est* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *van den yoeden*, sy<sup>sc</sup> pal<sup>b</sup>: ~~Ιανακια~~, Juda; Zach-Wn: *isrl*, both anti-judaic readings.

19 Joh. iv. 23 *comt, venit, ερχεται*: b c d r  $\delta$  Vg<sup>codd</sup> pler; *veniet*: e a f ff<sub>2</sub> l q D Θ M. — *dat, οτι* l. *οτε*: sy<sup>sc</sup> ε376 S<sup>ned</sup>.

21 om *et a. pater*: SH<sup>ned</sup> — *deghenen die, illos.. qui* l. *tales.. qui*; cp. sy<sup>s</sup>: *these are the worshippers (the Father seeketh)*; sy<sup>cp</sup> insert ~~τηλε~~, a partial way of rendering *tales* (~~τηλε~~ ~~τηλε~~).

22 Joh. iv. 24 SH<sup>ned</sup> add *want a. Got* with: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup> boh<sup>Q</sup> aeth. — add *daromme* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

25 sias te comen es die xpc heett eñ also hi comt hi  
 sal ons alles berechten . / Eñ ihc antwerdde hare eñ <sup>Joh. 4, 26</sup>  
 seide aldus . Ic bent die spreke iegen di . / Doe quamē <sup>Joh. 4, 27</sup>  
 sine yongren eñ wonderden hen van din dat hi ie  
 gen dat wyf sprac . Nochtan en seide harre niene  
 30 gheen totin wiue wat suks tu noch tote hem wat  
 spreks tu iegen hare . / Doe liet dat wyf hare cruke <sup>Joh. 4, 28</sup>  
 daer staen eñ liep in de stat eñ seide din lieden van

---

25 spoke still further and said: I know, indeed, that Messiah / <sup>25</sup> is to come  
 which is called Christ, and when he comes he / will tell us everything.  
 And Jesus answered her and / said thus: I am he who speak to  
 thee. Then / his disciples came and were amazed that he / spoke to the  
 30 woman. However, none of them said / <sup>30</sup> to the woman, What seekest thou,  
 nor to him, What / talkest thou to her? Then the woman left her jar /  
 standing there, and ran into the town and said to the people of

---

25 Joh. iv. 25 *te comen es, venturus est* l. *venit: a fl;* *veniet: e* Aug C Bede Zach  
 (comm. Albinus) 270C *Messias venit, quasi dicat, veniet;* ibid D *quem ven-*  
*turum expectas.*

27 Joh. iv. 27 *doe* for *καὶ επὶ τοῦτῷ;* SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ *ende tehant* = Vg *et*  
*continuo;* *b:* *statim;* *a:* *inter [im]* or *[.ea];* *d boh:* *in hoc;* *r:* *in hoc sermone;*  
 sy<sup>sc</sup>  ; sy<sup>p</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> id. sing.

29 add *harre, eorum: Ta<sup>ar</sup> arm.*

30 *totin wiue . . noch tote hem:* SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *mulieri: e;* for the whole phrase cp. Zach 271A (comm., om *illi* or *ei* in the text): *non ausi sunt interrogare*  
*discipuli mulierem, quid quaeris; aut Dominum, quid cum ea loqueris?* sy<sup>p</sup>  
 40 (10, 11) *quid quaeris* fem. (  and                                                                                                                                                    

31 Joh. iv. 28 *doe, et l. ergo: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal<sup>a</sup> aeth Pep Harm; autem: e; om pal<sup>b</sup> arm.*

32 add *daer: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> Pep Harm 16<sup>12</sup>. — liep, cucurrit l. abiit: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>s</sup> εοσο (add τρεγουτα p. απηλησ) Bede Zach 270D (comm): reliquit ergo hydriam cupiditatis et cucurrit praedicare. — seide, dixit l. dicit: a b ff<sub>2</sub> laur E M-T.*

fol. 37<sup>v</sup>

der stat . / Comt eñ siet enen man die mi heft gesegt <sup>Joh. 4, 29</sup>  
al dat mi es geschit . En is dit nit xpc? / Doe ghingē <sup>Joh. 4, 30</sup>  
ut die liede uan der stat eñ quamen te hem . / Doe spraken <sup>Joh. 4, 31</sup>  
sine yongren te hem eñ seiden . Mester com eten . / Eñ <sup>Joh. 4, 32</sup>  
5 iñc antwerdde hen eñ seide . Ic hebbe ene spise tetene  
dar gi nit af en wett . / Doe spraken die yongren onder <sup>Joh. 4, 33</sup>  
linge heft hem imen hir tetene brachtt? / Eñ iñc ant <sup>Joh. 4, 34</sup>  
werdde hen aldus . Mine spise dat es dat ic doe den wil  
le des gheens die mi ghesendt heft eñ volwerke syn

---

fol. 37<sup>v</sup>

the town: Come and see a man who has told me / all that has happened  
to me: is this not Christ? Then / the people of the town went out and  
came to him. Then / his disciples spoke to him and said: Master, come  
5 [and] eat. And / <sup>5</sup> Jesus answered them and said: I have food to eat /  
of which ye know nothing. Then the disciples spoke among / themselves:  
Has any one here brought him [something] to eat? And Jesus / answered  
them thus: My food is that I do the will / of him who has sent me and

---

fol. 37<sup>v</sup>

2 Joh. iv. 29 al dat, omnia quae, παντα α 1. omnia quaecumque, παντα στα: SH<sup>ned</sup>  
Old-Germ δ1 δ2 δ3\* sah boh e a d q Orig 1/3. — mi es geschit, quae mihi  
facta sunt cp. 1. 22 alle mine geschinnesse. — add doe: SH<sup>ned</sup>; add ergo:  
e f ff<sub>2</sub> q M-T Vg<sup>edd</sup> sah δ2 ε93 I<sup>7</sup> Ferr ε1444f ε1279 I<sup>7</sup> ε351 ε253 ε1443 al; add et:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy b d r δ3\* δ5 R corr vat Dim; add δε: δ371 ε73 boh Orig; om **K** **H**<sup>rell</sup> **I**<sup>rell</sup>.

3 Joh. iv. 31 doe 1. onder dien, inter ea of SH<sup>ned</sup> SM; inter haec: e m d f ff<sub>2</sub> q;  
interrogabant 1. interea rogabant: l<sup>7</sup> E-P H<sup>7</sup> O; cp. in hoc autem rogabant: δ;  
in that hour: sah; postmodum: b r; autem 1. interea: sy<sup>c</sup>, add autem: m b f  
ff<sub>2</sub> q δ **K**; et 1. interea: sy<sup>s</sup>; add et: sy<sup>p</sup> arm ε014 Aug. — spraken 1. vragden  
of SH<sup>ned</sup> et rell.

4 sine add αυτον p. μαθηται: sy pal e q f gat R corr vat Zach (contra Fuld) μ Dim  
Deer J-P Old-Germ ε014 δ6 δ48 ε050 ε168 ε337 ε1211 ε1216 ε1279f I<sup>7</sup> ε1226 ε70 ε95  
ε178 ε1368 ε1443 δ469 C<sup>13</sup> al. — mester SH<sup>ned</sup>, magister 1. rabbi: a only, and arm;  
rell. rabbi with Greek (sy<sup>sc</sup> om using *oratio obliqua*). — add com: SH<sup>ned</sup>, and  
all texts in Joh. xxi. 12; cp. L<sup>ned</sup> supra fol. 34<sup>v</sup> l. 31.

5 Joh. iv. 32 iesus 1. ille contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

7 Joh. iv. 33 add hir contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — antwerdde 1. λεγει: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

9 Joh. iv. 34 ende, et 1. SH<sup>ned</sup> dat, ut; et: e d f ff<sub>2</sub> q Cypr; et ut: m b δ aur R  
Aug; ut et: l; Greek: και.

A. 84 <sup>10</sup> werc . / ghi segt onder v dat noch vire maent syn toten <sup>Joh. 4,35</sup>  
 ogste . mar ic seggy datt nu ogst es . heft op vwe ogē  
 eñ siet dat coren steet al wit eñ al ripe op den wele . /  
 Die dat coren sniden sal hi saelt ghedren in die schure <sup>Joh. 4,36</sup>  
 des eeulecs leuens . Dan selen tesamen vroude hebben

---

<sup>10</sup> complete his / <sup>10</sup> work. Ye say among yourselves that there are yet four months until the / harvest; but I say unto you that now is the harvest. Lift up your eyes / and see: the corn stands all white and ripe upon the field. / He who shall cut the corn shall gather it in the barn / of eternal

---

<sup>10</sup> Joh. iv. 35 ghi segt onder v l. nonne vos dicitis: SH<sup>ned</sup>, i. e. om nonne; et l. nonne: e. — toten ogste, usque ad messem l. et messis venit contra SH<sup>ned</sup> and Lat and Greek; cp. Zach 17B in quotation: nonne quattuor menses sunt usque ad messem; in comm. 271C: vos quatuor menses putatis usque ad messem.

<sup>11</sup> mar, sed l. ecce; om ιδού λεγω υμιν: δ371 ε93 I<sup>¶</sup> ε1211 C<sup>24</sup> Orig Eus. — add gloss: datt nu ogst es; om SH<sup>ned</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> om et videte regiones; add op den wele cp. segetes l. regiones: e; Hieron, in Isai. col 356b, 448d (apud Sabatier): levate oculos vestros et videte, quia jam albae sunt ad metendum. — add ende al ripe contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. arm: are whitened and for harvest ripened; sy Thos<sup>315</sup>: are white and have arrived at harvest; and cp. Zach 271C sed ego vobis aliam messem albam et paratam ostendo.. transacta hieme adest calor fidei et parata sunt corda. Zach evidently knows of a gloss reading albae et paratae. — om iam, and et vs. 36 (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> al wit toestene ende): a Hil; om iam, add et: m (sicut autem l. et) D E-P Deer pal arm aeth boh<sup>BL</sup> Chrys; iam ad messem et: c f ff<sub>2</sub> aur Vg<sup>codd</sup> rell et edd sah boh<sup>4</sup> Old-Germ; ο iam a. albae: sah boh<sup>F\*</sup> Old-Germ Aug, ioh 15<sup>32</sup>; ad messem iam et qui: sy<sup>p</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> ε050 (. ηδη.) δ3<sup>c</sup> ε76 δK boh<sup>13</sup> (om et) Orig; ad messem. iam qui (ita interp.): e b d l q r δ2<sup>c</sup> δ3<sup>\* δ5 δ48 ε56 δ4 ε55 boh<sup>5</sup>; sine interp.: δ1 δ2<sup>\*</sup> ε72 ε73; add et a. iam: sy<sup>sc</sup> Thos<sup>315</sup>.</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Joh. iv. 36 om mercedem accipit et contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add die schure des (cp. Mt. iii. 12, xiii. 30) cp. Zach 272A: in die iudicii complebitur horreum et tunc omnes qui metunt gaudebunt cum angelis. — sniden sal.. saelt ghedren, futura, cp. metet: foss, accipiet: m r Q R Dim Deer, colliget: e m.

<sup>14</sup> dan.. beide, SH<sup>ned</sup>: dat, om beide, om xxi p. ivx: δ1 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε93 I<sup>¶</sup> (exc ε131 ε288) ε1266 ε90ff I<sup>¶</sup> ε351 pal C N<sup>11</sup> e r W Zach-Wn Heracl Orig; et l. ut: sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal m. — ο die dat coren sayt p. vroude hebben: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ; ο et qui metit a. simul: sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr I. 1050 δ5 sah boh<sup>codd</sup> Ir<sup>lat</sup>; simul cum eo qui: e m.

15 beide die dat coren sayt eñ die dat sneet . / Dit es en *Joh. 4, 37*  
 waer waert . want en ander es die dat coren sayt eñ  
 en ander es die dat snijdt . / Ic hebbu ghesendt te snjde *Joh. 4, 38*  
 ne dat ghi nin sayet . Andre vor v arbeitten in den sai  
 iene . eñ ghi syt gegeen in haren arbeit . / ut dire stat so *Joh. 4, 39*  
 20 gheloefden ane hem vele liede van din samaritaensche  
 volke om dis wyf getughnesse . Die seide hi heft mi  
 ghesegt alle mine gheschinnesse . / Eñ also die sama *Joh. 4, 40*  
 ritane te hem quamen so baden si hem dat hi daer  
 bleue met hen . Eñ hi dede also eñ bleef dar tuee dage

15 life.: then / 15 both he who sows the corn and he who cuts it shall have  
 joy together. This is a / true word, for one is he who sows the corn  
 and / another is he who cuts it. I have sent you to cut / that which ye  
 do not sow: others before you labored in the sowing, / and ye are gone  
 20 into their labor. From that city / 20 many people of the Samaritan folk  
 believed in him / because of the woman's testimony, who said: He has /  
 told me all that happened to me. And when the Samaritans / came to  
 him, they besought him that he would remain there / with them. And he

15 *Joh. iv. 37* *dit es*, om in a. hoc contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *waer waert*, verbum verum:  
*e b c g r gat Dim* Vg Iren (sermo); verbum veritatis: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy m a d f f<sub>2</sub> l b*  
*aur M-T.*; add o a. *αληθινός*: δ3<sup>c</sup> ε1016 δ5 **K** contra SH<sup>ned</sup> (.. es dat wort waer)  
*H<sup>rell</sup> ε133 ε93 I<sup>1</sup> ε1211 ε1216 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε1110 I<sup>π</sup> ε351 δ260 A<sup>4</sup> C. Heracl.*  
 Orig. Old-Germ.

16 *want l. dat*: *Ta<sup>ned</sup>* Old-Germ; *quoniam*: *e b* Iren 2<sup>1/2</sup>, *quia*: *lat<sup>rell</sup>*.

18 *Joh. iv. 38* *dat, quod*; om *quod, ε*: *e d δ5\* ε56 ε014* Iren Adv. Haer, argumentum. —  
*sayet, seminasti* l. *laborasti*: arm, cp. vs. 38<sup>b</sup> *arbeitten in den saiene*. —  
 add *vor v*; SH<sup>ned</sup> p. *gearbeit*.

19 *arbeit, laborem* sing with Greek and *sy m* (codd) *a b d f f<sub>2</sub>\* l δ aur* (capit)  
*A Y Fuld E-P Q R al* Iren SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ; *labores*: pal *D E C T al e m*  
 (codd) *c f f<sub>2</sub> c q (-ibus) aur* Vg<sup>edd</sup> Par Lat 6<sup>4</sup> (capit) Zach.

*Joh. iv. 39* om *autem p. civitate*: *sah<sup>91</sup> boh<sup>L</sup>*; et l. *autem*: *sy<sup>(c)</sup>* arm aeth.

21 om *dis wyf getughnesse die seide, propter testimonium mulieris quae dixit l.*  
*propter verbum mulieris testimonium perhibentis quia dixit contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *sy<sup>(c)</sup>*  
*διαν κίνδυνον καταπέλτην*, cp. *b l r δ2<sup>+</sup> δ5* in vs. 42 and  
*A Further Study*, p. 58. — *gheschinnesse* cp. supra l. 2.

22 *Joh. iv. 40* *ende also, et cum*, add *et a. cum*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *q sy<sup>(s)</sup>* *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* pal aeth.

23, 24 *daer .. met hen*, add *ibi: f; ibi l. apud ipsos* (or *eos*): SH<sup>ned</sup> (*a* hiat) *c f f<sub>2</sub> i q*  
*aur* Vg Old-Germ, *apud eos*: *e b d r* Aug with Greek *sy<sup>(s)</sup>*.

24 *dar .. onder hen* add *apud eos*; *περι αυτοις l. εκει*: *sy<sup>(s)</sup>* *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* pal *δ2 ε253 ε1094*  
 Pep Harm 16<sup>25</sup>, see *A Further Study*, p. 58.

fol. 37<sup>v</sup>

25 onder hen . / En alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spre *Joh. 4,41*  
ken so gheloefder vele an hem / en spraken totin wiue . *Joh. 4,42*  
Nu gheloeue wi an hem . nit om dire talen wille  
want wi horen selue ut sinen monde war bi dat wi  
A. 85 weten en kinnen ghewarechlec dat hi es der werelt  
F. 89 C. 116 30 uerloessere . IOH'ES . MATH' . MARCUS . LUCAS . || Dar na so *Joh. 5,1*  
gheuil dat de yoden hadden ene feeste en ihc ghinc te  
dire feesten en quam te ihrl'm . / In din tide so was te *Joh. 5,2*

25 did so, and remained there two days / 25 among them. And when the  
Samaritans heard him speak himself, / many believed in him, and spoke  
to the woman: / Now we believe in him, not because of thy word: / for  
we ourselves hear out of his mouth, whereby we / know and truly recog-  
C. 116 30 nize that he is the Saviour of the world. || 30 After that it / happened that  
the Jews had a feast, and Jesus went to / that feast and came to Jerusalem.  
At that time there was

25 Joh. iv. 41 *ende alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spreken*, paraphrase for  
*propter sermonem eius*.

26 *multi l. multo plures* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): sy<sup>(s)</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> aeth q D (*multi plures*) Pep  
Harm 16<sup>25</sup>. — add *ane hem*, εις αυτον: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal arm aeth sah<sup>24</sup>  
boh<sup>FDL</sup> f Vg<sup>edd</sup> Old-Germ Pep Harm ε050 Ferr ε77ff ε121 I<sup>π</sup> ε1016 ε1454  
ε1043 ε384 Chrys.

Joh. iv. 42 *ende spraken*, και ελεγον 1. (τη) τε (γ.) ελεγον: δ2\* Vg; δε l. τε: e aff<sub>2</sub> lq  
δ5 ε1211 ε253 ε1386 ε55; om ε1444.

27 add *an hem* p. πιστευομεν: Ephr 142 sy<sup>(s)</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> aeth boh<sup>A mg L</sup>. — *talen*,  
*loquellam*; SH<sup>ned</sup>: *woort*, *sermonem*: eg q sy<sup>(s)</sup> sah; μαρτυριαν 1. λαλιαν (cp.  
l. 21): b l r δ2\* δ5.

28 *horen, audimus* l. *audivimus*: R. — *ut sinen monde*, cp. add *ab eo*: sy<sup>(s)c</sup> pal  
arm sah (eum) R Dim δ2 ε93 I<sup>π</sup> (exc ε131 ε288) Ferr ε110 ε1083 ε1443 C<sup>24</sup>;  
Ephr 142: *doctrinam eius*; *ipsum* l. *ipxi*: a d δ5.

29 *so ghewarechlec*, vere a. *quia*: pal sah<sup>123</sup>; *so a. hic*: Fuld A YQ al Aug (i. l.  
in comm.) Orig δ2; om ε014 δ371 ε253 al ff<sub>2</sub> r D K Zach; *verus*: Ephr 142  
Iren<sup>arm</sup> Old-Germ.

Fuld = Ta<sup>ned</sup>. Ta<sup>ar</sup> inserts Joh. iv. 43—45a (om altogether Ta<sup>lat</sup>) Lk. v. 12  
Mc. i. 41—45 Lk. v. 15, 16 before Joh. v. 1 as does Ephrem. Pep Harm  
continues Joh. iv. 43 to end, and then goes on with Lk. v. 1. Ta<sup>ned</sup> (with Fuld)  
inserts the cleansing of the leper as the second miracle after Joh. ii. 1—10 in ch.  
58, and Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. 69 after the healing of the paralytic. Ta<sup>ar</sup> inserts  
Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. VI after Joh. iii. 22 to end, Lk. iii. 19f, Mt. iv. 12.  
30 Eusebius puts Joh. v in Canon I as a parallel to Mt. ix. 2 Mc. ii. 3 Lk. v. 18.  
31 Joh. v. 1 add *te dire feesten* cp. Pep Harm 44<sup>13</sup>: *Afterwardes went Jesus to  
a feste in Jerusalem*.

32 Joh. v. 2 *so was, erat* l. *est*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal arm sah boh Old-Germ Pep Harm  
(no Greek nor Latin).

fol. 38<sup>r</sup>

ihrl'm ene piscine die hadde vif paruise . / In din paruisen <sup>30h. 5,3</sup>  
so plach geduas te liggene ene grote menege uan siken  
lieden . die som waren blint . som houtende eñ manc . som  
verdorret van den fledercine . / In din tide so plach dingel <sup>30h. 5,</sup>

---

fol. 38<sup>r</sup>

at Jerusalen, a fishpond which had five porches. In those porches / a great  
multitude of sick people used to lie meekly, / some of whom were blind,  
some halting and lame, some / withered by the gout. At that time the

---

fol. 38<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *eene piscine, om επι τη προβατικη* (Vg: *super probatica*): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> l; in *natatoria piscina: dr* (o) Iren <sup>1/2</sup>; *in inferiorem partem natatoria piscina: ab ff<sub>2</sub>*; *natatoria l. piscina: el* Iren <sup>1/2</sup> cp. infra l. 5, see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 532; Capit Vg *aur* (exc. A H Y V): *natatoria piscina* or *natatoria tantum*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup>: *a place of baptism*; om επι τη, *super*: δ2\* ε337 δ603<sup>mg</sup> ε249 e Par Lat 10439 A<sup>c</sup> C T al<sup>5</sup> Vg<sup>edd</sup> Hier Chrys; Zach (contra Fuld) and comm.: *probatica* i. e. *pecualis piscina*. — om η επιλεγομενη εβραιστι βηθαθ (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): Pep Harm 44<sup>14</sup>.

Joh. v. 3 *in din paruisen l. εν ταυταις*, cp. sy<sup>(s)c</sup> and there were lying in the porches, add *paruisen* p. desen: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> *so plach geduas te liggene* for *κατεκειτο* (SH<sup>ned</sup> so *lagen*). — add *grote*, add *πολυ*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> cf Vg **K** contra **H** (exc δ6 ε76f δ371) δ5 ε384 C<sup>10</sup> Old-Lat (exc cf) sy<sup>(s)c</sup> pal.

<sup>4</sup> *verdorret* add *van den fledercine*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *paralyticorum* p. *aridorum*: ab d δ5 l μ *aur* Q *Dim* (a. *languentium*); l. *aridorum*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> r. — om εκδεχ...κινησιν (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): sy<sup>(s)c</sup> q δ1 δ2 δ3\* ε56 ε99 ε207 δ411 δ4\* C<sup>13</sup> sah boh<sup>codd</sup>, cp. infra vs. 4, i. e. all these also omit vs. 4 exc δ4\* ε56 δ411 boh<sup>codd</sup> L<sup>ned</sup>, see Westcott Hort, Notes on select readings, p. 77.

Joh. v. 4 add vs. 4 Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr 146 sy<sup>p</sup> Old-Lat. (exc *df/q*) Tert Did Cyr **K** Vg (exc Σ D Z\* *Durm* al<sup>2</sup>), but Oxf. Vg omits in text (“variantium lectionum multitudo omissionem pericopae magnopere confirmat”). For this and the three groups of Vg codd see Oxf Vg p. 533f. For Diatessaron evidence cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II pp. 195, 215ff.

Joh. v. 4 *In din tide so plach dingel* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) for *αγγελος γαρ κατα καιρου*; variant caused by preceding omission of εκδεχ...κινησιν, om *κατα καιρου*: ab ff<sub>2</sub>\*; for *plach* cp. Pep Harm 44<sup>19</sup> as he was ywoned to done oft sipes. *dingel* om *κυριου* (contra S<sup>ned</sup>: *ons heren*, H<sup>ned</sup>: *Gods*): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(cs)</sup> e b ff<sub>2</sub> *aur* *gat* C T **J M X\*** Gr.<sup>pler</sup> boh (exc D<sub>4</sub>) contra S<sup>ned</sup> ε56f Ferr ε1444 ε1178 ε1443 ε1386 C<sup>10</sup> lat<sup>rell</sup> (add θεον: δ371 H<sup>ned</sup>).

5 te comene van den hemele eñ dat water van der sist'nen te rurne . Eñ so wie so dan tirst conste ghecomen in die piscine na din dat dat water gherurt was die wart gheghanst van sire sikheit so welkertiren dat si was . / Aldaer so lach en man die sesse<sup>a</sup> eñ dertech yaer <sup>Joh. 5,5</sup> 10 hadde ghewest in ere sikheit . / Also ilc den ghenen sach <sup>Joh. 5,6</sup> die wale wiste dat hi langen tyt sik hadde ghewest .  
a) in mg. achte

5 angel used / 5 to come from heaven and to move the water of the cistern ; / and whosoever could first get / into the pool after the water had been moved, / was cured of his sickness of whatsoever kind / it was. There lay 10 a man who for six<sup>a</sup> and thirty years / <sup>10</sup> had been in a sickness. When Jesus saw that man, / well knowing that he had been sick a long time, /  
a) in mg. eight

5 add *van den hemele*, add *de caelo* p. *descendit*: *Dim.*

*ende dat water van der sisternen te rurne* for *in die pissine ende beroerde dat water* of SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *sisternen*, Pep Harm 44<sup>14</sup> *cisterne*; *natatoria l. piscina*: *e gr ð E E-P<sup>mg</sup> Q J M R* μ *Dim* Ambr, om: *a b ff<sub>2</sub>*\* *gat*.

6 *te rurne* i. e. *movebat* l. *movebatur*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(cs)</sup>* Old-Lat (exc *c ff<sub>2</sub> gr*) *aur gat Mm* Fuld (not Zach) *A Y E-P E al<sup>4</sup>* Graeci (exc *ð3 ε1211 ε90 ε351 ε77f ε541f ε88 al<sup>15</sup>*). — *ende, et l. ergo*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(cs)</sup>* boh Old-Lat (exc *e*) *Vg<sup>codd</sup> pler* (not Fuld Zach *A Y E-P Q al<sup>5</sup>*) Old-Germ Pep Harm. — *so wie so, quicunque l. qui*: *a b ff<sub>2</sub> gat E E-P R M μ*.

7 *na din..gherurt contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *na der beroering des w.*, (*Vg: motum or motionem, e: turbationem*) cp. *supra movebatur aqua*: *Vg<sup>codd</sup> c r ð3c ε124 ε351 ε77 ε541f ε88 al*. add *in die piscine*: *SH<sup>ned</sup> a b c ff<sub>2</sub> gr μ gat Mm Vg* (exc Fuld Zach *A Y E-P al<sup>5</sup>*) (*natat. l. pisc.*: *a b ff<sub>2</sub> gr gat μ E E-P<sup>mg</sup> J M R*).

8 *sire* = SH<sup>ned</sup> caused by the transposition of *infirmitate* a. *quacumque*, cp. *αυτον* in vs. 5.

9 *si was*; all Gk and Lat have some form of *tenebatur*; *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>*: *quae in eo essent* (*sy<sup>p</sup> ei* exc *ρ9*); *boh*: *of every sickness which may be his* (contr. *pal αὐτοῦ κανή*); Pep Harm: *so he hadde*.

Joh. v. 5 *aldaer, ω ibi a. homo*: *SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>(s)c</sup> a b ff<sub>2</sub> q r E Q* *ð6 ð371 ε19of ε1279 ε541 ε86 al*. — *om quidam*: *a b ff<sub>2</sub> r q E* *ð5 ð2 ð371 ε19of ε110* — *lach for erat*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; Pep Harm: *Now was here a man þat hadde yleie*. — *sesse, mg: achte, SH<sup>ned</sup>* XXXVIII; no other text has *ð6*.

10 *ere om αυτον*: *sy<sup>p</sup> b f q ð ð2c ε76* Ferr (exc *ε1211*) **K**.

Joh. v. 6 *om liggen, κατακειμενον* cp. *sy<sup>s</sup> ω p. εχει*.

11 *om iam*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal ε ε110 A<sup>4</sup>* sah boh aeth. — add *sik*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *in languore*: *ff<sub>2</sub> l (+ suo), in sua passione*: Iren II. xxiii. 2, *in infirmitate: q (-tem)* *D*.

fol. 38r

So vragde hi hem eñ seide aldus . weltu ghesont werden? / Eñ di sieke antwerdde weder eñ seide . here *Joh. 5,7* in hebbē nimene alst water gherurt es die mi helpe *15* dat ic in die piscine moge comen . want also ics mi pi ne so comt en ander eñ gheet vor mi . / Doe sprac ihc *Joh. 5,8* totin siken eñ seide . Nem dyn bedde op dinen hals eñ ghanc dire straten . / Eñ also saen also dat ghespro *Joh. 5,9* ken was . so was die mensche al ghenesen eñ hi nam *20* syn bedde op sinen hals eñ ghinc en weghe . Dit was

---

he asked him and said thus: Wilt thou / become whole? And the sick man answered again and said: Lord, / I have no one, when the water has been *15* moved, to help me / <sup>15</sup> to get into the pool; for when I am doing my best, / another comes and goes before me. Then Jesus spoke / to the sick man and said: Take thy bed upon thy neck / and go thy way. And as *20* soon as this was spoken, / the man was all cured; and he took / <sup>20</sup> his bed

---

*12* add *vragde hi hem ende contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*.

*14* *Joh. v. 7* add *die mi helpe*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. Ephr 145f: *Adiutor non est mihi*, and Jacob of Serug: *caretakers (رسان لؤز) are not found for me.*

*15* *pine*, cp. Ephr 1. c. *dum ego tardus me moveo*, see *A Further Study*, p. 22f.

*16* *comt ende gheet vor mi* for *καταβαίνει*, cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *praecedit me et descendit*, pal. *διώσατο πάντα*, sah: *another is wont to be before me to go down.*

*17* *Joh. v. 8* om *surge* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add (*op*) *dinen hals* cp. ch. 54 fol. 17<sup>v</sup> l. 28 (Mt. x. 38), ch. 84 fol. 26<sup>v</sup> l. 5 (Mt. xi. 29), ch. 85 fol. 26<sup>v</sup> l. 12 (Lk. xiv. 27) and in vs 10. Ephr. 146 add *super te*.

*18* *ghanc dire straten* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *wandele*), *υπάγε* l. *περιπατεῖ*: Ephr  $2/3$  (+ *in domum tuam 1/2*) Iren II xxii, 3, II xxiv. 4 (+ *in suam domum*) Old-Germ (also vss. 9, 11, 12) *ει279* (*εἰς τὸν οἶκον σου*); add *υπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκον σου* p. *περιπατεῖ*: sy<sup>c</sup> *δ48 ε541f*.

For *ghanc dire straten* = *υπάγε*, *vade* and *enweghe* of vs. 9, 11 cp. Mt. xx. 14 ch. 150 *ghanc dire straten* and Mt. ix. 6 ch. 68 *ghanc thuswert*; cp. SH<sup>ned</sup> ch. 114 Mc. viii. 26 *ghanc in dyn huus ende ofte du in die strate gaes*, and L<sup>ned</sup> ch. 236 Joh. xx. 10 where *ghingen en wege*, = the Syriac idiom *لَمْ يَأْتِ*, *abierunt without ad semet ipsos*. (L<sup>ned</sup> om Mc. viii. 22—26). On the other hand L<sup>ned</sup> ch. 220. *gaen sire straten* for *εἰς τὰ ἰδία, in propria*. Pep Harm 45<sup>1,2</sup> (*Joh. v*) *bere hom, bare homwardes*. For the relation of Joh. v and Mt. ix in the Diatessaron cp. *A Further Study*, p. 23.

*Joh. v. 9* *ende also saen . . . was* for *et statim*, om *εὐθεως*: *δ2\* εο14 δ5 l aur arm.*

*20* *ghinc en weghe* l. *ambulavit*: Old-Germ (not Ephr). — *dit*, om *δε* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *mar*): Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>; add *et* l. *autem*: sy.

fol. 38r

op enen saterdach . / Doe spraken die yoden toten ghenen <sup>Joh. 5, 10</sup>  
die ghenesen was eñ seiden . het es heden saterdach .  
dine es nit ghorloft dyn bedde te dragene . / Eñ deghe <sup>Joh. 5, 11</sup>  
ne antwerdde hen weder aldus . Die mi ghansde hi  
25 gheboet mi dat ic name myn bedde eñ drogt en we  
A. 86 ghe . / Doe vragden hem die yoden wie deghene ware <sup>Joh. 5, 12</sup>  
die hem hadde gheheten syn bedde en wech dragen .  
/ Eñ deghene die ghesont worden was en consts <sup>Joh. 5, 13</sup>  
hen nit berechten wie dat hadde ghewest . want  
30 ihc was ghegaen op hoer vten volke . / Dar na so <sup>Joh. 5, 14</sup>

---

upon his neck and went away. This was / on a Saturday. Then the Jews spoke to the man / that had been cured and said: It is Saturday today; / it is not permitted to thee to carry thy bed. And the man / answered them 25 again thus: He that healed me / <sup>25</sup> commanded me that I should take my bed and carry it / away. Then the Jews asked him who that man was / that had commanded him to carry away his bed. / And the man who had 30 become whole could / not tell them who he was; for / <sup>30</sup> Jesus had gone

---

21 Joh. v. 10 L<sup>ned</sup> has not the addition *cum vidissent* of *e sy<sup>s</sup>* Ta<sup>ar</sup>, cp. Ephr. 146<sup>26</sup>, and vs. 13: b Ephr 147<sup>10</sup>. — om *in illo die*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *e d ð5* Old-Germ<sup>codd\*</sup>, cp. ε294 in vs. 8 adding *ην δε σαββατον* only, also Σ: *erat autem sabbatum.*

22 *In illo die* (om *ergo p. dicebant*). add *heden* SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *dine om et: sy lat.*

25 Joh. v. 11 *gheboet contra SH<sup>ned</sup> sprac*; cp. l. 27 *gheheten*. — *dat ic, oratio obliqua* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ) Pep Harm 45<sup>6</sup>; cp. αρι, περιπατειν: ð2\*. — *drogt en weghe*, Pep Herm: *bare wip hym*; Ephr boh Old-Germ: *go*.

26 add *die yoden*, add *indaei*: c. — om *homo* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), cp. Ephr only *quis praecepit* or *quis dixit* or *quis est iste*; om *ille*: *d q r ð* SH<sup>ned</sup>.

27 Joh. v. 12 *gheheten, praecepit* (cp. *gheboet* vs. 11 supra): Ephr 2/3. — *oratio obliqua contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.*

29 Joh. v. 13 *wie...ghewest* contra Ephr: *dixit: nescio*, cp. q: *ille autem nesciebat quis esset*; S<sup>ned</sup> *wie Jhesus was*, H<sup>ned</sup> *waer Jhesus was* cp. ε1443: οτι Ιησος εστιν ο ποιησας αυτον υμιν.

30 No trace of the insertion Ephr 147<sup>10</sup> *cum multitudinem populi vidisset*, b: *cum vidisset turbam*. — SH<sup>ned</sup> = Fuld Old-Germ: *declinavit a turba constituta in loco*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> *sy<sup>sc</sup>* pal: *declinavit (sic) ab illo loco in alium propter... (sy<sup>s</sup> 20)*; pal: ~~multa~~ (om *pal<sup>ac</sup>*) ~~λο~~ ~~καλλαρ~~ ~~κανα~~: *idem idem 20 ml 111*; e: *cum turbae essent declinavit ab eo (sic)*.

Joh. v. 14 *Darna*; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *post duos dies*. — *vanten*, for ευρισκει, *invenit* ambiguous, sy ~~κανα~~ (add sy<sup>c</sup> ~~κανα~~!). — add *aldaer*.

fol. 38<sup>r</sup>

vanten ihc in den tempel . en aldaer so sprac hi den  
ghenen toe en seide . Du best nu ghenesen . hud ti voert

fol. 38<sup>v</sup>

ane uan sunden dat di namaels nit argers en gheschie .

C. 117 || Doe ghinc die mensche toten yoden en seide hen . dat ihc *Joh. 5, 15*  
ware diene ghesont hadde ghemakt . / Dit was een der ok *Joh. 5, 16*  
sune en der saken waromme dat ten de yoden haeten dat  
hi sosgedane werke warchte op den saterdach . / En alsen *Joh. 5, 17*

---

away from the people. After that / Jesus found him in the temple, and  
there he spoke to the man / and said: Thou art now cured; beware

fol. 38<sup>v</sup>

C. 117 henceforth of sins, that afterwards nothing worse happen to thee. / || Then  
the man went to the Jews and said to them that it was Jesus / who had  
made him whole. This was one of the occasions / and causes why the  
Jews hated him, that / <sup>5</sup> he performed such works on the Saturday. And

32 add *nu*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *sich, idē* with all other witnesses. — *du best ghenesen, sanatus es* l. *vyinḡ γεγονας*, sy: ~~du~~ ~~re~~, lat: *sanus factus es*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *du best gesont worden*.

fol. 38<sup>v</sup>

1 add *namaels*, cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup> ~~κακον πο τι~~, *worse than the former one*  
(= *than before*); sy<sup>s</sup> pal sah: *than that* (Ephr: *lest thou have need of some*  
*one else*). For this idiom cp. Mc. ii. 21 in L<sup>ned</sup> ch. 71 rendering *χειρον* by  
*merre dan si tevoren was* = sy<sup>s(c)</sup> ~~κακον πο τι~~, and similarly in Mt.  
xii. 45 in L<sup>ned</sup> ch. 72 and in sy<sup>sc</sup>.

2 Joh. v. 15 add *doe*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *ovv*: δ<sub>2</sub><sup>c</sup> δ6 δ371 boh δ5f Ferr (exc δ505) ε121  
ε129 I<sup>7</sup> ε351 ε77 ε247 A<sup>4</sup> al Chrys Cyr; add καὶ: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal b q fr δ4 ε1443  
Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>, add δε: ε014. — *die (mensche)*, add *ille*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy Vg. —  
οι toten yoden a. *ende seide*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *seide*, ειπεν l. ανηγγειλεν: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
sy pal εαq δ2 δ3 ε56 boh ε1444 ε129 ε247 ε55ff C<sup>10</sup> N, λεγει: ε178, add καὶ  
ειπεν αυτοις p. Ioud: ε014.

3 Joh. v. 16 *dit...waromme*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *daromme* tantum; om καὶ: SH<sup>ned</sup> ε178  
sah<sup>cod</sup> boh a c Vg (exc E) Old-Germ.

4 *haeten*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *haetten ende beschuldichden* (H<sup>ned</sup>: *scholden*) for *persequebantur*. —  
*datten*, eum l. *iesum*: SH<sup>ned</sup> δ371.

5 *sosgedane werke warchte*, characteristic gloss, cp. also *infra* ll. 13—16;  
contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *dit gedaen hadde*.

Joh. v. 17 *ende alsen..plach hi*; SH<sup>ned</sup>: *mar Jhesus antworde hem ende sprac*;  
SH<sup>ned</sup> add *ende sprac*; add *dicens*: b ff<sub>2</sub> lr ε376 ε1279 ε351 pal aeth boh<sup>codd</sup>;  
*dixit* l. *respondit*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *e* (ait) boh; *respondens ait*: Q.

fol. 38v

de yoden hir af berespden so plach hi tantwerddene aldus.  
Myn vader heft tote nu ghewarght eñ nu werkic . / En <sup>Joh. 5, 18</sup>  
hir omme so wouden sine doeden . want hi nit allene en  
brac de uirte van den saterdaghe . mar om dat hi seide dat  
10 got syn vader ware . eñ dat hi hem ghelyc makde gode . /  
also dit de yoden hem verweten so antwerdde hen ihc <sup>Joh. 5, 19</sup>  
op ene wile eñ seide aldus . Ic seggv<sup>a</sup> ouer waer dat de  
sone nit van hem seluen en werkt . mar dat werkt die  
a) inter l. am am

---

when / the Jews rebuked him for this, he used to answer thus: / My Father has worked until now, and now I am working. And / for this reason they wanted to kill him, for he not only / broke the observance of the Saturday, 10 but because he said that / <sup>10</sup> God was his Father, and because he made himself equal to God. / When the Jews rebuked him for this, Jesus answered them / one time, and said thus: I say to you verily, that the / Son does not work on his own account, but the Son does that / which he sees the

---

<sup>6</sup> hi, om *Iesus*: δι δ2 ε014 ε1016 δ371 ε1279 C<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> (tote) nu, (usque) nunc l. (usque) modo: m a E Aug; usque hodie: Ephr. 3/3. — add nu<sup>2</sup>: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add nunc a. operor: Dim; add ideo: Ephr 147ff 2/3 sy<sup>sc</sup> (καὶ τότε). — heft ghewarght for εργάζεται: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

Joh. v. 18 ende hir omme, et l. ergo; δε l. οὐν: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy aeth; om οὐν: δ2 δ5 ε1178 pal A<sup>4</sup> Old-Lat (exc c<sup>ff</sup><sub>2</sub> q<sub>2</sub>) Tert E J.

<sup>8</sup> wouden, SH<sup>ned</sup>: sochten. — si, om οἱ οὐδεῖσι (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): ε424 W. — om μαλλάνει: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> f ε90 cp. Ephr 148<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> add de uirte van. — mar omdat (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> mar ooc dat) αλλ' οτι l. αλλα: sy<sup>sc</sup> e (not m) a b l r Tert ε050 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε1178 ε1043 ε1279 ε1110 ε77 A<sup>4</sup> boh<sup>codd</sup> Chrys; om καὶ: sy<sup>sc</sup>. — seide dat; SH<sup>ned</sup> hiet, called: sy<sup>sc</sup> καὶ καὶ arm contra sy<sup>p</sup> καὶ καὶ.

<sup>10</sup> syn = lat suum for ιδιον (exc D<sup>mg</sup> + proprium); my: sy<sup>c</sup> sah pal contra sys Ephr. — ende dat, et faciebat l. faciens: SH<sup>ned</sup> (om dat) Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr sy pal d (om et) D (om et).

<sup>11</sup> Joh. v. 19 add also . . . verweten cp. ll. 5, 6; SH<sup>ned</sup>: ende *Ihesus* antw. also, om οὐν: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> Old-Lat (exc d f r) δ48 δ371 ε1222 boh<sup>codd</sup>; autem l. ergo: sy<sup>p</sup> pal f r boh<sup>codd</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> add op ene wile contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — mar dat, SH<sup>ned</sup> dan dat; Greek εἰνι μητι, lat nisi quod.

<sup>13</sup> werkt for δυναται ποιειν, SH<sup>ned</sup> mach ghedaen, a Tendenz omission? Cp. Mc. vi. 5.

fol. 38<sup>v</sup>

sone dat hi den vader werken siet . want dat de uader  
15 vore werkt dat werkt de sone na . / want de uader . *Joh. 5, 20*  
mint den sone . en al dat hi werkt dat togh hi hem . en  
noch meerre dinghe sal hi hem vertoeghen . daer v  
C. 118 noch meer af wondren sal moghen . || want also ghe *Joh. 5, 21*  
like also de vader doet opherstaen die doede en makt  
20 se leuende also makt de sone leuende di hi welt . /  
Noch de vader en ordeelt nimene mar al syn ordeel h *Joh. 5, 22*  
ef hi de sone ghegheuen . / om dat alle menschen solen *Joh. 5, 23*  
eerden den sone also ghelike also si eerden den vader .  
Die den sone nin eert hi ne eert nit den vader diene  
25 heft ghesendt . / Ouer<sup>a</sup> waer segg ic v di mine wart *Joh. 5, 24*  
hoert . en gheloeft an den ghenen di mi ghesendt heft  
a) *inter l. am am*

15 Father do; for that which the Father / 15 does first, the Son does after  
him. For the Father / loves the Son, and all that he does he shows to  
him, and / he will show him yet greater things, at which ye / may marvel  
C. 118 even more. || For even as / the Father makes the dead rise again and  
20 makes / 20 them alive, even so the Son makes alive those whom he will. /  
And the Father does not judge any one, but / he has given all his judg-  
ment to the Son, that all men shall / honor the Son even as they honor  
the Father. / He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father  
25 who / 25 has sent him. Verily I say unto you, He that hears my words /  
and believes in him that has sent me, / he shall have eternal life; and he

14 dat l. SH<sup>ned</sup> so wat, quae l. quaecumque: e q Tert; sy<sup>sp</sup> ﻢﻟ ﻢﻟ ... ﻢﻟ ﻢﻟ  
contra ﻢﻟ ﻢﻟ: sy<sup>c</sup> pal. — add de uader, pater l. ille or ipse: SH<sup>ned</sup> Tar sy  
aeth boh Orig Did Chrys; q in vs. 20 p. ei.

15 add vore...na for similiter (facit); sy<sup>s<sup>c</sup></sup>

16 *Joh. v. 20* & dat hi werkt a demonstrat contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

17 add noch (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), cp. add multo a majora: a. — dinghe contra  
SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: werke, opera, om opera: q. — om τοντων (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): b ε1226.

18 *Joh. v. 21* doet opherstaen for suscitat (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> verwekt) cp. sy ﻢﻟ (afel).

19 *Joh. v. 22* om γαρ; Aphrahat also omits in both places (I 288, 653), but in a  
quotation where the enim would be inapposite. — add syn contra SH<sup>ned</sup>  
and rell. — Aphr and sy<sup>sc</sup> have futura: iudicabit... dabit contra Ephr.

243

fol. 38<sup>v</sup>

si sal hebben dat ewleke leuen . eñ hine sal int ordeel  
nit comen . mar hi sal liden dor de doet ten leuene wert .

A. 27 C. 119 || Noch segg v ouer waer dat die vre comt eñ dats nu <sup>Joh. 5, 25</sup>

<sup>30</sup> dat de doede selen hoeren de stemme des gods soens  
eñ die se hoeren si selen leuende werden . / want also <sup>Joh. 5, 26</sup>  
ghelike also de vader heft dat leuen in hem seluen al  
fol. 39<sup>r</sup>

so heft hi den sone ghegheuen leuen te hebbene in hem  
seluen / eñ macht heft hi hem ghegheuen te ordeelne <sup>Joh. 5, 27</sup>  
want hi ens menschē sone es . / Mar des en wondre v <sup>Joh. 5, 28</sup>  
nit want die vre sal comen dat alle die in den grauen

C. 119 shall not come into the judgment, / but he shall pass through death toward  
life. || I also say to you, verily, that the hour is coming, and it is  
<sup>30</sup> now, / <sup>30</sup> when the dead shall hear the voice of God's Son, / and those  
who hear it shall become alive. For even / as the Father has life in himself,

fol. 39<sup>r</sup>

even so has he given the Son to have life in him- / self; and he has given  
him power to judge / because he is a man's Son. But do not marvel at  
this, / for the hour is coming when all who are lying in the graves /

27 Joh. v. 24 *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *T.* — *sal . . comen* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>  
*comt*) *veniet*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *e b f ff<sub>2</sub> l q r δ* boh Tert Aug Zach (text and comm. 378A).

28 *sal liden, transiet* l. *transiit*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, Ta<sup>ar</sup> Fuld Zach *eff<sub>2</sub> l q δ* (*q δ*: *transiit* = ? *transivit*) Tert Aug *A Y E - P* al boh<sup>2</sup> — *dor, per* l. SH<sup>ned</sup> *van, a.* —  
L<sup>ned</sup> om here *aeternam p. vitam*: *ff<sub>2</sub> l q<sup>\*</sup>* (*Dim?*), but adds in vs. 29, 40.

29 Joh. v. 25 om *amen<sup>2</sup>*: *a R.*

30 *dat, quia* l. *quando*: Aphr I. 366, 391 sy<sup>sc</sup> (a contra sy<sup>p</sup> a, ~~duorū~~).

fol. 39<sup>r</sup>

1 om *et a. filio*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *f.*

2 Joh. v. 27 om *xxi a. xpiσιν*: sy<sup>(s)c</sup> pal *e b c d ff<sub>2</sub> l r Δ E* Vg<sup>edd</sup> Old-Germ with  
*H* (exc. ε76f) *I<sup>7</sup> ε55etc. C<sup>10</sup>*.

3 Dispunctio inter vs. 27 et 28 cum sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal aeth lat Graeci<sup>pler</sup> Orig Tert etc.  
contra sy<sup>p</sup> arm *q<sup>vid</sup>* δ254 ε55 ε72 Dam Chrys, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 313  
and Tischendorf i. l. The punctuation is emphasized in L<sup>ned</sup> aeth by adding  
*mar*, in sy<sup>c s)</sup> sah<sup>13, 133</sup> ad init. vs. 28 by *a, et, in m ff<sub>2</sub> l: dico enim vobis*;  
on the other hand ad init. vs. 27<sup>b</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> add *et*, arm: *et*.

Joh. v. 28 add *des* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), add *istud: e, haec: b, r: ista*, Vg: *hoc*, Gr. *τούτο*.

4 *sal comen, veniet* l. *venit*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *e m b f g q C T* Tert Iren Aug Zach-Wn  
comm. 276D.

fol. 39<sup>r</sup>

5 liggen selen sine stemme hoeren / en selen op herstaen <sup>Joh. 5, 29</sup>  
die goede werke ghewarchtt hebben in opherstannessē  
de eeulecs leuens en die quade werke gewarchtt hebbē  
C. 120 in opherstannessē der eeuleker verdoemnessē . || In mach <sup>Joh. 5, 30</sup>  
van mi seluen nit werken noch doen . na dat ic hoere dar

---

5 <sup>5</sup> shall hear his voice and shall arise again, / those who have done good  
works in resurrection / of eternal life, and those who have done evil  
C. 120 works / in resurrection of eternal damnation. || I can / neither work nor do

---

5 *sine*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *des Gods sons, filii dei* (vs. 25) l. *eius*: Vg<sup>edd</sup> Tert Ambr  $\frac{1}{2}$  corr  
vat<sup>mg</sup> *aur* Old-Germ arm Marutha p. 17 with δ48 *I<sup>π</sup>*; *dei*: sy<sup>(s,c)</sup> ε1349 ε129;  
*filii hominis* (vs. 27): Iren<sup>lat arm</sup>  $\frac{2}{2}$  Ambr  $\frac{1}{2}$  Aphr I 391, cp. *filii hominis*  
l. *filii dei* in vs. 25: Aphr  $\frac{2}{2}$  pal sy<sup>h mg</sup> ε168 al.

Joh. v. 29 *op herstaen, resurgent l. procedent: b aur* Iren<sup>arm</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  Zach Comm  
276D: *quia venit hora in fine saeculi in qua omnes corporaliter resurgent,*  
*alii in vitam... alii in damnationem.* Possibly influenced by Is. xxvi. 18  
(LXX), quoted in Didasc. Apost.(Veron) xxxix, 1 *et resurgent mortui et*  
*exurgent qui in monumentis sunt; exient l. procedent* (Joh. xi. 44 Mt. xxvii. 53):  
e Iren<sup>lat arm</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  ε014 δ5 (contra d) ε55 etc.; see F. C. Conybeare, *An Armenian  
Diatessaron?* J.T.S., XXV p. 235.

6 add *werke*: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

7 add *eeulecs, aeternae contra SH<sup>ned</sup>* but cp. Tert vs. 24, 26, L<sup>ned</sup> vs. 29<sup>b</sup> and  
vs. 40 with *e d δ5 al quo vide.* — *ende, et l. vero: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy m Iren<sup>lat arm</sup>*  
*bohpler ε014; om. e a (?) ff<sub>2</sub>* Tert Aug.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . — L<sup>ned</sup> repeats *gewarchtt*, SH<sup>ned</sup>  
*gedaen, fecerunt* repeated: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> m Aug  $\frac{2}{3}$  arm Marutha p. 17; contra  
Gk. *ποιησαντες... προσέσαντες*, lat *fecerunt... egerunt* or *gesserunt* (*operati sunt*:  
Iren); *gesserunt* in vs. 29<sup>a</sup> l. *fecerunt: l q* Tert, om *egerunt: q* Tert.

8 add *eeuleker verdoemnessē, damnationis aeternae contra SH<sup>ned</sup> oordeels,*  
*iudicii; cp. e* Zach 276A in vs. 24 and Zach 276D 277A *alii in vitam... alii*  
*in damnationem; 378A non veniet in iudicium, ita intelligendum est, non veniet*  
*in damnationem.*

9 Joh. v. 30 *o a me ipso a. facere: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> lat (exc e) δ5 ε368 ε376 I<sup>π</sup> N Eus*  
*contra Old-Germ pal.* — *werken noch doen, conflate. H<sup>ned</sup> doen only; S<sup>ned</sup>*  
*om both.* — *na dat, καθως. SH<sup>ned</sup> mar also, add sed a. sicut: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> ε1279*  
*f q R (sed l. sicut) T<sup>c</sup> Zach (contra Fuld); add enim: b ff<sub>2</sub> l r<sup>c</sup> Old-Germ*  
*(wann).* — *add darna, SH<sup>ned</sup>:* add *also*, add *sic p. audio: e, add ita et:*  
*b r, cp. Zach 277A (comm.  $\frac{1}{2}$ ).*

10 na ordeele ic . en myn ordeel es ghorech . / gheuic ghetug *Joh. 5, 31*  
 nesse van mi seluen het schynt dat myn ghetugnesse  
 nit waer en si / Mar en ander es die ghetugt . uan mij *Joh. 5, 32*  
 en ic weet dat syn ghetugnesse waer es dat hi ghe  
 tugt van mi . / ghi sengdet te yanne baptisten en hi ghaf *Joh. 5, 33*  
 15 ghetugnesse der warheit . / In ontf a nochtan nit allene *Joh. 5, 34*  
 ghetugnesse van den menschen . Mar dese wart seggic  
 v om dat ic beghere dat ghi behouden blyft . / yan bap *Joh. 5, 35*  
 tista was en licht bernende en lichtende en ghi verbly  
 schet enen corten tyt in sire clerheit . / Mar ic hebbe *Joh. 5, 36*

10 of my own self: according to what I hear / <sup>10</sup> I judge; and my judgment  
 is just. If I give witness / of myself, it seems that my witness/ is not true.  
 But it is another who witnesses of me, / and I know that his witness which  
 he witnesses of me is true. / Ye sent unto John the Baptist and he gave /  
 15 <sup>15</sup> witness to the truth. I receive, however, not only / testimony from men,  
 but I say these words / unto you because I wish that ye be saved. John  
 the Baptist / was a light burning and shining, and ye rejoiced / a short

10 *Joh. v. 31* *gheuic*, for *perhibeo* as in vss. 33, 36, 39 = SH<sup>ned</sup>; *e* Cypr. *dixero*  
 in vs. 31; in vs. 33 *e* (silet Cypr.) *dixit*, cp. *a* in vs. 39.  
 om in vs. 30 *quia non . . . misit me*: Fuld Zach. — SH<sup>ned</sup> insert; add *des  
 vader*, πατέρος: *b c ff<sup>2</sup> lr C TH Θ corr val<sup>\*</sup> ε050 ε288f ε351 K*; but not add  
*quaero<sup>2</sup> a. voluntatem* with sy<sup>(s)c</sup>.

11 add *het schynt* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

12 *Joh. v. 32* add *mar* SH<sup>ned</sup> *pal<sup>b</sup>*; add *enim*: Cypr. — *die ghetugt van mi*; *e*  
 Cypr: *qui testis est de me l. qui testim. perhibet or dicit*; cp. *e* in vs. 36  
 and L<sup>ned</sup> contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ in vs. 37.

13 *ic weet*, οἶδα with Greek text; *scitis l. scio* (viii. 28): sy<sup>(s)c</sup> *e a d q aur* *δ2\**  
*δ5*. — *syn*, *eius* (contra Fuld Zach), add *eius*: sy<sup>(s)</sup> *pal sah boh aeth b d<sup>2</sup> g*  
*corr val<sup>\*</sup>* *T Vgss* Old-Germ *δ5<sup>c</sup> ε050 ε350 ε1279 C<sup>13</sup> A<sup>145</sup>*; add *meum*: *e δ5\**  
 (om *d<sup>\*</sup>*).

14 *Joh. v. 33* add *baptisten* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> l. 17 and 20 infra.

15 *der warheit*; *de me*: *ff<sup>2</sup>* Zach 17A. — add *allene*.

16 *Joh. v. 34* *van den menschen*, *κυβερνῶν* (?), *hominibus l. αὐθεντού*, *homine*: *δ5 ε77c*  
*ε1353 E* boh<sup>cod</sup> cp Ephr 15<sup>19, 22</sup>; *δ4\** al<sup>4</sup> *αὐθεντῶ*. — *dese wart* for *haec*,  
 SH<sup>ned</sup>: *dit*.

17 add *omdat ic beghere*.

*Joh. v. 35* add *yan baptista*.

18 *verblyschet* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) l. *voluistis exultare*.

19 *sire clerheit*, *claritate eius l. τῷ Φωτὶ αὐτοῦ*; cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup>: *αἰνεῖσθαι*, to  
 glory for *exultare*. — *enen corten tyt* for *ad horam*.

20 meerre ghetugnesse dan hi dede want de werke die mij  
 myn vader ghegheuen heft te werkene die gheuen <sup>Joh. 5, 37</sup>  
 ghetugnesse dat ic ben din de vader ghesendt heft . / en  
 de uader die mi sendde hi selve heft ghetugt van mi .  
 Noch sine stemme en horedi noit noch syn anschin <sup>Joh. 5, 38</sup>  
 25 en sagdi noit / noch syn wart en helidi nit in v bli  
 uende want ghine gheloest den ghenen nit din hi <sup>Joh. 5, 39</sup>  
 ghesendt heft . / Besukt die scripturen dar gi in went  
 winden dat eeuleke leuen en si syn nochtan die ghe <sup>Joh. 5, 40</sup>  
 tugnesse gheuen van mi / nochtan en wildi te mi nit

---

20 time in his brightness. But I have / 20 greater witness than he did; for  
 the works which / my Father has given me to do give / witness that I am  
 he whom the Father has sent; and / the Father who sent me has himself  
 witnessed of me. / Ye never heard his voice nor ever saw his face, /  
 25 25 nor did ye keep his word abiding in you, / for ye believe not him whom  
 he / has sent. Examine the Scriptures in which ye think / ye will find  
 eternal life, and they are nevertheless they that / give witness of me; yet

---

20 Joh. v. 36 *dan hi dede*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *et rell dan Johannis*.

21 *myn*, add *meus* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): sy<sup>(s)</sup> A<sup>4</sup> aeth. — *te werkene* for *ut perficiam ea*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *dat icse doe*. — *om opera quae ego facio*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Zach text (contra Fuld); *om α (εγώ) ποιῶ*: δ371 ε337 δ150 δ510 ε1010 C<sup>13</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> 36 Did Ath a<sup>ff<sub>2</sub></sup> l, but Zach 227D in comm. *opera enim Patris quae ego visibiliter facio*.

23 Joh. v. 37  $\curvearrowleft$  *de uader a. die* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ;  $\curvearrowleft$  *pater a. qui*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> *sah*; *om πατηρ*: ε368 ε1266. — *hi selve, ipse*; SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ: *die, ille*; εκεινος l. αυτος: δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 δ5 d (εκεινος αυτος, ille ipse), ε129 C a<sup>ff<sub>2</sub></sup> Ath. — *heft ghetugt* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *geret getugenesse* Old-Germ *gibt; testim. perhibet* l. t. *perhibuit*: sy pal sah<sup>odd</sup> boh Old-Lat (exc e<sup>c</sup> r<sup>r<sub>2</sub></sup>) C Θ Ι K\* δ5 δ469 Orig Did Zach 17A.

24 *anschin* == SH<sup>ned</sup>, *faciem: g; formam: Tert; faciem vel formam: δ; figuram: e b f ff<sub>2</sub> r; effigiem: l*; Old-Germ: *bild* or *gestalt*, rell. ειδος, *speciem*.

27 Joh. v. 39 *besukt* imperative: SH<sup>ned</sup>, *scrutate: a b d sy pal arm aeth sah boh* Old-Germ, rell. ambiguous. — *darin, in quibus l. quia... in ipsis*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> (contra pal) e Cypr a(b)ff<sub>2</sub> q aur Iren Tert.

28 *winden, invenire l. habere*: SH<sup>ned</sup> — *nochtan l. at* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. No trace of double or conflate version adding *in quibus putatis.... testificantur* of *a b* sy<sup>(s)c</sup> and of *ff<sub>2</sub>* arm (first part only).

29 Joh. v. 40 *nochtan* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: *ende, et*.

fol. 39<sup>r</sup>

A. 88 30 comen om dat eeusche leuen te verweruene / in suke *Joh. 5, 41*  
nit der menschen lof / mar ic kenne v wale en weet *Joh. 5, 42*  
wale dat ghi de minne gods nin hebt in v . / Ic ben *Joh. 5, 43*

fol. 39<sup>v</sup>

comen i myns vader name en ghine hebt mi nit ont  
faen . comt en ander in sinen name din seldi ontaen /  
hoe mochtti mi gheloeuen die vwe gloriacie ontaet *Joh. 5, 44*  
deen uan den andren en de glorie die van ghode al  
5 lene es min sukt noch en beghert? / En went nit dat *Joh. 5, 45*

---

30 ye will not come to me / 30 in order to obtain eternal life. I seek / not  
the praise of men, but I know you well, and I know / well that ye have  
not the love of God in you. I am

fol. 39<sup>v</sup>

come in my Father's name and ye have not received / me; if another  
comes in his name, him ye will receive. / How could ye believe me, ye  
who receive your praise / one from the other, and who seek and desire  
5 less the glory which comes from God alone? / 5 Do not think that / I shall

---

30 add *eeusche, aeternam: e* (not Cypr) *dg sy<sup>p</sup>* *Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ5 δ505 al<sup>5</sup>* Chrys.

Joh. v. 41 *in suke*, *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* also this order contra *SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *clarheit van den men-*  
*schen en nemic niet. — suke l. neme* of *SH<sup>ned</sup>* rell.

31 *lof, laudem l. clarheit, claritatem: SH<sup>ned</sup> c* *Vg; gloriām*: Old-Latin (exc *b*  
*lr: honorem*).

Joh. v. 42 *kenne, SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *hebbe gekent* for *cognovi*. — add *ende weet wale*.

fol. 39<sup>v</sup>

1 Joh. v. 43 *hebt ontaen, accepistis l. accipitis: SH<sup>ned</sup> e (rec-) b q (rec-) r δ* Tert  
*(rec-) A\* CE al<sup>1</sup> Vg<sup>ss</sup> sah; accipitis: aff<sub>2</sub> aur gat E-P I\* QR; accepitis:*  
*l; accipitis: Fuld Zach Vg<sup>rell</sup>*.

2 *sinen, suo* for *τω idω*; *SH<sup>ned</sup>* *in syns selves*; add *proprio: r<sub>2</sub>*; *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy* ~~των των~~ *των*.

3 Joh. v. 44 add *mi: SH<sup>ned</sup>*. — add *vwe: SH<sup>ned</sup>*. — *deen uan den andren* for  
*ab invicem, cp. sy<sup>(s)</sup>* ~~των των των~~.

5 *sukt noch en beghert* (not *SH<sup>ned</sup>*) for *quaeritis*. This twofold rendering is charac-  
teristic of the style of the Syriac Diatessaron; cp. Zahn, Forsch., I 150  
quoting Sasse, Proleg. in Aphraatis serm., p. 28: „*Solet enim verbum*  
*archetypi duobus verbis synonymis reddere*“ speaking of the Armenian trans-  
lator of Aphrahat.

fol. 39<sup>v</sup>

ic v wrugen sal vor den vader en ander sal v wrvge  
dats moyses dar gi op hopt / want gheloeuedi moy <sup>Joh. 5, 46</sup>  
sese so souddi maschin mi oc gheloeuen want hi  
screef in sinen boeken van mi . / Eñ ochte ghi sinē <sup>Joh. 5, 47</sup>  
10 ghescrefte nin gheloeft hoe souddi dan minen war  
F. 90. C. 122 den gheloeuen? / MATH'. MARC'. || Alse ihc dese wart ghespro  
ken hadde so lit hi dat lant uan iudeen eñ ghinc wed'

accuse you before the Father; another shall accuse you, / that is Moses,  
in whom ye trust: for if ye believed / Moses, ye would perhaps also  
believe me; for he / wrote in his books of me. And if ye do not believe  
C. 122 10 his / 10 writings, how then should ye believe my words? || When Jesus had  
spoken these words / he left the land of Judea, and went back / towards

6 Joh. v. 45 *wrugen sal* with lat. *accusabo*, Gk. κατηγορησω; sy<sup>(s)</sup>: *I am your accuser*, *accuso* l. *accusabo*: *el aur* Cypr. (exc. A). — *vor*, *coram* l. *apud*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> (sy<sup>(s)c</sup> om. *apud patrem*), cp. Ephr. 228 (Joh. xvii. 5) *coram te*, where Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> read *apud*. — *en ander* for *est qui*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *Moises es die* = Old-Germ, cp.  $\infty$  *Moses* ad init vs. 45<sup>b</sup>: sy<sup>(s)c</sup> Ephr 2/2 p. 151f. (add *ipse*).  
7 *hopt, speratis* for  $\gamma\lambda\pi\kappa\alpha\tau\epsilon$ : SH<sup>ned</sup> sy Old-Lat Vg<sup>pler</sup>; for  $\gamma\lambda\pi\kappa\alpha\tau\epsilon$  in sensu  
praes. cp. Field i. l.; *sperastis*: *b gat E E-P al<sup>5</sup>* sy<sup>p</sup> Cypr (Hans von Soden  
contra Hartel); *gloriamini*: Ta<sup>ar</sup>; *credidistis*: sy<sup>p</sup>.

8 Joh. v. 46 add *maschin, forsitan*: SH<sup>ned</sup> (*lichte*), Vg Old-Germ (*vielleicht*);  
*utique*: *d* to render *av*; cp. Mt. xi. (21,) 23; om: sy *e aqr<sub>2</sub>*. — add *oc*:  
SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy ( $\alpha\kappa$ , sy<sup>c</sup>  $\alpha\kappa\alpha$ ) pal lat (incl. *d* contra  $\delta 5$ ) arm aeth Iren  
Cypr Old-Germ.

9 add *in sinen boeken* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. —  $\infty$  *van mi* ad fin. vers.: S<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd edd pri</sup>; om *want... mi*: H<sup>ned</sup> (Marcionite omission?).

Joh. v. 47 *ende contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> *mar, et l. autem*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>;  $\mu\tau\alpha\kappa\alpha$ : sy<sup>c</sup>; *enim*  
l. *autem*: *e* (contra Cypr) *d* (contra  $\delta 5$ ) D E  $\varepsilon 192$  arm; *nam*: *b l r*; *sed cum*: *a*.

10 *ghescrefte* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *script* as in vs. 39 where L<sup>ned</sup> has *scripturen*): *scripturis*  
l. *literis* ( $\gamma\rho\mu\mu\kappa\sigma\iota\iota\iota$ ): *e q* Cypr; *mandatis*: *a*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy ambiguous.

11-13 *Alse iesus... wert* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, a special link to connect Joh. v in Jerusalem with  
Mt. xv. 29 Mc. viii. 1 in Galilee after Tyre and Sidon earlier. Ta<sup>ar</sup> Fuld Zach  
ignore the situation; Fuld Zach *et illis relictis* followed by Mc. viii. 1<sup>a</sup>  
and Mt. xv. 32 etc. In Ta<sup>ar</sup> Mt. xv. 29—31 follow Joh. v. 47 without link,  
in Pep Harm they come after Mc. vii. 32 etc. (om. vs. 37). Fuld Zach om  
Mt. xv. 29—31; S<sup>ned</sup> om. vs. 29; for L<sup>mg</sup> see infra p. 250.

fol. 39<sup>v</sup>

ter wstinen wert<sup>a</sup> . Aldaer so quam en groet volc to *Mt. 15, 30a*  
te hem . en also ihc drie daghe dat volc hadde gheleert  
*15* in der wstinen . / so rip hi sine yongren te hem en seide al *Mt. 15, 32a*  
*Mc. 8, 18*

a) in mg. math'. bi der zee van galileen. also hi daer qm so ghinc hi sitten op enen berch. math' die hadden daer met hen stomme en manke blinde en cranke di worpen si vor sine voete en ganssede alle also dat volc sach die stomme spreke die manke wandelen en die blinde sien so wonderde hen allen en loueden alle gode en also ih'c drie dage etc.

the desert.<sup>14</sup> There came a great multitude / to him. And when Jesus had  
taught the people three days / <sup>15</sup> in the desert, he called his disciples to

a) in mg. Math'. near the sea of Galilee. When he came there he went and sat upon a mountain. Math' who had there with them mutes and lame, blind and sick; those they cast before his feet and he cured all. When the people saw the mutes speak, the lame walk, and the blind see they all marveled and all praised God. And when Jesus three days etc.

13 Mt. xv. 30 *aldaer* for *et.*

<sup>14</sup> *ende also...wstinen* special link in L<sup>ned</sup>; SH<sup>ned</sup> go on with Mc. viii. 1 in *illis diebus...manducarent* continuing with Mc. viii. 1<sup>b</sup> or Mt. xv. 32<sup>a</sup>.

15 Mt. xv. 32 *te hem* = SH<sup>ned</sup> cp.  $\pi\varphi\sigma\tau\chi\lambda.$ , *convoc.* but om sy Old-Germ both in Mt. Mc., Ta<sup>ar</sup> Pep Harm. — *aldus*; SH<sup>ned</sup>: *hem*, add *autois* (Mc. viii. 1 exc. ε014 *georg<sup>2B</sup>*): sy<sup>cp</sup> pal aeth sah boh δ2<sup>c</sup> δ3 ε93 ε94f ε337 ε190 ε207f δ4 etc. ε1246 ε1385 ε1416 ε541 (not Old-Germ).

The following variants may be noticed in the marginal addition Mt. xv. 29—31.

Mt. xv. 29 add also hi daer quam. — ghinc hi sitten (for sedebat) op enen berch  
cp. sy<sup>sc</sup> he went up and sat on a hill (contra sy<sup>p</sup> he went up a hill and sat  
there). SH<sup>ned</sup> om vs. 29. — om illic p. sedit: k (contra e) sy<sup>sc</sup>.

Mt. xv. 30 *stomme ... manke ... blinde ... cranke*, as SH<sup>ned</sup>. This is Vg order with *q sy<sup>h</sup> ε56f ε72 ε1178 ε1349 ε1222 I<sup>π</sup>* (exc ε17) *I<sup>η</sup> ε1333 ε371 ε1416*. For various other orders see Von Soden and texts.

*vor l. ad; b d δ5 sy<sup>s</sup>: sub, rell παρα ad διαλ.* — *sine, add αυτου Η (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5ff Ferr δ30 etc. ε1353 Chrys; του Ιησου l. αυτου: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Κ Pep Harm 51<sup>16</sup>.*

add *alle*, παντας 1. αυτογε: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> b c ff, gr O Pep Harm 51<sup>16</sup> (*vchone*).

**Mt. xv. 31** also dat... so wonderde, SH<sup>ned</sup> ende doe... doe wonderde for ωτε θαυματσαι βι.εποντες; cp. sy<sup>c</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> et mirabantur videntes (sy<sup>c</sup> οοντ **מִרְאָה**, sy<sup>p</sup> arm. **միրացնութիւն**): lat. ita *ut mirarentur videntes*.

Mt. xv. 31 In sy<sup>h</sup> **كَعْدَلْ**, mg: **عَدْلٌ**, a good example of the ambiguity of **καίνος**. — om κυλλούς υγιεῖς (Mt. xi. 5): SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> lat (exc q/f) δ2 ε1016 ε133 *I<sup>n</sup>* (exc. ε346f) ε1043 boh Orig Aug;  $\infty$  p. *videntes*: sah (exc 73 III) ε121 etc. — *die manke*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende die houtende*, add *et a. claudos*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah δ5 δ48 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) δ30 etc. ε351 ε1443 ε541 *J* Old-Hebr.

fol. 39<sup>v</sup>

4. 89 dus . / Mi ontsfarmt dis volks . want si drie daghe hir <sup>Mt. 15, 32<sup>b</sup></sup>  
<sup>Mc. 8, 2</sup>  
met mi hebben ghewest en sine hebben hir nit tetene . / <sup>Mt. 15, 32<sup>c</sup></sup>  
<sup>Mc. 8, 3</sup>  
en lat ic se gaen al vastende so selen si verderuen onder  
weghen . want<sup>b</sup> de someghe syn van verren comen . / En si <sup>Mt. 15, 33</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 8, 4</sup>  
20 ne yongren antwerdden hem wanen soude ons hir comen  
also vele broeds in der wstinen also dar wi al dit volc  
b) inter l. math'

him and said thus: / I pity these people, for they have been here with  
me for three days / and they have nothing to eat here: / and if I let them  
go fasting, they will perish on the / way; for some have come from afar.

20 And his / 20 disciples answered him: Whence would come to us here / so  
much bread in the desert that we could sate therewith all these people? /

16 *dis*, (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *des*), add τούτου p. εχλασσαν in Mt.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal arm sah boh  
(exc. Γ) b c fff<sub>1</sub> g L Q R μ Dim δ5 ε337 ε351 ε178 ε381 ε1386 Hil Chrys; add  
in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg pal aeth sah boh Old-Lat (*ke hiant*) *gat* Q ε56 δ371  
δ5 δ30 etc. ε121 etc. ε1279 ε1442, cp. Rendel Harris, A Study of Codex Bezae,  
pp. 64f. — om ηδη (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *te hants*): Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ1 l; om in Mc: ε1132 q  
georg. — add *hir* cp. in Mc.: *iam triduum est ex quo hic sunt*: Old-Lat  
(*ke hiant*) δ5; in Mt. *ecce (ιδε l. ηδη)*: Fuld Zach sy pal aeth sah boh; in  
Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> aeth f g l Vg. For ιδε l. ηδη cp. Lk. xiv. 17: sy pal from Mt.  
xxii. 4, om *ea* sah, and Joh. iii. 26 where S<sup>ned</sup> has *sich die doopt nu*,  
L<sup>ned</sup> only *die doept nu*; i. e. S<sup>ned</sup> adds *nu*, L<sup>ned</sup> *nu l. sich*.

17 *met mi ghewest* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *gevolget*): for πεστμενούσιν: Pep Harm 51<sup>20</sup>  
(*hadden ben wijs hym*), *mecum sunt*: *f arm* (*stay with me*: arm<sup>codi</sup>), *hic sunt*  
only: a b c d ff<sub>2</sub> i δ5; quite an idiomatic syriasm though sy has here αλαο, both in Mt and Mc.

18 Mc. viii. 3 om εις οικον αυτων: b pal ε050f ε93 ε1333 ε1442. — *verderuen* contra  
S<sup>ned</sup> *gebreken*, H<sup>ned</sup> *soe ghebriecht hem*, *collabentur l. deficient*: georg<sup>2</sup>.

19 *want . . . comen*, add Ta<sup>ar</sup> from Mc, Fuld Zach (text) omit; Zach Comm  
(Beda) 279B *Marcus refert 'quia de longe venerunt'*; *want*, τινες γαρ l. και  
τινες: SH<sup>ned</sup> lat (exc q) **K** δ371 Pep Harm. — om *ex eis*: SH<sup>ned</sup> d ff<sub>2</sub> q i δ5  
Pep Harm contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *rell*.

Mt. xv. 33 *ende*; om *et* in Mt.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy g ff<sub>2</sub>; in Mc.: sy georg ε1341. — add  
*sine*, αυτον p. μαθηται (= Mc.): sy c f q δ5ff I<sup>9</sup> (exc ε183) **K**.

20 *hem*, om SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *xwta* in Mc.: ff<sub>2</sub> pal δ2. — *wanen . . . comen* from Mt.  
add *hir* from Mc.

21 *in deserto p. panes*: sy<sup>p</sup> georg<sup>1, 2A</sup> ff<sub>1</sub>; but Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy e ff<sub>1</sub> E omit τοσούτοι. —  
*al dit volc* for *tantam turbam*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *alle dese*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (*all this multitude*)  
cp. Joh. vi. 9; in Mc. *all this people*: georg<sup>2</sup> (om *hunc<sup>A</sup>*) aeth; add *omnes*  
p. *hos*: sy<sup>p</sup>; τοσούτοι l. τοσούτοι (= Mt.): ε050f ε133 ε93 a.

fol. 39<sup>v</sup>

met mochten ghesaeden? / En ihc antwerdde en vragde . <sup>Mt. 15, 34  
Mc. 8, 5</sup>  
hen aldus . hoe menech broet hebdi? en si seiden . Seuene  
en lettel vesche . / Doe gheboet ihc den volke dat si ghen  
25 gen sitten . / En hi nam die seuen broet en die vesche en <sup>Mt. 15, 35  
Mc. 8, 6a</sup>  
benediedse en brac se en ghaf se sinen yongren . En si  
ne yongren ghauensse voert den uolke . / en al dat volc  
at van din seuen broden so dats ighewelk gnoch had  
de en si alle worden ghesaedt . En also die maeltyt was  
30 ghedaen . so ghingen sine yongren en ghederden dat re

And Jesus answered and asked / them thus: How many loaves have ye? And they said: Seven, / and a few fishes. Then Jesus commanded the  
25 people to sit down: / <sup>25</sup> and he took the seven loaves and the fishes and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his / disciples gave them to the people, and all that people / ate of those seven loaves, so that each one had enough, / and all were satisfied. And  
30 when the meal was / <sup>30</sup> finished, his disciples went and gathered the

22 Mt. xv. 34 antwerdde for  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota$ , add vragde from Mc.; in Mc.  $\epsilon\pi\eta\rho\omega\tau\alpha\lambda\epsilon\gamma\omega\eta$ : sy<sup>s,c</sup> ε050f ε93 ε1386f.

23 ende, et l. at (ðe): SH<sup>ned</sup>, in Mt.: ε1222 sy<sup>h\*</sup> Old-Germ Old-Hebr, om Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy; in Mc. ε129, om sy<sup>c</sup>; lat: *qui dixerunt*.

24 lettel vesche, pisces for pisciculos: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ sy<sup>c</sup> κιασι κιαü, sy<sup>s</sup> مل مل κιاü contra sy<sup>p</sup> κοτός κιاü مل مل sah boh arm aeth.

Mt. xv. 35 add iesus p. praecepit contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; add in vs. 36 p. accipiens: a b c f<sub>2</sub> g<sub>1,2</sub> gat\*\* Θ L Q W Z Ρ-P μ Dim Wurz Ρ; add dominus: Hil.

25 ghingen sitten, SH<sup>ned</sup> saten only.

25, 26 Mt. xv. 36 nam . . . ende benediedse ende bracse ende ghaf se, et accepit . . . et benedixit (Q R) et fregit et dedit: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal sah (om et<sup>1,2,3</sup>) e k a b c f<sub>2</sub> g Pep Harm 51<sup>29f</sup> Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg. — add sinen, αυτον from Mc.: sy lat sah boh<sup>D2</sup> aeth δ3 ε56f K. — add sine<sup>2</sup>, αυτο: sy<sup>sc</sup> q ε70.

27 add ghauensse voert: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add dederunt: sy<sup>c p</sup> boh lat Old-Hebr: sy<sup>s p 40</sup> αποω l. αποω from Mc.; Ta<sup>ar</sup> ut ponerent ante illos et disc. posuerunt ante turbas.

Mt. xv. 37 add dat volc: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

28 add van din seuen broden: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — so dats . . . ghesaedt paraphrase for SH<sup>ned</sup> ende worden sat.

29 ende also . . . sine yongren, paraphrase for SH<sup>ned</sup>: *ende si . . . — ghingen ende ghederden for γέννων*: Pep Harm 52<sup>4</sup> zeden and gedreden.

30 relif dat daer ouer bleuen was, reliquias quae superfuerunt for et quod superfruit de fragmentis, cp. f georg: reliquias fragmentorum; SH<sup>ned</sup> van dat overbleven was VII corve vul brocken as Vg, cp. fol. 32<sup>v</sup> l. 22 Mt. xiv. 20, Joh. vi. 12.

fol. 39<sup>v</sup>

lif dat daer ouer bleuen was en uulden seuen man  
den mettin relieue . / En nochtan so was dis volks uir <sup>Mt. 15, 38</sup>  
*Mc. 8, 9*

fol. 40<sup>r</sup>

dusentech menschen sonder de wyf en de kinder die van  
din seuen broden hadden gheten . MATH' . MARCUS .

C. 122 || Also die maeltyt was ghedaen so sat ihc altehant in <sup>Mt. 15, 39</sup>  
*Mc. 8, 10*  
en schep en voer ouer in lant dat heet magedan . / En <sup>Mt. 16, 5</sup>  
*Mc. 8, 14a*

remnants / that had been left over, and filled seven bas- / kets with the  
remnants. And yet there were four

fol. 40<sup>r</sup>

C. 122 thousand people of this multitude, besides the women and the children  
that / had eaten of those seven loaves. / || When the meal was finished  
Jesus embarked at once in / a ship, and went across to the land that is

32 Mt. xv. 38 *dis volks* for *οι εσθιούστες* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) cp. sy<sup>(s)</sup> in Mc. ~~ἀλεκτήριον~~,  
'the folk that ate'.

fol. 40<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *de wyf ende de kinder*, this order in SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> f Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> post Zach  
Comm. 281A Graeci<sup>pler</sup> (in xiv. 21: Graeci<sup>pler</sup> Vg (exc E);  $\omega$  *parvulos* . . .  
*mulieres*: sy<sup>c</sup> lat (exc f) Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> edd pri Zach text Pep Harm 52<sup>3</sup> Old-  
Hebr δ2 δ5f δ254 ε183 ε1211 (in xiv. 21: sy<sup>s</sup> sah Old-Lat (exc f) δ5f δ254  
ε183 Orig Pep Harm 47<sup>21</sup>). — in Mc. viii. 9 add *ανδρες* (= vi. 44): Old-Lat  
(*k* hiat) ε76 ε1279 ε87. — *die . . . hadden gheten*, *οι φαγούστες* (Mc. vi. 44; *εσθιούστες*  
Mt. xv. 38) in Mc.: sy georg lat sah δ3 δ5 al **K** contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ30 etc.;  $\omega$  *die . . .*  
*gheten* p. *kinder* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>,  $\omega$  *qui mand.* p. *hominum*: *Dim* (Hil Juvenc)  
cp. Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions, II. 233 i. l.

<sup>2</sup> *om et dimisit eos contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *ende hi lietse*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> and when the multitudes  
departed, cp. the link l. 3 add: *also die maeltyt was ghedaen*.

<sup>3</sup> Mt. xv. 39 *sat*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ginc*, cp. ~~στάθε~~ ~~στάθε~~ sy<sup>sc</sup>, and sy<sup>(s)</sup> in Mc. viii. 10, and  
Ta<sup>ned</sup> in Mt. xiii. 2 fol. 28<sup>r</sup> l. 13. — add *iesus*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add in Mc.: *c ff<sub>2</sub>*,  
add p. *ηλθεν*: δ2\* ε56. — add *altehant*, *ευθυς* from Mc. — *ανεβη και l. εμβας*  
in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg *k a f q* δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93; add only *και a. ηλθεν*: ε014.

<sup>4</sup> *voer ouer for ηλθεν* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *quam*); διηλθεν: δ30, cp. *trans fretum* vs. 6. —  
*lant*, in Mt. *ορια*, *fines*; in Mc. *μερη*, *partes*, *ορια* δ5 (contra d) δ371, δ30 etc.  
ε129 ε1279 etc. ε18 ε19 *cf*; *το ορος*: ε014 ε168 **K** sy<sup>(s)</sup> (~~κιαλ~~); sy<sup>p</sup> <sup>2<sup>nd</sup> 3, 4</sup>:  
~~κιαλ~~, sy<sup>p</sup> georg<sup>2B</sup>: ~~κιαλ~~. — *magedan*: lat exc *q* (Y: *mageda*; Σ: *magedā*;  
*ff<sub>2</sub>*: *magedam*; L: *magidan*; Old-Germ: *magedon*; Pep Harm 52<sup>6</sup> *magadon*);  
sy<sup>c</sup> ~~κιαλ~~; sy<sup>s</sup> pal: ~~κιαλ~~; sy<sup>p</sup>: ~~κιαλ~~; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *magdana*; sah *makedan*  
(exc. 73 b<sup>1</sup> *magedan*); *μαχαδην*: δ1 δ2\* δ5 ε381; *μαχαλαν*: δ3 δ48 ε93 ε72 ε1349  
ε1222 ε1089 ε285f ε329 ε1442f, *q* boh; *μαχαλαν*: **K** sy<sup>h</sup> *aeth (magedal)* Old-Hebr;  
arm: *maktaleai*; in Mc. (l. δαλμανουθα) *magedam*: *b ff<sub>2</sub> i r*; *magedan*: *k (mageda)*  
sy<sup>(s)</sup> (~~κιαλ~~) ε93f; *magidan*: *d*, *μελεγαδη*: δ5\*; *μαχαδη*: δ5<sup>c</sup>; *μαχαλαν*: ε050  
I<sup>9</sup> (exc ε203f) Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f pal georg<sup>2(A)</sup>: *magdaloy*.

5 also hi eñ sine yongren ouer quamen so ghedachte  
 sinen yongren alre irst dat si en gheen broet en had  
 den brachtt met hen . / eñ nemmeer broeds en hadden dan <sup>Mc. 8, 14b</sup>  
 een . want sys hadden uergheten te coepene . / Eñ also  
 iñc met sinen yongren ouer was comen so sprac hi <sup>Mt. 16, 6</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 8, 15</sup>  
<sup>Lk. 12, 1b</sup>  
 10 hen ane eñ seide aldus . hundt v dat v nin gheneke vā  
 din heue der phariseuse . eñ der saduceuse . eñ van hero

5 called Magedan. And / 5 when he and his disciples were come across, / his  
 disciples remembered for the first time that they had not brought any bread /  
 with them, and had no more bread than / one [loaf]; for they had for-  
 gotten to buy any. And when / Jesus with his disciples was come across,  
 10 he spoke / 10 to them and said thus: Beware that ye do not let / the  
 leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees come near you, nor / Herod's

5 Mt. xvi. 5 add *hi ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup> 1—5 (cp.  $\eta\lambda\theta\sigma\iota\eta$  l.  $\eta\lambda\theta\sigma\iota\eta$  in Mt. xv. 39: δ5 ε346 ε370f *Dim*; in Mc. viii. 10: sy<sup>s(c)</sup> ε109 ε413); this addition is due to the omission of Mt. xvi. 1—5 with Fuld Zach contra Ta<sup>ar</sup>, which however uses Mt. xvi. 1<sup>a</sup>, Mc. viii, 11<sup>b</sup> 12<sup>a</sup>, Mt. xvi, 4<sup>b</sup>. Mt. xvi. 2, 3 (οψιας — δυνατης) is omitted here by Ta<sup>ar</sup> (but added p. Lk. xii. 55 in ch. 14) Fuld Ta<sup>ned</sup> Just Orig δ1 δ2 sah boh<sup>codd</sup> Ferr (exc ε226) ε1289 ε1043 ε207 ε073 δ398 ε70 ε1386 ε75 A<sup>3</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> arm (contra georg) Ev. ad Hebr. contra Old-Hebr. — *ghedachte*... *dat si en gheen* for επελαθούτο (contra l. 8 *vergheten*): SH<sup>ned</sup>.

7 add *met hen*, μεθ' εκυτῶν contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld; add p. *accipere* in Mc.: sy<sup>s(c)</sup> p 36, 14 georg<sup>1</sup> sah; in Mt.: sy<sup>s(p)</sup> ff<sub>1</sub> sah boh<sup>codd</sup><sup>3</sup>; add *sibi*: sy<sup>c</sup> (αντι) boh<sup>rell</sup>; cp. Pep Harm 51<sup>13</sup>; cp. l. 13 and contrast l. 17.

8 *dan een, nisi unum p. habebant.* — om *secum in navem*: only bohr.

8 want sys hadden uergheten te coepene (= SH<sup>ned</sup>) seems another rendering of επελαθούτο αρτους λαβειν; cp. in Mt.: *emere* l. *sumere*: ε; υπαρχας αγορασωσιν l. αρτους λαβειν: ε1444.

8,9 Mt. xvi. 6 add *also... comen* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *ende, et l. autem*: ff<sub>1</sub>; om sy<sup>sc</sup> Old-Germ.

10 *hundt v dat v nin gheneke*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *hundt u only, om intuemini or videte*: sy<sup>sc</sup> a b c ff<sub>2</sub>; in Mc. om οφτε, *videte*: sy<sup>s(c)</sup> georg k a T δ5 ε050 ε93 I<sup>4</sup> (exc. 203f), om βλεπετε, *cavete*: b d ff<sub>2</sub> i q r ε67 ε133.

11 *ende der saduceuse*, L capit SH<sup>ned</sup> = Mt; no text adds *saduceorum* in Mc. or Lk., but cp. *saduceorum* l. *a fermento herodis* in D capit Mc.

Mc. viii. 15b *herodess*; noteworthy is the variant των Ηρωδιανων l. Ηρωδου (iii. 6): *k i T capit C Θ T Harl 2797 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 I<sup>4</sup> Ferr (exc ε1211) ε192 ε243 ε87 sah arm georg Pep Harm 52<sup>18</sup>.*

fol. 40<sup>r</sup>

dess heue . / Doe dat die yongren hoerden so peinsden si <sup>Mt. 16, 7</sup>  
<sub>Mc. 8, 16</sub>  
dat si hen hadden uersumt dat si engheen broet met  
hen en hadden gh<sup>h</sup> brachtt . / En ihc die wale wiste har <sup>Mt. 16, 8</sup>  
<sub>Mc. 8, 17a</sub>  
15 ghepens hi sprac hen noch toe en seide aldus . wat  
peinsdi onder v liede van cleinen gheloeue dat ghi  
en gheen broet en hebt brachtt? / En uerstadi nit <sup>Mt. 16, 9</sup>  
<sub>Mc. 8, 17b, 19a</sub>  
noch en ghedinkt v nit der vif brode en der vif du  
sentech dire af aten en hoe menegen corf vol reliefs  
20 dat ghi ghederet daer af? En si antwerdden . tueleue . / <sup>Mc. 8, 19</sup>

leaven. When the disciples heard that, they thought / of their neglect to  
15 bring any bread with / them. And Jesus, who well knew their / 15 thoughts,  
spoke to them again and said thus: Why / do ye think among yourselves,  
men of little faith, / of not having brought any bread? Do ye not under-  
stand, / and do ye not remember the five loaves and the five thou- / sand  
20 who ate of them, and how many baskets full of remnants / 20 ye gathered

12 Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses here Mt. xvi. 7, 8<sup>a</sup> and goes on with Mc. viii. 17<sup>b</sup>; Fuld: Mt.  
xvi. 7<sup>a</sup> Mc. viii. 15<sup>b</sup> (*quia panes non habemus*) Mt. xvi. 8, 9<sup>a</sup>, Mc. viii. 17.  
Mt. xvi. 7 add *doe dat die yongren hoerden*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — om *λεγούτες* (Mc.):  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> ε71. — om *εν εκυτοις*: ε17.

13 add *met hen*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>s</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> (απο) sah boh; in Mc.: georg<sup>2</sup> cp. Pep Harm 52<sup>20</sup>.

14 *brachtt*; *e*: *enimus* cp. 1. 8.

Mc. viii. 17 *ende*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *mar*, δε = Mt. In Mc. δε: sy<sup>(c)</sup> ε1132.

Mt. xvi. 8 add *har ghepens*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *cogitationes eorum* (Lk. v. 22):  
g<sub>2</sub> l<sup>Q</sup> R *corp oxon Wurz* f μ *Dim*; cp. *quibus cogitantibus dixit: a b ff<sub>2</sub> g<sub>1</sub>*  
*corr vat<sup>ng</sup> Lucif.*

15 add *hen*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *te hem*; add *αυτοις* (Mc. viii. 17): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c p</sup> sah E al<sup>6</sup> δ3 **K**.

17 *hebt brachtt*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *hebt genomen*, ελαβετε; εχετε l. ελαβετε in Mt. from Mc.:  
lat (including Fuld; exc f) δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ371 boh δ5ff Ferr ε96 ε1353.

18 SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld here join Ta<sup>ar</sup> in using Mc. viii. 17—20 beginning 17<sup>c</sup> *adhuc*  
*caecatum*; L<sup>ned</sup> (om. 17<sup>b</sup>, 18) takes the questions from Mt. but adds the  
answers from Mc.

Mt. xvi. 9 add *ende*, making both the five loaves and the five thousand  
men depend on *recollect*: sy<sup>(sc)</sup> (also in Mc.) a b ff<sub>2</sub> q L<sup>Q</sup> IV Z<sup>c</sup> μ *Dim*  
Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>; see further C. H. Turner, Oldest Ms. Vulgate Gospels, p.  
xxxii and A. Souter's note i. 1.

19 add *dire af aten*; cp. sy<sup>(c)</sup> in Mt.: (*the five thousand also*) *that ate of them*  
(απο); sy<sup>(c)</sup> in Mc.: *that five thousand ate of* cp. also Mt. xvi. 9, 10  
(sy<sup>s</sup>) xiv. 21, xv. 38, Mc. vi. 44 (not viii. 8). — *vol reliefs* from Mc. ren-  
dering *fragmentorum plenos* but cp. fol. 39<sup>v</sup> l. 32.

20 *ghederet* for *ηπατε* or *ελαβετε*, cp. fol. 39<sup>v</sup> l. 30f. — add *daer af*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp.  
sy<sup>c s</sup> απο πο.

fol. 40<sup>r</sup>

En ihc vragde noch voert . en ghedinkt v oc nit der <sup>Mt. 16, 10  
Mc. 8, 20a</sup> seuen broet en der uire dusentechen dire af aten . en hoe meneghe mande uol reliefs dat daer ouer bleef?

En si antwerdden . seuene . / En ihc antwerdde hen weder <sup>Mt. 16, 11  
Mc. 8, 21</sup>

25 en sprac aldus . war omme en uerstadi dan nit dat ic nin meinde dat broet dat men ett doe ic seide en laett v nit gheneken van din heue der phariseuse en der saduceuse? / Doe uerstonden si dat hi nin mein de den heue dar men dat broet met heffen doet . mar 30 dat hi bi din heue meindde dat hij si hen huden sou den van der leeringen der phariseuse en der saduceu

F. 91. C. 123 se . MATH' . MARCUS . LUCAS . JOH'ES . || Uan daer so quam <sup>Mt. 16, 12  
Mc. 8, 27</sup>

---

thereof? And they answered: Twelve. / And Jesus asked yet further: Do ye not remember either the/ seven loaves and the four thousand who ate of them, and / how many baskets full of remnants were left over there?

25 And they answered: Seven. And Jesus answered them again / 25 and spoke thus: Why then do ye not understand that / I did not mean the bread that one eats when I said, / Do not let the leaven of the Pharisees / and the Sadducees come near you? Then they understood that he did not 30 mean / the leaven with which one makes the bread rise, but / 30 that he meant by the leaven that they should beware / of the teachings of the

C. 123 Pharisees and the Sadducees. || From there

---

21 Mt. xvi. 10 add *ende iesus vragde noch voert contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*; add *dicit eis in* Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup>; add *iterum p. et: Ta<sup>ar</sup> georg<sup>1</sup> (l. et)*.

22 *ende der uire dusentechen l. των τετρακισχι.: sy<sup>sc</sup> (sy<sup>c</sup> which the four thousands ate of) a b ff<sub>2</sub> g<sub>1</sub> q E-P L Q O T W X Z<sup>4</sup> Vg<sup>5</sup> Dim Wurz Σ, milium δ\* Σ Hier, but milia: e (de septem panibus quattuor milia) A Y C H M Z\*; milibus: d δ<sup>c</sup>; in qu. milia (Mc.): c ff<sub>2</sub> B E Θ Φ K M-T μ Old-Hebr. — add *dire af aten: sy<sup>sc</sup>*.*

26 Mt. xvi. 11 om *υμιν, vobis* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): a b ff<sub>2</sub> δ5 ε1386.

27 *en laett v nit gheneken, om δε: sy<sup>sc</sup> δ5 ε93 ε76f K* (but K has *προσεχειν* l. *προσεχετε* contra sy<sup>sc</sup> lat): *sed ut caveatis: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>*.

28 SH<sup>ned</sup> add *ende vor den heve Herodes* from Mc. viii. 15.

29 Mt. xvi. 12 *dar men...doet* for *των αρτων*; contra: *Φαρ. και σαδδ. l. αρτων: sy<sup>c</sup> ff<sub>1</sub> δ2\* δ48* (om *και σαδδ.*) ε413; om *των αρτων: sy<sup>s</sup> a b ff<sub>1,2</sub> δ5 ε050 ε93 δ505 ε1211*; add *Ta<sup>ar</sup>: quam fermentum vocavit.*

32 H<sup>ned</sup> adds here, S<sup>ned</sup> adds at the end of the MS. Mc. viii. 22—26; Fuld adds, L<sup>ned</sup> omits; Ta<sup>ar</sup> Mc. viii. 27 instead of Mt. xvi. 13<sup>a</sup>.

fol. 40<sup>v</sup>

ihc in die gheburte daer die stat steet die heet . cesarea philippi . aldaer so uragde hi sinen yongren eñ sprac al dus . wat seggen de liede van des menschen sone wie hi si? / Eñ si antwerdden eñ seiden selke seggen dat tu best

*Mt. 16, 14  
Mc. 8, 28  
Lk. 9, 19*

fol. 40<sup>v</sup>

Jesus came into the neighbourhood where stands the town that is called Caesarea / Philippi. There he asked his disciples and spoke thus: / What do the people say of the Son of man, who he / is? And they answered and

fol. 40<sup>v</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Fuld uses Mt. xvi. 13, Ta<sup>ar</sup> Mc. viii. 27 reading 27<sup>b</sup>: *et cum ambularet in via ipse et discipuli eius seorsum* (cp. κατα μονα; in Lk. ix. 18); Elisaeus (arm) *dum incedebant illi in via ait Dominus noster ad duodecim* (cp. F. C. Conybeare, An Armenian Diatessaron?, in: J. T. S., xxv. p. 243); Pep Harm 56<sup>23</sup> *Jesus zede hymself prayande by he waye*; but contrast Zach 286A, from Aug, *de cons. ev.* . . . *qui nunquam oravit in via. Nusquam cum disc. orasse invenitur Dominus*; om προσευχομενον in Lk.: sy<sup>c</sup> sy<sup>s\*</sup> corr<sup>1</sup> e a c δ5. — add *daer . . . heet*: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> *wat . . . wie hi si* so also L Capit for *quem dicunt homines esse filium hominis*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; *wat . . . van, quid . . . de me* l. *quem*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr. 153, 156 sy arm (sy<sup>p</sup> arm αὐτῷ) Elisaeus (arm); in Mc. sy<sup>(c)</sup> (sy<sup>p</sup> αὐτῷ) georg; in Lk. sy (sy<sup>p</sup> αὐτῷ); in vs. 20 sy<sup>(c)</sup> Ephr. In Mt. sy<sup>c</sup>, δικαιοῦται τοις πονηροῖς πονηροῖς μίσος τοις τοις αὐτῷ; sy<sup>s</sup> om, δικαιοῦται so that it may be rendered: *Why say the folk of me „Who is this Son of Man?”* Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr 153: *quid dicunt de me homines quod sit* (Ta<sup>ar</sup> sim) *fil. hom.*; Ephr. 156, Elisaeus (arm): *quod sim* (om *fil. hom.*); georg in Mc.: *quid dic. de me hom. quis sim ego*; add με p. τινα in Mt. (from Mc.): sy Old-Lat ΣΒΕ\* ΦΛQR TZ\* Wurs Φμ Dim Fuld Zach (Capit) Iren Graeci<sup>pl</sup>; AU<sup>2</sup> V<sup>1</sup> Y<sup>2</sup> capit: *quem eum dicere esse hom.*; contra: δ1 δ2 ε133 ε183 ε1442 sah boh pal c Vg<sup>pler</sup> Hier (non dixit: *quem me dicunt esse hom., sed fil. hom.*); in Lk. αὐθ. l. οχλοι (Mt. xvi. 13): Marcion<sup>Dial. Ad. e g sah<sup>41</sup> 129</sup> boh<sup>pler</sup> aeth ε376 δ30 etc. ε1216 ε1226 δ4 ε95 ε178ff ε1346.

<sup>4</sup> Mt. xvi. 14 add *antwerdden ende* from Mc.: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ephr 153 (not 156). — om αὐτῷ in Mc. (= Mt.): ε014 ε129 qf arm georg<sup>1</sup>; contr. add in Mt.: Ephr 2<sup>1/2</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> pal δ30.

*selke . . . selke . . . selke*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, Pep Harm 56<sup>26ff</sup> *summe . . . summe . . . summe, alii l. quidam*: Vg ε76; om *quidam*: e a b ff<sub>1, 2</sub> g<sub>1</sub> δ5 Σ<sup>\*</sup> corr<sup>1</sup> E L. — add *seggen*<sup>1</sup>: Ephr 2<sup>1/2</sup> sy sah<sup>41</sup> Pep Harm 56<sup>26</sup> sy μετανοεῖ δικαιοῦται (= Mc. Lk.); the addition is almost required in Syriac idiom cp. Mt. xiii. 4, 5, 7, 8; georg<sup>128</sup> in Mc.: *quidam l. alii*<sup>2</sup>. — om *et* or *autem* in Mt.: sy. — om *John the Baptist*: Ephr 2<sup>1/2</sup> Elisaeus (arm).

fol. 40<sup>v</sup>

5 yan baptista . selke seggen dat tu best helyas . selke seg  
gen iheremias ochte een uan den propheten . / En ihc  
uragde hen noch voert en seide . wat segdi gi selue vā  
mi wie ic si? / Doe antwerdde symon petrus en seide .  
A. 91 Du best xpc des leuends gods sone . / En ihc antwerd  
10 de hem weder aldus . salech bestu symon bariona . wāt  
noch vleesch noch bloet en heft di dat verwyst . mar  
myn uader die es in den hemele . / En ic segge di dat tu

Mt. 16, 15  
Mc. 8, 29a  
Lk. 9, 20a

Mt. 16, 16  
Mc. 8, 29b  
Lk. 9, 20b

Mt. 16, 17

Mt. 16, 18

5 said: Some say that thou art / 5 John the Baptist; some say that thou art Elijah; some say / Jeremias or one of the prophets. And Jesus / asked them yet further and said: What say ye yourselves of / me who I am? Then Simon Peter answered and said: / Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered / 10 him again thus: Blessed art thou, Simon Bariona, for / neither flesh nor blood has revealed that to thee, but / my Father who is in heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou / art Peter, and

5 add seggen<sup>2</sup>: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> sy<sup>p 14<sup>v</sup>, 15</sup>; add in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Pep Harm l. c.

6 add seggen<sup>3</sup>: H<sup>ned</sup> sy Pep Harm.

Mt. xvi. 15 add ende (cp. Mc. καὶ αὐτοῖς), add et: ff<sub>1</sub> Dim Aug (et ille tantum); add δε in Mt. (= Lk.) ε183 ε71 ε1442 sah. — add iesus: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Lat (exc e a ff<sub>1</sub>) pal<sup>a</sup> arm δ3 δ48 ε94f ε190f ε1098 ε121 etc. ε351 ε1442f B E E-P<sup>mg</sup> Θ L O<sup>c</sup> R W X Z<sup>\*</sup> Old-Germ; in Mc. om καὶ αὐτοῖς (= Mt.): ε014 ε050 I<sup>4</sup> (exc ε203f); om αὐτοῖς: lat (exc a ff<sub>2</sub> q) ε376 ε337.

7 uragde from Mc.; Pep Harm 56<sup>29</sup>. — om δε p. υμεις: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> (adurca) sy<sup>s</sup> (om a); in Mc. Lk. sy<sup>sc</sup> adurca; om et: georg. — add selue, ipsi. — van mi, de me or me: Ephr 153 Elisaeus (arm) pal (not in vs. 13), in Mc.: pal, cp. supra l. 3.

8 Mt. xvi. 16 No trace of the addition *primus* or *princeps*; Ephr *Simon caput et princeps, locutus est*, Elisaeus (arm) *Primus incessit Petrus et dixit*, see Conybeare, J. T. S., l. c. — om αυτω in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε1386f ε1493 georg<sup>1</sup>; add αυτω in Mt.: δ5 Old-Germ.

9 leuends; δ5 has σωζόντος l. ζωντος i. e. ~~κατεύθυντο~~ l. ~~κατεύθυντο~~.

Mt. xvi. 17 ende, καὶ αποκρ. l. αποκρ. δε: δ3 ε56f K fff<sub>2</sub> q sy<sub>p</sub> Old-Hebr; om αποκρ. δε: sy<sup>(c)</sup>, om δε: Ta<sup>ar</sup> e a sah.

10 add hem, add ei p. dixit: Σ C T E E-P<sup>mg</sup> L M Q al Graeci<sup>pler</sup> contra A Y Fuld E-P<sup>\*</sup> H Θ O<sup>\*</sup> X δ5 ε1225. — symon: SH<sup>ned</sup> C Zach (Wn) Old-Germ. — bariona: Fuld L R Y Old-Germ, bar iona: Σ refl Vg<sup>edd</sup>.

11 add noch<sup>1</sup> contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — verwyst for revelavit; SH<sup>ned</sup> geoppenbaerd.

12 in den hemele, in coelo l. in coelis: SH<sup>ned</sup> Aug.

fol. 40<sup>v</sup>

best peter . en op desen steen salic stichten mine kerke .  
en de porten van der hellen en selen hare nit mogen  
15 ghederen . / En di salic gheuen deslotel uan hemelrike . *Mt. 16, 19*  
En al dat tu binds in ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn  
in hemelrike . en al dat tu ontbinds in ertrike dat sal  
C. 124 ontbonden syn in hemelrike . / MATH' . MARC' . LUCAS . || Doe ghe  
boet hi sinen yongren dat si nimene en seiden dat  
20 hi xpc ware . / En dar na so began hi te vertoegene si *Mt. 16, 20*  
*Mc. 8, 30*  
*Lk. 9, 21*  
*Mt. 16, 21*  
*Mc. 8, 31*  
*Lk. 9, 22*

upon this stone I shall found my Church, / and the gates of hell will not  
15 be able / 15 to harm it. And I shall give thee the keys of the kingdom  
of heaven; / and all that thou bindest on earth, shall be bound / in the  
kingdom of heaven, and all that thou loosest on earth shall / be loosed  
C. 124 in the kingdom of heaven. || Then / he commanded his disciples that they  
20 should say to no one that / 20 he was Christ. And after that he began to

13 Mt. xvi. 18 peter = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *petrus*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> **καρά** contra pal **στίλε**. —  
op desen steen, Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> pal arm aeth **καρά**, contra sy<sup>h</sup> **καρα**, lat. copt  
petram; Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> edd pri *stain*, edd post *felsen*. For **καρά** as *building stone*  
and **καρίας καρά** as *bed rock* (syn. with **καρα**) cp. supra fol. 16<sup>v</sup> l. 5  
ad Mt. vii. 25; sy<sup>(c)</sup> render *πετραι* Mt. xxvii. 51 also with **καρά**, *stones*,  
Ta<sup>ned</sup> *steene*, Pep Harm 100<sup>7</sup> *stones*, Old-Germ *stein*; in Mt. xxvii. 60 Ta<sup>ned</sup>  
has *steen* for both *πετραι* (**καρα**, *petra*) and *λίθοι* (**καρά**, *saxum*, Mc. *lapidem*).

15 *ghederen* for *praevalebunt*; SH<sup>ned</sup> have: *samenen*, probably a variant in the  
Dutch tradition caused by the double sense of *ghedéren* = *nocere*, and *ghé-  
deren* = *colligere*. SH<sup>ned</sup> have *tjegen di*, *adversus te* l. *adv. eam*: Ephr  
Old-Hebr, cp. Pep Harm: *pou schalt have power in (hevene and in erhe  
and in) helle*.

Mt. xvi. 19 *οὐ δι σαλικούς* *ghenen*, σοι δωσω: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> lat (exc a q) Tert δ5 ε56.

16-17 *binds, ontbinds*, present tense l. *ligaueris, solueris*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ.

19 Mt. xvi. 20 *gheboet* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; Old-Lat (exc *ff<sub>1</sub> g<sub>1</sub> μ aur*): *imperavit l. praecepit*;  
*επετημ. l. διετειλ.* (= Mc. Lk.): Ta<sup>ar</sup> e d sy<sup>sc</sup> δ5 δ1<sup>o</sup> Orig (*τινα τινα αυτιγραφω*).

20 Mt. xvi. 20 om *iesus a. christus* (contra Fuld Zach): SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ1 δ2 δ4 δ48  
ε56 ε376 ε505f ε93f ε337 δ254 ε183 δ505 ε218 δ30 ε1444 ε253 ε121 etc. ε17  
ε1226 ε73 ε294 ε77f ε192 ε1246 ε1385 A<sup>3</sup> al e a b *ff<sub>1,2</sub> g<sub>1</sub> r<sub>2</sub> O<sup>4</sup> R* (E-P in ras.)  
sy<sup>(s)</sup> arm sah Orig Chrys Hil; add p. o *χριστος*: δ5 (contra d) c Zach (Wn);  
that he, Jesus, was the Messiah: Old-Hebr.

Mt. xvi. 21 *ende dar na*, add et a. *exinde*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> sah<sup>119</sup> Hier Zach  
(Wn) Old-Hebr. — *hi*, om *iesus* (Mc. viii. 31): SH<sup>ned</sup> δ2<sup>c</sup> ε1016 ε1353 Iren  
Orig Chrys; o p. *δεικνυ*: ε94f e.

fol. 40<sup>v</sup>

nen yongren dat hi moste gaen te iherl'm . en daer moste hi vele doegen van den senioren en van den scriben en van den princhen . en dat menne al daer doeden soude . en dat hi des derds dags soude op herstaen van der doet . /  
25 Doe namene peter op hoer en begonstene te kastyte *Mt. 16, 22  
Mc. 8, 32b*

reveal / to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and there he / must suffer much from the elders and from the scribes and / from the princes, and that they would kill him there, and / that he would arise from death  
25 on the third day. / <sup>25</sup> Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke /

21 add *daer*, characteristic addition: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *moste*<sup>2</sup>: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

22 Fuld Ta<sup>ned</sup> use Mt. xvi. 21, 22 only; Ta<sup>ar</sup> after *multum pati* goes on with Mc. viii, 31, 32 *et reprobari . . . et verbum aperte loqui (loqui l. loquebatur: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(sc)</sup> k)*; add *et reprob.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): arm ε1353; sy<sup>(sc)</sup>: *endure much and suffer; reprob. l. multum pati: ε133*; om και αποδοκ. in Lk. (= Mt.) ε168. *ο γραμμ . . . αρχ.: ε76 ε95* lat (exc e d ff<sub>1</sub> q J; a r<sub>2</sub> Zach (Wn) H<sup>ned</sup> om et a scribis) arm Old-Hebr Old-Germ; αρχ . . . γραμμ . . . πρεσβ.: SH<sup>ned</sup> (om και γραμμ) ε050; αρχ . . . πρεσβ . . . γραμμ.: Ferr<sup>pler</sup>; in Mc. *ο αρχ . . . πρεσβ.: Ferr ε1091f*; om και τ. γραμμ.: ε1131 ε1386 b; om και τ. αρχ.: ε93; in Lk. *ο αρχ . . . πρεσβ.: ε376 Ferr ε129 ff<sub>2</sub> g<sub>2</sub> l q r Ambr Orig arm; om και αρχ.: ε93; om και γραμμ.: I<sup>9</sup> Orig; *ο γραμμ . . . αρχ.: sy<sup>c</sup> Marcion*; add in Mt. του λαου p. γραμμ. (cp. ii. 4): ε050 δ254 ε183 Ferr ε1444 ε413 ε17 Orig arm (p. πρεσβ.); add *and of he folk after princes* (i. e. as a fourth party) Pep Harm 57<sup>4</sup>.*

22, 23 add *van*<sup>2</sup> . . . *van*<sup>3</sup>: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> (om<sup>3</sup>) Old-Germ Old-Hebr (om<sup>2</sup>) Pep Harm; add *a a. princ.*: e c J Dim Iren; add in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg, but not in Lk. (exc g<sub>2</sub>).

24 *des derds dags, tertia die; post tertiam diem* (= Mc.) in Mt.: a b c ff<sub>2</sub> r<sub>2</sub> δ5; in Lk.: Marcion<sup>tert epiph Ad</sup> Old-Lat δ5; sy in all three Gospels: ~~καταλ~~ ~~καταλ~~ (exc sy<sup>p</sup> in Mc. ~~καταλ~~ ~~καταλ~~). — add *van der doet*: Pep Harm 57<sup>5</sup> *from deß to lyve*.

25 Mt. xvi. 22 *doe, τοτε l. και: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ Old-Hebr.* — add *op hoer, κατ' ιδιαν* (Mt. xvii. 1): ε93 arm (*aside*) aeth (*up*); in Mc.: georg arm, cp. Hier. cp. Zach 289A *assumit eum in affectum suum vel separatim ducit, ne praesentibus caeteris condiscipulis magistrum videatur arguere.* — Ta<sup>ar</sup> continues here with Mc. viii. 32<sup>b</sup> (though the Arabic labels it Mt. xvi 22) reading (instead of πεστλαρ. αυτον . . . ηρξτο επιτιμην αυτον): *quasi ei compatiens dixit: Absit hoc a te domine*, with sy<sup>(sc)</sup>, cp. Ephr. 156 *compatiens sicuti quando dixerat 'Absit hoc a te'* (cp. Hieron. supra *assumit eum in affectum suum*).

26 in Mt. λεγει l. ηρξτο . . . λεγων: δ1 ε226 sy<sup>(sc)</sup>; om in Mt. επιτιμην: sy<sup>(sc)</sup> ff<sub>1</sub>; *ende seide aldus, SH<sup>ned</sup>: ende sprac, et dicere l. dicens: a b c d ff<sub>1,2</sub> g r<sub>2</sub> E L R corp oxon μ Dim Wurz J with δ5 ε1443 ε86.*

fol. 40<sup>v</sup>

ne en seide aldus . here des in en peins nemmeer te  
doene . noch des en soutu nit laten gheschin . / MATH' . MARC' .  
En ihc kirde hem te peter wert en sprac weder al <sup>Mt. 16, 23  
Mc. 8, 33</sup>  
dus . vlie achter mi sathanas . du best mi ene schande  
30 le . want du en geuroeds nit wat gods wille es . mar

him, and said thus: Lord, never think of / doing this; nor shouldst thou  
let this happen. / And Jesus turned towards Peter and spoke again thus:  
30 Flee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: / 30 for thou under-

26  $\infty$  here, domine a. absit: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — des en peins... doene; SH<sup>ned</sup> dat en  
gheschie di nemmer, want des en saltu niet doen; add Ta<sup>ned</sup> nemmer, cp.  
Pep Harm 57<sup>1</sup> *hat schulde neuer bitide*.

27 add noch, add et: f; SH<sup>ned</sup> want, nam: q, in Mc. a b n H<sup>c</sup> Θ; sy<sup>(s)</sup>:  $\text{א}$   $\text{ב}$   $\text{ב}$   $\text{ב}$  (sy<sup>p</sup> a l.  $\text{ב}$ , and add  $\text{ב}$  p.  $\text{ב}$ ); absit a te  
domine non erit tibi hoc: c ff<sub>1</sub> (om a te et tibi) g<sub>1</sub> r<sub>2</sub> aur Vg, but Old-Lat<sup>rell</sup>  
= Greek  $\iota\lambda\omega\zeta\sigma\iota\kappa\pi\pi\iota\zeta$ , *propitius esto tibi: e* (om *tibi*) *a* (om *esto*) *b* (= *e*) *f*  
(add et) ff<sub>2</sub> (= *a*) *q* (om *tibi*, add *nam*) Cypr (sit); add absit a te a. propitius:  
b ff<sub>2</sub>; cp. Hier cp. Zach 288D: *In Graeco habetur 'Propitius tibi sis Domine'*  
quod melius est quam 'Absit a te Domine'; om *tibi* p. erit: *e a b ff<sub>1,2</sub> r<sub>2</sub>*  
sy<sup>(s)c</sup> L<sup>ned</sup>, sah: *thou art safe; om domine: e*.

In Mc. viii. 32 sy<sup>(s)c</sup> adds (see supra)  $\text{א}$   $\text{ב}$   $\text{ב}$   $\text{ב}$ ; Ta<sup>ar</sup> add said: *Far  
be thou from that; a b n: dicens Domine propitius esto nam hoc non erit; k c:  
obsecrabat (c: coepit rogare) ne cui illa (c: haec) diceret; i: increpare et revocare;  
add propter hanc sermonem p. increpare ei: georg<sup>2</sup>; Pep Harm 57<sup>6</sup> *forto  
wipsegge hym pat he hadde yseide so, for whi pat schulde neuer bitide*.*

28 Mt. xvi. 23 en, et: arm; lat. *qui*, Gk ο δε. — add iesus: sy<sup>(s)c</sup> ff<sub>1</sub>, Pep Harm  
57<sup>1</sup>; add in Mc.: ε133 ε203 ε129 etc δ4 etc. ε192 f. — te peter wert,  $\infty$  petro  
p. conversus, om SH<sup>ned</sup>; Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Mc., add increpare in Mt. from Mc.: sy<sup>(s)c</sup>.

29 vlie achter mi, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *ganc van mi*, lat: *vade post me*; add retro a post:  
a b Hier; retro l. post me (= Mc.): M-T VZ<sup>4</sup> (in Mc.: add post me p.  
retro: D): Old-Hebr:  $\text{ל}$  אַחֲרֵי; sy<sup>(s)</sup>,  $\text{בְּחַדְלָה}$ , *behind* (l.  $\text{בְּ}$ ,  $\text{חַדְלָה}$  after of Mt.  
iv. 19 etc.) Pep Harm 57<sup>8</sup> *fleize fro me*. In Mt. iv. 10 L<sup>ned</sup> *vlie van mi*;  
SH<sup>ned</sup> *ganc* only. — sathanas: IV Zach (Wn om final s) Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>;  
satana: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> Vg<sup>edd</sup>; Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> *widerwertiger*; Pep Harm 57<sup>8</sup>  
*bou adversarie*. — mi, εμοι l. εμου: sy<sup>(s)</sup> lat sah boh δ5 ε93 ε1260 ε1222 ε75;  
 $\infty$  mihi a. es: ef; om σκανδ. ει εμου (= Mc.): δ48 ε190.

30 geuroeds; SH<sup>ned</sup> *smaex = sapis*; e: *intelligis contra Cypr*, sy  $\text{בְּ}$   $\text{חַדְלָה}$  (Mt.)  
or  $\text{בְּ}$  (Mc.). Ta<sup>ned</sup> Fuld use Mc. viii. 34<sup>a</sup> and then Mt. xvi. 24—28; Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
uses Mc. viii. 34<sup>a,b</sup>, Lk. ix. 23<sup>b</sup>, Mc. viii. 35, Lk. ix. 25, Mc. viii. 37, 38,  
Mt. xvi. 27, Mc. viii. 39, Mt. xvi. 28<sup>b</sup>, i. e. Ta<sup>ned</sup> with Fuld omits Mc. viii.  
38, the ground having been somewhat covered by Mt. x. 33 in ch. 53.

fol. 40<sup>v</sup>

wat ten menschen ghenuglec es . MATH' . MARC' . LUCAS .

C. 125 || Doe rip ihc dat volc eñ sine yongren altesamen . eñ *Mc. 8, 34a*

fol. 41<sup>r</sup>

seide hen aldus . Die na mi comen welt hi uertye  
syns selues eñ neme syn cruce eñ volghe mi . / want  
die sine zile behouden welt hi salse verliesen . Eñ die  
sine zile uerlist om minen wille hi salse weder uin

*Mt. 16, 24b  
Mc. 8, 34b  
Lk. 9, 23b  
Mt. 16, 25  
Mc. 8, 35  
Lk. 9, 24*

C. 125 standest not what God's will is, but / what is pleasing unto men. / || Then Jesus called the people and his disciples together, and

fol. 41<sup>r</sup>

said to them thus: He who will come after me, let him deny / himself, and take his cross and follow me; for / he who will save his soul shall lose it, and he who / loses his soul for my sake shall find it again. /

30 *Mc. viii. 34 doe rip*, add *doe* from Mt. = SH<sup>ned</sup> *tunc* 1. *et*: Fuld Zach; Old-Germ *wann*; add *iesus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Pep Harm 57<sup>10</sup> (not sy<sup>(c)</sup> *georg*). — *ende sine y.* for *cum disc. s.*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *sah boh*; Pep Harm 57<sup>10</sup> *cleped..al þe folk to hym and to his deciples*. — *altesamen*, lat: *convocata turba* for *προσκαλ*. cp. ε18 *συνκαλεσταμενος*.

fol. 41<sup>r</sup>

1. 2 *Mt. xvi. 24 die, οστις* 1. *ει τις*, in Mt.: sy<sup>(s)</sup> *sah boh*; in Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> *georg* (not arm) sy<sup>h<sup>3</sup></sup> *sah boh aeth δ3c K*; in Lk.: sy (sy<sup>sc</sup> η η η, *quicumque* = SH<sup>ned</sup> *so wie*) *sah boh*; for other examples of *qui* 1. *siquis* cp. Joh. xii. 26 sy<sup>(c)</sup> Ta<sup>ned</sup>, Lk. xiv. 26 sy where Ta<sup>ned</sup> has *es imen die*. — S<sup>ned</sup> add *alle dagelijcs*, H<sup>ned</sup> *alle daghe*, *quotidie* (= Lk. ix. 23) Pep Harm 57<sup>12</sup> *eueriche day* (not 62<sup>29</sup>). No text adds *καθ' ημεραν* in Mt. Mc.; om in Lk.: sy<sup>s p 13</sup> sy<sup>h mg</sup> Old-Lat *μ capit. Vg aur* (exc Par Lat<sup>6</sup>) Miss Cist (1529) p. 84 with δ2\* δ3 ε014 ε76 ε376 ε93f *K* Orig; om *κατ αρχα του σταυρου αυτου* (*κατ<sup>1</sup>~κατ<sup>2</sup>*): *ad l δ5*. — H<sup>ned</sup> add *op hem* cp. Pep Harm 57<sup>12</sup> *upon his bak* cp. supra L<sup>ned</sup> fol. 36<sup>v</sup> 1. 12 *op sinen hals* in Lk. xiv. 27, Pep Harm 62<sup>28</sup> *upon his bak*.

3 *Mt. xvi. 25 ende, et l. enim*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *aeth*; om in Mc.: ε77 *boh<sup>2</sup> georg<sup>2</sup>*; in Mt.: *boh<sup>(3)</sup>*. — *die, qui* (not *quicumque*) for *ος εαν*: (η η η) lat; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> in Mc.: η η η or η η η.

4 om *minen wille* (= Mt. Lk.); Ta<sup>ar</sup> using Mc. adds *et propter evangelium meum*; om (*propter*) *me et* in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> *κα b i r δ5 ε168*; om *κατ του ευαγγη* (= Mt. Lk.): δ48 ε376 ff<sub>2</sub>. — add *weder contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*. — *uinden, ευρησει* 1. *σωτει* in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε376 ε168 ff<sub>2</sub>.

fol. 41r

5 den / wat holpt den mensche dat hi alte werelt won  
ne eñ hi sine zile uerlore? / En wat wisselingen mach  
A. 92 de mensche ontaen ouer sine zile? / want des menschen  
sone sal comen in der glorien syns vader met sinen  
inglen eñ dan sal hi igewelken gheuen na sine ver  
F. 92 10 dinte. / Ouer<sup>a</sup> waer seggic dat selke van den ghenen  
die hir staen. en selen der doet nit ghesmaken tote dire  
a) inter l. am.

*Mt. 16, 26a  
Mc. 8, 36  
Lk. 9, 25  
Mt. 16, 26b  
Mc. 8, 37  
Mt. 16, 27  
Mc. 8, 38b  
Lk. 9, 26b*

*Mt. 16, 28  
Mc. 9, 1  
Lk. 9, 27*

5 5 What would it profit man that he should gain all the world / and lose his soul? and what exchange may / man receive for his soul? For the Son of man / shall come in the glory of his Father with his / angels; and 10 then shall he give to every one according to his / desert. Verily I say that some of those / that stand here shall not taste death, until that /

5 **Mt. xvi. 26 par** *wat*, om *want*, *enim* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>); om *enim* in Mc.: *georg*<sup>2</sup> R, in Lk.: A<sup>1</sup>. — *holpt*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, *ωφελει* or *-ται* (Mc. Lk.) I. *ωφελιθυπεται* (Mt.) (present) Fuld Just Ps-Ign Clem Al., in Mt.: sy<sup>(s)</sup> lat (exc *e q f r*<sub>2</sub>) Old-Germ δ3 ε76 ε371 **K**, contra (future) Orig **H**<sup>rell</sup> ε050f *I*<sup>u</sup> (exc ε346f) Ferr ε1349 ε207f; in Mc. (future): lat (exc *a n* Old-Hebr) sy<sup>(s)</sup> δ3 δ48 ε76 ε376 **K**; in Lk. δ6 sy *D\* E μ.* — *alde*, *ολον*; om *ολον* in Mt.: ε050 ε1211 *e b c q r r*<sub>2</sub> Clem Al 1/2, *o a. mundum*: Old-Lat<sup>rell</sup> *E-P Q R al<sup>6</sup>* sy<sup>p</sup>; in Lk.: *arm*; in Mc.: *bohΓ*.

6 *uerlore*. Ta<sup>ned</sup> Just Ps-Ign *georg*<sup>2</sup> (Mc.) do not distinguish between *απολεση* and *ζημιωθη*, *perdiderit.. detrim. faciat*.

7 *ontfaen* l. *gheven* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

8 **Mt. xvi. 27** *glorien*, *gloria*, but *clerheit*, *claritate* in gloss ll. 14, 16; *claritate*: *e* and in Mc.; *majestate*: *a b c ff*<sub>1, 2</sub> *g q r*<sub>2</sub> *Dim*; in Mc.: *q.* — *met*; in Mc. *et cum*: *georg*; *et l. cum* (== Lk.): sy<sup>(s)c</sup> ε014 (-*wv*); *e* contra *μετα* l. *κκι* in Lk.: sy<sup>p</sup> ε551 ε1443. — add in Mt. *των αγιων* (== Mc. Lk.): sy<sup>p</sup> δ5 δ3 ε95 ε381 *b* Chrys (δ3 ε381 *b* l. *αυτον*); om in Mc.: *I*<sup>u</sup> (exc ε203 ε346).

9 *gheuen* == SH<sup>ned</sup>. This is the usual sy for *αποδουναι*, see Mt. xxii. 21, but here sy<sup>(s)</sup> use *τις*, *e*: *retribuet*, lat<sup>rell</sup>: *reddet*. — *verdinte* (cp. L<sup>ned</sup> in Lk. xxiii. 41 ch. 230), this is nearer *πραξιν* than *werken*, *opera* of SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> Old-Lat (exc *e*: *factum eius*) *E L Q R T F W Θ* sah boh δ2\* *I*<sup>u</sup> (exc ε346f) ε168 δ30 ε1349 ε86 al Chrys; contra *opus eius*: Fuld Vg<sup>rell</sup>.

11 **Mt. xvi. 28** *hir*, add *with me* (contra Ta<sup>ned</sup>): Ephr 155 Ta<sup>ar</sup> (B); in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc *k*) δ5 ε93; add also *nunc*: Ephr. i. l.

*ghesmaken*, note in *georg* (Mc.): *qui non viderint gustatum mortis*, and *videbunt* l. *gustabunt* in Vg. capit *A U V Y* Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup> in Mt.; *A H V Y* Harl 2797 in Lk.; *C T Θ* Harl 2797 Par Lat 277 in Mc.; and cp L<sup>ned</sup> ch. 13 Lk. ii. 26 and ch. 178 Joh. viii. 51; see Further Study p. 12.

fol. 41<sup>r</sup>

wilen dat si selen sien comen des menschen sone in  
sinen rike . / "In sinen rike segt de glose dats in dire  
clerheit die hi sal hebben na den dage des ordeels ochte  
15 in sinen rike comen . dats sine mirakeleke werke toe  
gen in de heilge kerke van dire clerheit dar ne some  
sine yongren in sagen al in desen liue spreken die e  
C. 126 wangelisten aldus . MATH' . MARC' . LUCAS . | Ouer sess *Mt. 17, 1  
Mc. 9, 2a  
Lk. 9, 28*  
daghe dar na so nam iñc petre en yacope en yanne si  
20 nen bruder en leidese op enen hogen bergh op hoer  
a) in mg. Expō

hour when they shall see the Son of man come in / his kingdom. In  
his kingdom, says the gloss, that is, in the / glory which he shall  
15 have after the day of doom; or, / 15 Come in his kingdom, that is,  
show his miraculous works, in the holy church. Of that glory in which  
some / of his disciples saw him already in this life the / Evangelists  
C. 126 speak thus. | Six / days afterwards Jesus took Peter and James and John  
20 his / 20 brother, and led them up a high mountain away / from the others

13 in sinen rike, note gloss: *dats in dire clerheit*; add *in his glory*: sy<sup>sic</sup> Orig 1/2;  
δοξη l. βαστ.: δ2<sup>c</sup> ε1016 ε1178 ε121 etc. ε1226 ε134 ε1031 ε312 a sy<sup>hmg</sup> aeth boh  
Bas<sup>bis</sup>; βαστ. η δοξη: Orig<sup>4. 366</sup>; add τοι πατρος: δ2<sup>c</sup> ε1016 ε1226 sy<sup>h mg</sup> (add his)  
boh aeth (add his) Bas<sup>bis</sup>.

18 Mt. xvii. 1 add εγενετο p. και (from Lk.): Old-Lat (exc qfl) E L Q R Wurs  
J μ Dim δ5f ε94f ε167f ε19of ε17. — sess; in Lk. εξ l. οκτω: ε1279 l.

19 darna, cp. Pep Harm 57<sup>17</sup>: *eigtte days afterwardes*. — nam.. ende leide.  
We may note that all texts have here this idiom, elsewhere characteristic  
of sy Ephr Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ta<sup>ned</sup>. παραλημβανει... και l. παραλημβαν: pal sy<sup>p</sup> ε1443. —  
nam.. leide, *assumpsit.. duxit* for *praesentia*: παραλημβανει.. αναφερει: sy  
sah boh georg in Mt. Mc.; in Mt. *assumpsit*: Old-Lat Vg (d: *suscepit*);  
*duxit* l. *ducit*: Old-Lat (exc bff<sub>2</sub> aur) Q R<sup>c</sup> Vg<sup>5</sup>; in Mc. *assumpsit*: Old-  
Lat *gat D E-P L Q R T K V W Z\** Vg<sup>5</sup>; *duxit*: Old-Lat (exc ff<sub>2</sub> q).  
yacope ende yanne = SH<sup>ned</sup>; in Lk. οι Ιωωβ... Ιωων. (= Mt. Lk.): sy Vg  
δ3 δ48f ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε73 ε121 etc. ε129f ε207 A<sup>1</sup> A<sup>3</sup>; cp. also supra fol.  
23<sup>r</sup> l. 13 ad Lk. viii. 51 (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) yanne ende yacope yans bruder.

20 leidese, cp. αναγει l. αναφερει: δ5 (contra d) δ254 ε183 Orig lat (for tense see  
supra) exc e: *imposuit* (also k in Mc.), d: *levavit*; sy: ~~αναγει~~ (sy<sup>p 16 mg</sup> in  
montem Tabor ascenderunt); in Mc.: lat (exc. k d) δ5 ε93 ε81. — hogen; in  
Mc. add λιαν (cp. Mt. iv. 8): δ2 ε1211, *altissimum*: n b c ff<sub>2</sub> i; in Mt. (om καιτ'  
ιδιαν): d δ5 Eus.

Mc. ix. 2 op hoer (om SH<sup>ned</sup>) uten andren for καιτ' ιδιαν μονον, seorsum solos;  
solos l. solos: k (solus cum solis) a n q d ff<sub>2</sub> l δ aur gat A Y C T D E-P L Q R  
al; om μονον: ε376 ε377 ε1493 georg<sup>1, 2B</sup>.

uten<sup>a</sup> andren om<sup>b</sup> syn ghebet daer te doene / eñ aldie <sup>Mt. 17, 2a  
Mc. 9, 2  
Lk. 9, 29a</sup>  
wile dat hi dede syn ghebet so wart hi <sup>c</sup>ghetransfi  
gureert eñ syn anschin<sup>d</sup> ontfinc ene andre ghedente /  
want syn anschin dat wart verclert ghelyc der son <sup>Mt. 17, 2b  
Mc. 9, 3a  
Lk. 9, 29b</sup>  
25 nen eñ sine cleeder worden wit ghelyc den snee eñ  
witter eñ clerre dan se eenech mensche ghemaken <sup>Mc. 9, 3b</sup>

a) *inter l. marc'* — b) *inter l. luč* — c) *inter l. math'* — d) *inter l. luč*

in order to do his prayer there. And / while he was doing his prayer, he was transfigured, / and his face received a different appearance; / for his 25 face was illumined like unto the sun, / <sup>25</sup> and his clothes were white as the snow, and / whiter and brighter than any man could make them. /

<sup>21</sup> Lk. ix. 28 add *daer* p. *ghebet* = SH<sup>ned</sup>.

Lk. ix. 29 *ende aldie wile...* *ghebet*. This appears to be from Lk. omitting *καὶ εγένετο* with *sy Ta<sup>ar</sup>* and Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>; but *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* reads *dum ipsi orarent transfig. est Iesus et factus est in spec. alterius personae*, adding *transfigur. est* from Mt. Mc. In Mc. add *εν τω προτευχεσθαι αυτους*: ε014 Ferr ε168, and add *εν τω προτευχ. αυτον*: ε050 ε93 (add *εγένετο*) ε1386f.

<sup>21-23</sup> *ende aldie wile...* *ghedente* exactly as *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* exc add *iesus*; i.e. om *coram eis* (= Lk.) with *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld; SH<sup>ned</sup> om *ende syn anschin ontf. ene andre ghed.*; *sy<sup>(sc)</sup>* in Mt. = *sy<sup>sc</sup>* in Lk: ~~παρέστη τών ελαυντών~~, and the appearance of his face was changed = Old-Hebr; but L<sup>ned</sup> *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* add from Lk. distinctly *andre, alterius personae*; in Mc. *sy<sup>(sc)</sup>* ~~ελαυντών~~ only; *georg<sup>1</sup>*: *alius coloris factus coram eis; georg<sup>2</sup>*: *transformatus est coram eis in aliam formam* (σ in aliam formam coram eis: A).

<sup>24</sup> Mt. xvii. 2 *want* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *ende*. — *verclert* for *ελαυντεν*.

<sup>25</sup> *snee, nix* l. *lux*; in Mt: *sy<sup>(sc)</sup>* lat (exc. q Tert<sup>res</sup> 55) δ5 Old-Hebr Old-Germ Old-French Pep Harm 57<sup>22</sup> (adding *and riȝth briȝth*); add *ως χιων* in Mc.: *sy<sup>(c)</sup>* sah *georg<sup>2</sup>* lat (exc *k d*) δ5 ε050f ε93f ε1337 with δ48 ε376f boh<sup>pler</sup> Old-Germ **K** contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> sah boh<sup>4</sup> δ254 ε183 δ457 *k d* arm aeth *georg<sup>1</sup>*; add in Lk. p. *λευκος*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> e* (om *εξαστρ.*) *l* (= *e*); p. *εξαστρ.*: *sy<sup>c</sup>*.

<sup>26</sup> *witter ende clerre*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; for order cp. Lk. *λευκος αστραπτων*, *Ta<sup>ar</sup> candidus nimis* (Mc.)... *et sicut splendor fulguris*; order in Mc. *στιλβοντα λευκα λιξι*; *sy<sup>s</sup>*: *he became gleaming and his clothing became whitened as the snow*; Fuld has Mc. ix. 2 Vg: *splendentia candida nimis*.

Mc. ix. 3 *eenech mensche, τις* l. *γνωφευς*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> b d i δ5*, add *τις*: *georg<sup>2</sup>*. — om *επι της γης* SH<sup>ned</sup>; om *οικ... λευκωνι*: *sy<sup>(c)</sup>* *a n A<sup>3</sup>*.

fol. 41<sup>r</sup>

mochte / al daer so quamen moyses . eñ helias . eñ spra  
 ken iegen hem oopenbare / van din dat hi soude mo  
 ten doeghen in ihrl'm . / Doe<sup>a</sup> sprac peter te hem eñ  
 30 seide aldus here het es hir goet wesen weltu wi  
 selen hir maken drie tabernacle di eenen eñ moyse  
 se eenen eñ helyase eenen / aldie wile dat peter dit  
 a) inter l. math'.

Mt. 17, 3  
 Mc. 9, 4  
 Lk. 9, 31b  
 Mt. 17, 4  
 Mc. 9, 5  
 Lk. 9, 33  
 Mt. 17, 5  
 Mc. 9, 7  
 Lk. 9, 34

There came Moses and Elijah and spoke / to him openly of that which he should have to / suffer in Jerusalem. Then Peter spoke to him and /  
30 30 said thus: Lord, it is good to be here: wilt thou that we / make here three tabernacles; for thee one, and for Moses / one, and for Elijah one? While Peter was /

27 Mt. xvii. 3 *aldaer quamen... oppenbare contra SH<sup>den</sup>: ende siet hem openbarde M. ende Helyas ende spraken met hem (add H<sup>ned</sup> openbaer); aldaer, om idou in Mt.: sy ε168 Chrys boh<sup>B</sup> R (also Ta<sup>ar</sup> using Mc.); ende sich in SH<sup>ned</sup>, add idou in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.) ε014 ε133 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279. — S<sup>ned</sup> hem (oppenbarde) illi l. illis: Ta<sup>ar</sup> ε168, αυτος: ε014.*

28 Lk. ix. 31 *van din dat hi soude moten doeghen (SH<sup>ned</sup> liden) in ierusalem for την εξοδον κη μηελλεν πληρουν εν I. cp. Lk. ix. 51 dies assumptionis eius and the note in Zach 437B (Bede) dies assumptionis tempus passionis dicit. — Fuld adds in majestate from Lk. before et dicebant excessum; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: they thought the time of his decease... was come; e om in Jerus. — Ta<sup>ar</sup> adds Lk. ix. 32, 33<sup>a</sup>, om Ta<sup>lat ned</sup>.*

29 Mt. xvii. 4 *doe: SH<sup>ned</sup>; Mt. δε, Mc. κατι, om in Mt. sy<sup>(s)c</sup>, in Mc. sy<sup>(s)c</sup> georg<sup>2B</sup>. — sprac l. antworde contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, om αποκριθεις in Mt.: sy<sup>(s)</sup> ff<sub>1</sub>, om in Mc.: sy<sup>p</sup> an q ε93. — te hem, αυτω l. τω Ιησ. in Mc.: sy<sup>p</sup> Ιπ (exc ε17), om L, add in Mt. p. δε: ε1442.*

30 *here; om κυριε in Mt.: sy<sup>(s)c</sup> ε77 ε260 ε247 ε1442. — om ons contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; in Mc. nobis l. nos (Syriasm): kablr TQ georg, add nobis: sy<sup>(c)p</sup> E-P; nobis l. nos in Lk: cdrr<sub>2</sub>(δ) μ DRT. — weser, Pep Harm 57<sup>25</sup> dwellen here, sah remain, cp. add παντοτε in Lk.: δ3<sup>c</sup> ε1094. — weltu, om ει in Mt.: ε050 δ254 ε183 pal δ48 sah; om ει θελεις (= Mc. Lk.) c; add θελεις in Mc.: bi ff<sub>2</sub> δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 Ferr ε1279; add ει θελεις: ε133 ε168 (l. κατ<sup>2</sup>) k<sup>3</sup> (l. et) an c fq; in Lk.: δ5 ff<sub>2</sub> boh.*

31 *hir add ωδε in Mc.: δ3 ε014 ε050 ε93 georg<sup>2</sup> c ff<sub>2</sub> W; add in Lk.: sy<sup>c</sup> ε1443. — di eenen = Mt. Mc. σοι μιαν; but Lk. ω μιχν σοι; ω σοι μιαν in Lk.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Marcepiph sy pal I<sup>η</sup> δ2\* δ6 ε376 ε1385 ε1416 q J Old-Germ. — moyseee eenen = Mt. Mc.: ω Mw. μιαν in Lk.: Marctert Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal δ2 ε1385 ε1416 ff<sub>2</sub> Old-Germ. helyase eenen = Mt. Mc., ω Hλ. μιχν in Lk.: Marctert Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal I<sup>η</sup> ε133 δ6 ε376 ff<sub>2</sub> Old-Germ; ω μιχν σοι in Mt.: sy<sup>p</sup> sah boh arm aeth I<sup>π</sup> (exc ε17); ω μιαν Mw.: sy<sup>p</sup> sah boh arm aeth; ω μιχν Hλ.: sy<sup>p</sup> arm q δ1 δ371 sah boh K; ω μιχν σοι in Mc.: k georg; ω μιχν Mw.: georg; ω μιαν Hλ.: k ε376 ε3015 ε329 ε551 ε1416 georg.*

32 Mt. xvii. 5 *peter l. hi: SH<sup>ned</sup>.*

fol. 41<sup>v</sup>

sprac so quam ene clere wolke eñ bedekkese met haren  
schade / eñ eter wolken so sprac ene stemme die seide  
aldus. Dit es myn lieue sone in welken dat ic myn  
behagen hebbe ghelegt hem hoert eñ weest onder  
5 daen. / Eñ alsoe die yongren dat horden so vilen si ter

Mt. 17, 5<sup>b</sup>  
Mc. 9, 7<sup>b</sup>  
Lk. 9, 35

Mt. 17, 6

fol. 41<sup>v</sup>

saying this, a bright cloud came and covered them with its / shadow; and  
out of the cloud there spoke a voice, which said / thus: This is my  
beloved son, in whom I have laid my / pleasure; hear him and be  
5 obedient. / <sup>5</sup> And when the disciples heard that, they fell down / and

fol. 41<sup>v</sup>

1 Lk. ix. 34 *So quam...ende bedekkese contra SH<sup>ned</sup> sich... bedectese* (Mt.);  
om  $\iota\delta\sigma\upsilon\iota^1$  in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) Ta<sup>ar</sup> (*thereupon*) ε1416; in Mc. *ecce I. venit: c.*  
— *clere, Φωτεινη lucida contra Φωτος: sy<sup>(s)c</sup> ε346f* Ferr sah; add *Φωτεινη* in  
Lk: *I<sup>r</sup> ε1353; Φως, lux* (om *nubis*); pal<sup>b</sup>c.

Ta<sup>lat ned</sup> om Lk. ix. 34<sup>b</sup> which Ta<sup>ar</sup> (with sy<sup>p</sup>) reads more explicitly *when  
they saw M. and E. enter into the cloud, they feared again*; cp. also sy<sup>sc</sup>.

2 Mt. xvii. 5 *uter wolken.* No trace of *caelo l. nube* (cp. Mt. iii. 17, Joh. xii. 28)  
in Mt.: pal<sup>b</sup> Ephr<sup>156</sup>; in Lk. Marc<sup>tert</sup> (*contra Marc<sup>epiph</sup>*); in Mc. add *caeli:*  
*k ε1443* (*εκ των ουρανων*); Pep Harm: *a brizh cloude of þe firmament.* —  
*sprac ene stemme die seide aldus* (= SH<sup>ned</sup>) for *ιδεν Φωτη λεγουσα*; om *ιδεν<sup>2</sup>*  
(= Mc. Lk.): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> ε1416 Pep Harm 57<sup>30</sup>; *audita est p. vox:* Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)c</sup>;  
∞ a. *dicens: ma*; l. *dicens: n*; Pep Harm i. l. *and a voice out of þat cloude  
spekande to hem and seide*; add *illa p. nube* in Mt.: sy<sup>(s)c</sup>; in Lk. sy<sup>c</sup> Pep  
Harm; add *λεγουσα* in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.): lat (exc. k) sy<sup>p h\*</sup> arm aeth georg<sup>2</sup>  
sah δ5 ε133f ε93f *I<sup>r</sup>* (exc ε203f) Ferr ε1444 ε211 ε1091 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε17 ε351  
ε1226 δ4 ε329 δ398 ε1416 ε1443 with δ6 δ48ff δ371.

3 *dit es myn lieue sone:* SH<sup>ned</sup> Ephr <sup>2</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Fuld Pep Harm; Ta<sup>ar</sup> adds *quem elegi*  
(with ε81 ε1443 in Mc.) cp. *infra aeth<sup>rom</sup>* in Lk.; *αγχπητος l. εκλεξεγμενος* in Lk.:  
Marc<sup>tert epiph</sup> ε014 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 *I K* sy<sup>c</sup> (add *et*) sy<sup>p h\*</sup> e b c f q r contra  
*H<sup>rell</sup> ε288\** A<sup>1</sup> (*εκλεξτος: ο5οf δ254 ε183*) sy<sup>s</sup> sy<sup>h mg</sup> arm a<sup>ff</sup><sub>2</sub> h l aur gat gig  
*B D R aeth<sup>rom</sup> (beloved and chosen); om. in quo complacui:* Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr <sup>2</sup>/<sub>2</sub>;  
add in Mc. (= Mt.): δ2<sup>c</sup> ε76 *I<sup>ta</sup>*, add in Lk.: d δ5 δ3<sup>c</sup> δ6 ε337 ε1054 ε551 al.

4 ∞ *hem hoert* (*contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: hort hem*), *αυτου ακουετε:* Clem Al.; in Mc. ∞  
*αυτου ακ.* (= Lk.): sy<sup>(c)</sup> k a c r Vg (*ipsum*) *K* contra δ5f ε93f *I<sup>r</sup>* (exc ε288f)  
δ30 ε211 ε1279 ε351 ε81 ε1443 b f ff<sub>2</sub> q with *H* (exc ε76 om. *αυτου ακ.*); in Mt.  
ακ. *αυτου:* Tert Hipp Orig δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5 δ254 ε183 ff<sub>1</sub>; in Lk.: e c d δ5 ε376; om  
in Mt. pal; om in Mc. ε76. — add *ende weest onderdaen:* SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. add  
*et vivetis:* Ephr <sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub> (but expressly: *quicumque ergo aliam vocem audit  
morte morietur*).

5 Mt. xvii. 6 *ende;* add *ecce p. et: L Q μ Wurs J. — die;* add *αυτου p. μαθ.:*  
sy<sup>(s)c</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> c ε1216 ε1222 ε1333 Chrys. — *dat;* add *vocem:* Ta<sup>ar</sup>.

fol. 41<sup>v</sup>

neder eñ worden harde sere ueruert . / Doe quam ihc <sup>Mt. 17, 7</sup>  
te hen eñ ghreeense eñ sprac aldus . Staet op eñ en  
veruert v nit . / Doe hiuen se op hare oghen eñ en  
sagen nimene dan allen ihm . / Doe leidese ihc weder  
10 van din berghe neder eñ gheboet hen eñ sprac al  
dus<sup>a</sup> . Nimene en segt van desen uisione tote dire  
wilen dat des menschen sone si op herstaen van  
C. 127 der doet . | Doe vragden hem die yongren eñ seiden <sup>Mt. 17, 10</sup>  
want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien . wat es dan  
a) in mg. math' mr'

were very much afraid. Then Jesus came / to them and touched them, and spoke thus: Arise and / be not afraid. Then they lifted up their eyes and / saw no one but Jesus alone. Then Jesus led them down again /  
10 from the mountain, and commanded them and spoke thus: / Do not speak of this vision to any one until / the Son of man has arisen from /  
C. 127 death. || Then the disciples asked him and said: / Since we have seen

6  $\infty$  timuerunt valde a. ceciderunt: sy<sup>(s)c</sup>; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: fell on their faces from the  
fear which took hold of them; Pep Harm: hij fallen alle to þe erþe for  
gret drede.

8 Mt. xvii. 8 hiuen . . . ende l. levantes . . . viderunt: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> pal sah. — allen  
iesum,  $\infty$  μονον τον ιησουν: lat (exc q r<sub>2</sub>) δ5; in Mc.: c ε93 arm; om ε86. —  
om ευκετη in Mc. (= Mt.): k ε93 ε1289 sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg<sup>2</sup> aeth sah<sup>73</sup>.

9 om μεθ' εκυτων in Mc. (= Mt.): sy<sup>(s)c</sup> sah<sup>73</sup> k a l D ε121 etc. ε337 ε81;  $\infty$  a.  
αλλα: c f sah δ1 δ48 ε376. Ta<sup>ar</sup>: iesum sicut erat; in Mt. αυτον Ιησουν μονον:  
ε050f δ1\* δ2 ( $\infty$  Ιησουν αυτον).

Mt. xvii. 9 doe leidese iesus weder . . . neder ende = SH<sup>ned</sup> for cum descendente-  
runt of k ff, sy<sup>(s)</sup> pal, or abl. abs; cp. supra vs. I.

11 desen add hanc a. visionem: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ephr<sup>157</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pala arm aeth f E-P<sup>mg</sup> R  
Dim Zach (Wn.) ε1442f ε139; add quam vidisis: Ephr<sup>154, 157</sup> Old-Hebr.;  
quae vidistis l. visionem (cp. Mc.): Ta<sup>ar</sup>, cp. Clem Al μηδενι ειπυτε ο ειδετε and  
Pep Harm þat þai hadden herde and seen; in Mc. μηδενι ειπυτε το οραμα εως  
ou l. α . . . οταν: ε551; om visionem in Mt.: ff<sub>1</sub>, om quae vidissent in Mc.: sy<sup>p</sup> 36.

13 Mt. xvii. 10 die, om αυτον p. μαθηται: ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1211 pal arm Orig with  
δ2 δ6 δ48f ε376 lat (exc f ff<sub>2</sub> q R) sah boh<sup>pler</sup>. — vragden . . . ende seiden:  
SH<sup>ned</sup> (spraken) sy<sup>(s)</sup> for interrogaverunt dicentes.

14 For the glosses: want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien and eer christus sal  
werden ghesin in sire glorien cp. ad fol. 41<sup>r</sup> l. 13ff. and Zach 294A aesti-  
mant ergo discipuli hanc adventus gloriam esse quam viderant et dicunt:  
Si jam venisti in gloria quomodo praecursor tuus non appetet? — dan, om  
SH<sup>ned</sup> with sy<sup>(s)c</sup> pal boh arm ε133. — wat es dan dat = Ta<sup>ar</sup> quid est  
ergo quod, cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> in Mc. ix. 10: what then is this word that he saith;  
in Mt. πως l. τι: aeth, in Mc. Ferr.

<sup>Mt. 17, 8</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 9, 8</sup>  
<sup>Lk. 9, 36</sup>  
<sup>Mt. 17, 9</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 9, 9</sup>

15 dat de scriben seggen dat helyas tirst moet co  
men eer xpc sal werden ghesin in sire glorien? /  
En ihc antwerdde hen en seide aldus. Dats waer <sup>Mt. 17, 11</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 9, 12a</sup>  
A. 94 dat helyas noch te comen es. en also hi comt so  
sal hi herniwen alle dinc. / Nochtan seggv dat he <sup>Mt. 17, 12</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 9, 13</sup>  
20 lyas nu comen es en de menschen uan ertrike  
en kendens nit. mar si dadan met hem dat si wou

15 thy glory, what is it then / 15 that the Scribes say that Elijah must come  
first, / before Christ shall be seen in his glory? / And Jesus answered them  
and said thus: That is true / that Elijah is yet to come, and when he  
comes / he shall renew all things. Nevertheless I say unto you that /  
20 Elijah is come now, and the people of the earth / did not know it;

15 *tirst moet comen* = SH<sup>ned</sup>,  $\infty$  *primum venire* in Mt.: lat (exc d δ5);  $\infty$  *pri-  
mum oportet*: Q T; in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc l) δ5 D E-P K O V Z.

17 Mt. xvii. 11 add *iesus* in Mt.: SH<sup>ned</sup> q sy<sup>p</sup> **K** contra **H** (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5  
δ254 ε183 δ30 etc. ε370 ε1353 lat (exc q) sy<sup>(sc)</sup> Old-Hebr; in Mc.: c. —  
antwerdde ende seide, *αποκρίθεις ειπεν* l. εΦη in Mc. (= Mt.): **K** δ48 δ371  
contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> **H**<sup>rell</sup> ε1443; (om ο δε *αποκρίθεις* in Mt.: sy<sup>(sc)</sup> pal). — add *hen*,  
*αυτοις* a. ειπεν: SH<sup>ned</sup> δ254 ε183; add p. ειπεν (= Mc.): sy<sup>(sc)</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> *g q f*  
l Vg (exc A H) **K** contra δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ505 Old-Lat<sup>rell</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> sah boh. — *Dats  
waer dat* for *quidem*; Old-Hebr: *shall surely come*; om SH<sup>ned</sup> (= Mc. Ta<sup>ar</sup>)  
with sy; add in Mc.: **H**<sup>pler</sup> **K** edd W-H, Nestle, contra δ254 ε183 δ457 ε93f  
ε014 arm aeth (cp. vs. 11 georg<sup>1</sup>) sy<sup>h mg</sup> with lat δ5 ε1098 and δ6 ε56 ε1016  
edd Tisch, v. Soden.

18 *noch te comen es*: SH<sup>ned</sup> (om *noch*) for *ερχεται*, lat *venturus est* (exc e fff<sub>2</sub>:  
*veniet*); sy<sup>s</sup> ~~κατερ~~. — *tirst*, add *πρωτευ* (= Mc.): *q f* sy<sup>p</sup> aeth **K** contra  
δ1 δ2 δ48f δ5ff I<sup>η</sup> (exc ε346f) δ30 etc. ε1216 ε1094 ε551 ( $\infty$ ) lat (exc  
*q f*) sy<sup>(sc)</sup> sah boh Just Chrys; add *πρωτος*: I<sup>η</sup> (exc ε17 ε96); om *πρωτευ* in  
Mc.: ε133. — *ende* add *also hi comt* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. Mc. for *ελθων, cum venerit*:  
*b fff<sub>2</sub>* l Vg, om *k*.

19 *sal hi herniwen* for *αποκαταστησει*; in Mc. *αποκαταστησει* l. *αποκαθιστανει*: ε050  
ε93 lat arm georg with δ3 ε376 ε1443 boh; in Mt. *ut restituat* l. *et restituet*:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(s)</sup> a b c g ff<sub>2</sub> δ5, in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup>. — *herniwen* = *restituet*; sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~μαθη~~,  
pal ~~μαθη~~, SH<sup>ned</sup> *vervullen* cp. sy<sub>p</sub> ~~μαθη~~.

20 Mt. xvii. 12 *de menschen uan ertrike*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *si(ne)* = Greek.

21 *met hem, cum eo* for *εν αυτω*, Vg (exc X\*) *in eo*; sy ~~μετ~~; εις *αυτον*: I<sup>η</sup> e l X\*,  
επ *αυτω*: ε1250 ε192; om *εν* (= Mc.): δ2 δ5 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε368 δ30ff ε121 etc.  
ε90f ε1222f ε178 ε1353 ε86 al pal (~~μετ~~) sy<sup>h</sup> Old-Lat (exc e l) Just, om *εν αυτω*:  
ε76 ε351; cp. Lk. x. 37 (*ο ποιητας ελεον*) *μετ χυτου*, where *e* only has *cum eo*,  
lat<sup>rell</sup> SH<sup>ned</sup> *in illum* or *illo*.

fol. 41<sup>v</sup>

den . also ghelike selen si don met des menschen  
sone . want van hen sal hi werden gheleuert ter doet /  
Doe uerstonden sine yongren dat hi ghemeint hadde *Mt. 17, 13*  
25 yanne baptisten . en̄ dat hi ware helyas dar hi hen  
af sprac . / En̄ also ihc weder quam tin volke . so vant *Mt. 17, 14a*  
hi describen disputerende met tin volke . / en̄ also dat *Mc. 9, 37*  
volc ihm sach so worden si alle versagt en̄ si ghin *Mc. 9, 15*

but they did with him whatsoever they / would. Even so shall they do with the Son of man ; / for by them he shall be delivered unto death. /  
25 Then his disciples understood that he had meant / 25 John the Baptist, and that he was [the] Elijah of whom he / spoke to them. And when Jesus came back to the people, he found / the scribes disputing with the people; and when the / people saw Jesus, they all became afraid; and they

22 om και, cp. sy<sup>s</sup>; **α** l. **ακριβειαν**. — *selen si don* l. μελλει πασχειν contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; Old-Lat (exc *f/q*) δ5 ω ουτως... αυτων p. vs. 13; om Just.

23 add *want*... *doet* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

24 Mt. xvii. 13 *sine* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *αυτου*: sy<sup>sc</sup> ff aeth boh ε77. — add gloss:

25 *ende*... *sprac* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*seide* l. *sprac*); add **ακριβειαν** p. **αντικρισην**: sy<sup>c</sup>; cp. Mt. xi. 14.

26 Mt. xvii. 14 *also iesus weder quam, ελθων* l. *ελθοντων αυτων* (= Mc.): sy<sup>sc</sup> (add *Iesus*) sy<sup>p</sup> 10, 17, 18 pal (add *iesus*) Fuld Lat (exc *q*) δ5 ε253\* (Gregory) boh<sup>(18)</sup> Hil Aug; *e contra ελθοντες... ειδον* in Mc. (= Mt.): **K** ε014 **H** (exc δ3 δ48 ε376f) sah arm; *ελθων... ειδον*: sy<sup>(s)c</sup> georg<sup>1</sup>; add *iesus*: sy<sup>sc</sup> pal Pep Harm; *also quam, cum venisset* l. *ελθων*: sy pal lat. — *Ta<sup>ar</sup>: in die quo descendierunt de monte occurrit ei turba multorum hominum; in die for τη εξης* see infra; *quo... hominum* from Lk. though labeled Mc., and continuing *stans cum disc. s. et scribae...* i. e. om *ειδεν*. — *vant ευρεν* l. *ειδεν*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm 58<sup>10</sup>; cp. Mt. ii. 11, viii. 14, xx. 3, Lk. xxiv. 24.

27 Mc. ix. 14 *de scriben disputerende met tin volke* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* with Fuld picks up Mc. here omitting *ad. disc. s.... circa eos et*; Pep Harm 58<sup>10</sup> *and fonde he maisters dispuetyng wiþ his deciples tofore he folk*.

Mc. ix. 15 *ende also, om ευθυς*. — *dat volc... alle, ω alle*: Pep Harm; om *alle*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; om πας ο ωχλος: sy<sup>(s)c</sup>.

28 *iesum* l. *eum*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> k b c d ff<sub>2</sub> r δ5 M-T W corr var<sup>mg</sup> Vg<sup>edd</sup>*; om *eum*: *georg<sup>1</sup><sup>2B</sup> ε167ff*. — *worden versagt* for εξεθαμβηταν (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *wonderden hem*), with the idea of fear predominating, cp. *k a b c d ff<sub>2</sub> i q r aur: expaverunt* (-it: *k q aur*); *f: stupefactus est; stupefactus est et expaverunt: l* Vg Zach (om *et*: Fuld Σ A E-P\* H\* Y); *sy: απαθη*; *georg: obstupebant*; Pep Harm 58<sup>12</sup>: (*hij runnen alle azeins hym and salveden him*) *wiþ mychel drede* (cp. next note); Old-Germ: *es wart gemaekt derschrocken vnd derbidmenten* (Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>: *es erschracke vnd erbidmeten*).

fol. 41<sup>v</sup>

30 gen iegen hem eñ boden hem hare gruete / LUCAS  
Eñ iñc vragde hen wat si hadden ghedisputeert *Mc. 9, 16*  
F. 93 C. 128 onder hen . || Al daer so quamen selke van din phari *Lk. 13, 31*

30 went / towards him and offered him their greetings. / 30 And Jesus asked  
C. 128 them what they had disputed / among themselves. || There some of the

29 *ghingen iegen hem ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *προστρέχοντες*, *accurrentes*, no trace of *προσχεροντες* *gaudentes*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ5 *k* (*a* hiat) *b* (*cadentes*) *c ff<sub>2</sub>* *i*. Textually the reading would appear to have arisen in the Greek, where *εξεθαβησαν* does not necessarily imply fear, and *προστρέχω* can have become *προσχερω* of Bezae, while the Old-Latin is self-contradictory, *expavit* (*-erunt*) *et gaudentes*. Hence *b* alters to *cadentes*. But how has it got into Ta<sup>ar</sup> *in the midst of their joy*, unless it is a pre-Tatianic variant.

*boden hem hare gruete* for *ησπαζοντο*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *groettene*. L<sup>ned</sup> uses *grutte* fol. 2<sup>v</sup>, l. 20 and fol. 3<sup>v</sup>, l. 11 (Lk. i. 28, 40). It would seem that the Dutch is a rendering of the idiomatic Syriac ~~كَلَّا~~ ~~كَلَّا~~ (occurring e. g. sy<sup>s</sup> Mt. x. 12); *f*: *adoraverunt* l. *salutabant* cp. L<sup>ned</sup> fol. 2<sup>v</sup> ll. 22sq. *dese gruete hadde ontfaen*, and Ephr. 93<sup>2</sup>: *salutatio apud eum erat qui eam dabat et apud eos qui eam accipiebant*, ibid 92<sup>14</sup> *salutem dicere et dictam accipere*, 92<sup>17</sup> (*verba tantum*) *huius salutationis accipiunt*. The 'Western' gloss in Acts xiv. 20 δε κυριος εδωκεν ταχι ειρηνην (δ5f d g p w Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>) is accordingly rendered in the Harclean margin by ~~κατα~~ ~~ταχι~~ ~~ειρηνην~~.

31 *Mc. ix. 16* add *iesus*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *georg<sup>2</sup>* (Ta<sup>ar</sup> omits the verse). — *si hadden*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, *rell oratio recta*.

32 *onder hen*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, *inter vos*: lat (exc *k* om) δ5 (*εν υμιν*); (*προς*) *αλληλους* l. *αυτους<sup>2</sup>*: ε050 ε93 ε1386f; *exutous* l. *αυτους*: δ2 δ3\* δ48 ε1016ff ε014 δ30 ε211 δ398f δ4 ε1279 ε77 ε87 al.

*Lk. xiii. 31 aldaer* etc. All the Harmonies and Ephr. 159f insert here Lk. xiii. 31—33, probably in consequence of Mt. xvii. 12 (cp. L<sup>ned</sup> *van hen sal hi gheleuert werden ter doet*); Pep Harm alone places it later (ch. 64) after Lk. ix. 51 preceded by a summary of xiii. 24—30. For the inconsequence of placing the passage here cp. the comment of Zach 295B marked M in the Winchester Codex (the sign given to some anonymous, but generally more primitive, commentator): *saepe quidem dictum est et adhuc dicimus importunitati de serie historiae contendentium ut quae capitula putaverit non sua propria loca obtinere, intelligat more istius scripturae, praecupando vel recapitulando locata esse*, a comment which is certainly more appropriate to the Harmony than to the context in Lk. xiii.

*aldaer*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *in dien dage*; the link in Lk. is *εν αυτη ωρα*, Ta<sup>ar</sup> Fuld: *in ipsa die*; om any link: Zach Pep Harm; *die* l. *hora* in Lk.: sy<sup>p h<sup>w</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> (*in those days*, also boh J<sub>2</sub>) arm aeth sah<sup>129</sup> boh lat (exc *d*) ε014 ε050 ε93f with δ1<sup>c</sup> δ3 δ48 ε76 **K** Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>. — *van din phar.*, *phariseorum* l. *pharisaei*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> lat δ5 ε1353.</sup>

fol. 41<sup>r</sup>

seusen te hem eñ spraken aldus . vlie van henen eñ

fol. 42<sup>r</sup>

eñ ghanc ut herodes gewout want wi hebben uer  
nomen dat di herodes doeden welt . / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen <sup>Lk. 13, 32</sup>  
weder aldus . Ghaet eñ segt din volke dat ic yage de  
quade gheeste uten ghenen die beseten syn . eñ dat ic  
5 ghansse de ghene die onghesont syn . eñ aldosghedaen

---

Pharisees / came to him and spoke thus: Flee hence / and

fol. 42<sup>r</sup>

go out of Herod's power, for we have heard / that Herod will kill thee.  
And Jesus answered them / thus: Go and tell the people, that I expel  
5 the / evil spirits out of those who are possessed, and that I / 5 heal those

---

32  $\infty$  te hem a. ende spraken: SH<sup>ned</sup> e d (illi) δ5 ε329 ε1246 sah Old-Germ (ihesus  
1. in); add ad eum: fr D Q μ Dim om illi T\*. — ende spraken for dicentes:  
SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy. — vlie, for εξελθε: SH<sup>ned</sup> contra exi. —  $\infty$  van henen a. ende  
ghanc: SH<sup>ned</sup>; add van hier p. ganc: H<sup>ned</sup>.

fol. 42<sup>r</sup>

1 Lk. xiii. 31  $ut$  herodes gewout = SH<sup>ned</sup> (macht 1. gewout) cp. Zach Comm.  
(Beda) 294D: exi de galilaea ubi dominatur Herodes et transi in locum  
ubi non habet potestatem; cp. also gloss infra: in Jherusalem daer Herodes  
oc enghene macht en heft mar Pylatus with Zach 295B: in Jerusalem...  
ubi non ipse sed Pilatus dominatur. — add wi hebben uernomen dat: SH<sup>ned</sup>. —  
welt with all texts exc quaerit 1. vult (cp. Joh. vii. 19, 20): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> sah<sup>129</sup>  
ed Horner d δ5 I<sup>π</sup> ε1246; μελλει 1. θελει: ε55.

2 Lk. xiii. 32 add iesus: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah<sup>129</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal m b c f A<sup>3</sup> Pep Harm 61<sup>20</sup>; om et:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> pal k; o δε 1. καὶ: ε050 ε72 ε253 e a a<sub>2</sub>. — antwerdde... weder 1.  
ειπεν; SH<sup>ned</sup> add antwerdde, αποκριθεις: I<sup>π</sup> sah (exc 129) Pep Harm.

3 ghaet ende segt, ite et dicite 1. πορευθεντες ειπατε: e f ff<sub>2</sub> (om et) ir E M-T R  
Vg<sup>edd</sup> Zach Wn in ras.; ite dicite (omitting et): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah boh m b c l q aur  
Fuld Σ and Vg<sup>rell</sup>. — din volke (sic): H<sup>ned</sup> and Pep Harm 61<sup>20</sup> ilk folk;  
S<sup>ned</sup> vosse. The coincidence of Ta<sup>ned</sup> and Pep Harm in this curious mis-  
reading is very puzzling. It would seem to have arisen in the Latin: *populo* 1.  
*vulpi*; direct relation between Ta<sup>ned</sup> and Pep Harm seems excluded. —  
vixen, (from Gk. τη αλ., *vulpi illi* being ambiguous): sy<sup>s</sup> sah boh contra sy<sup>c p</sup>  
(masc.). — dat, quia 1. ecce: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>s</sup> Pep Harm.

4 add uten ghenen die beseten syn — add dat, quia: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

5 ic ghansse... syn for sanitates perficio (om Pep Harm): SH<sup>ned</sup> (ic gesont make  
die sieke). — add ende aldosghedaen werc... werkene: SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. add.  
εργαζεσθαι p. αυπιον in vs. 33: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Old-Germedd pri.

fol. 42<sup>r</sup>

werc so behoert mi te werkene heden eñ margen . eñ  
des derds dacs sal ic hebben uoldaen . / Idoch salic motē *Lk. xiii. 33*  
wandelen heden eñ marghen . eñ oc est nit behorlec dat  
enech prophete werde ghdoedt buten iherl'm<sup>a</sup> . / Dits al  
so teuerstane also ochte hi seide . Dat mi herodes drei  
gt te doedene dats te uerghefs want totir wilens  
dat de tyt uan mire passien comen sal so sal ic wer  
ken van der verloessnessen der menschen . eñ also lā  
ghe also dese tyt duren sal so ne est in herodes ma  
cht nit dat hi mi moghe doeden eñ also die tyt  
van mire passien comen sal . so sal ic werden ghedoe  
dt in iherl'm daer herodes oc enghene macht en heft

a) *in mg. Expō*

---

who are unsound: and such / work it behoves me to perform to-day and to-morrow, and / on the third day I shall have fulfilled [it]. However, I shall have to / walk to-day and to-morrow; and also it is not fitting that / any prophet be killed outside of Jerusalem. — This is / <sup>10</sup> to be understood as if he said: That Herod threatens / to kill me, that is in vain; for until / the time of my passion comes I shall work / for the salvation of men; and as long / as this time shall last, it is not in Herod's power / <sup>15</sup> to kill me; and when the time / of my passion shall come, I shall be killed / in Jerusalem, where Herod, moreover, has no power, / but

---

<sup>7</sup> *des derds dacs, tertia die*, add *die*: lat (exc *df<sub>2</sub>*) *i* Fuld Σ *A Y C E-P\* G H\* M Q*)  
*δι ε226 ε517* *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* sy (not *sy<sup>h</sup>*). — *sal ic hebben uoldaen*, fut. tense *con  
summabor*: *e m f ff<sub>2</sub>* *Zach Comm 295A*; *Pep Harm 61<sup>22</sup>* *and þan schal  
it be ended*.

*Lk. xiii. 33* *sal ic moten*, fut. tense, *oportebit*: *SH<sup>ned</sup>*. — *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* *sy<sup>p</sup>* Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>  
add *εργάζεσθαι* p. *αυριον*, cp. supra l. 6. — om *και τη εχομενη* = *SH<sup>ned</sup>*; cp. om  
*και αυριον*: *δ2<sup>2</sup>*; om *πλην... πορευεσθαι*: *i δ505 ε281*; om *πλην... εχομενη*  
and *πορευεσθε* l. -*σθαι*, *ite*: *m b* (*abite*) *c* (*vadite*) *ff<sub>2</sub> l<sup>er</sup>* cp. *Oxf. Vg. i.l.*  
*8 nit behorlec* for *ενδεχεται*: *SH<sup>ned</sup>*; *Vg*: *non capit*; *a a, b d*: *non oportet*; *m f*:  
*impossibile*; *e*: *non est possibile*; *sy* ~~κατασταται~~.

<sup>10</sup> This gloss (not found in *SH<sup>ned</sup>*) gives the same sort of comment as *Zach 295B*; *Ephr. 159, 160* is quite different, — that Christ our Passover can only be sacrificed in the place which God has chosen.

C. 129 mar pylatus . LUCAS . MATH' . MARC' . || Des anders dags <sup>Mt. 17, 14  
Lk. 9, 37, 38a</sup>  
dar na so quam en mensche en vil ihesum te uoetē  
20 en rip op hem en sprac al dus . here ontfarmdi myns <sup>Mt. 17, 15a  
Mc. 9, 17  
Lk. 9, 38b</sup>  
soens . want hi es mi en eenech sone . en de quade  
gheest heften beseten . en werpten dikke ter neder . <sup>Mc. 9, 18a</sup>

C. 129 Pilate. — | The next day / after that there came a man and fell at Jesus' feet, /  
20 and called to him and spoke thus: Lord, have pity upon my / son,  
for he is to me an only son, and the evil / spirit has possessed him, and

18 Lk. ix. 37 des anders dags darna (for  $\tau\eta\ \varepsilon\xi\eta\varsigma\ \eta\mu\sigma\rho\chi$ ): SH<sup>ned</sup>; Pep Harm: upon  
pat other day; Fuld Zach factum est autem in sequenti die (om Ta<sup>ned</sup>  
factum est autem); per diem: e a b d ff<sub>2</sub> l δ5 (διχ της ημ.); illa die: sy<sup>sc</sup> (add  
σαδι: sy<sup>c</sup>) f sah<sup>124</sup> (in that same day); Ta<sup>ar</sup>: post haec (cp. supra xxiv.  
25 in illa die qua descenderunt de monte).

19 so quam en mensche; Fuld Zach: accessit ad eum homo from Mt. (om ad  
eum: Ta<sup>ned</sup>); Ta<sup>ar</sup>: accessit ad eum vir de turba, adding de turba from Mc.  
Lk. — om ιδω in Lk.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy.

Mt. xvii. 14 vil ihesum te uoeten: SH<sup>ned</sup>, for γονυπετων αυτον (sy<sup>sc</sup> pal add iesus  
in vs. 14<sup>a</sup> see fol. 41<sup>r</sup> l. 26), genibus praevolutus ante eum; om ante eum:  
e f ff<sub>2</sub> r r<sub>2</sub> l Fuld Zach (ed. Lugd. praevolutis) sy; δ5 γονυπετων εμπροσθεν αυτον.

20 rip op hem ende sprac, Fuld Zach exclamavit dicens, sy<sup>c</sup> οὐαὶ γεων καὶ  
ιονα (in Mt.) from Lk.

Mt. xvii. 15a ontfarm di m. s. == Fuld from Mt.; Ta<sup>ar</sup> obsecro te, respice from  
Lk.; sy<sup>sc</sup> pal<sup>a</sup> have in Lk. ix. 38 οὐαὶ γεων from Mt. contra sy<sup>p</sup> οὐαὶ γεων.

21 Lk. ix. 38 mi (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> myn): mihi, μοι.

Mt. xvii. 15a par om ecce in Lk.: sy δ2 δ5 e d. — de quade gheest. L<sup>ned</sup>  
om lunaticus est (Mt.) with H<sup>ned</sup> contra S<sup>ned</sup> hi es manesiec with Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup>;  
L<sup>ned</sup> om αλαλον (Mc.) with Ta<sup>ar</sup> Fuld (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>); δαιμονι l. πνευμα in  
Mc.: ε121f; immundum l. mutum in Mc: a b c (+∞) i (+) q gat D E-P L Q R  
cp. Mc. ix. 25; add και κωφοι p. αλαλον in Mc. (also vs. 25) ε121f ε1279 ε1443;  
om mutum: sy<sup>s(c)</sup>; add immundus in Lk.: e f q r μ.

22 heften beseten for apprehendit eum of Mc. Lk., cp. occupaverit in Mc. c ff<sub>2</sub>;  
in Lk. sy<sup>p</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> καὶ (contra pal καὶ) rushes in upon (cp. ω subito a. et: e,  
a. spiritus: d δ5; see infra l. 26) sy<sup>sc</sup> only καὶ γεων (but sy<sup>c</sup> in Mt. καὶ γεων);  
arripit: e a c (-uit); SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ begrijpten.

Mc. ix. 18 werpten dikke ter neder for ρησσει: SH<sup>ned</sup> (om dikke, crebro) lat:  
allidit, elidit, collidit; ter neder not in Gk or lat, though Mc. ix. 20 suggests  
it, cp. Pep Harm 58<sup>26</sup> he fel adoun as he was woned to done; in Mc.  
sy<sup>s(c)</sup> pal: καὶ, sy<sup>p</sup> καὶ; sah smiteth to the earth; boh bringeth down;  
add ρησσει in Lk. a. σπαρασσει: sy<sup>s</sup> lat (exc Fuld) δ5f I<sup>η</sup> ε121 etc ε207 ε353  
with δ2 ε1016f boh (∞); ρησσει l. σπαρασσει: sy<sup>c</sup> pal ε129 A<sup>3</sup>.

fol. 42<sup>r</sup>

en	doeten	spumen	en	krysselen	metten	tanden				
en	met	suaren	tormenten	so	werdt	hi				
25	ment	en	ghequellt	· / want	dikke	worpt	hine	int	<i>Mt. 17, 15b Mc 9, 22</i>	
vir	en	dikke	int	water	· / en	dikke	doet	hine	critē	<i>Lk. 9, 39bc</i>
en	seldén	laett	hine	onghequellt	· / En	hi	bat	dinen	<i>Mt. 17, 16 Mc 9, 18b Lk. 9, 40</i>	
yongren	dat	sinen	verledegden	van	din	quaden				

often throws him down, / and makes him foam at the mouth and grind his teeth; / and with heavy torments is he often tormented / and plagued.

25 For often he throws him into the / fire, and often into the water, and often he makes him cry, / and seldom leaves him unplagued. And he (*sic*) begged thy / disciples that they should release him of the evil / spirit,

<sup>23</sup> *ende doeten spumen, et spumare facit: k* (lat<sup>rell</sup> *spumat*), a syriasm ~~διατίθει~~  
 — add *metten monden* H<sup>ned</sup> cp. *infra* fol. 42<sup>v</sup> l. 4 Mc. ix, 19. — *metten*  
*tanden*, lat. *dentibus*; add *suis* in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg δ3<sup>c</sup> ε1016 δ371 ε2 ε050  
 ε1211 ε226 *b f* contra H<sup>rell</sup> δ5f ε93 δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr<sup>rell</sup> lat<sup>rell</sup>. In Lk. sy<sup>p</sup>  
*stridet dentibus suis et spumat* l. σπαραγγει ... αφρου; pal *et spumat* for μετα  
 αφρου. — om *et arescit* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

<sup>24</sup> Mt. xvii. 15b *ende met suaren ... ghequellt*, paraphrase for *et male patitur*; cp. b R: *torquetur, ff<sub>1</sub>: vexatur*; SH<sup>ned</sup> more literally *doetene swarlike doegen* (H<sup>ned</sup> *lyden*).

25 Mc ix. 22 *dikke<sup>1</sup>*, lat: *saepe*. — *worpt* = Mc. (Mt. *cadit*) but  $\beta\chi\lambda\lambda\epsilon\iota$  l.  $\epsilon\beta\chi\lambda\lambda\epsilon\gamma$ : *k b d i q*  $\delta 5$  boh: SH<sup>ned</sup> add Mc. ix. 22 also in its proper place where Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> omit.

<sup>26</sup> *dikke<sup>2</sup>* (a. *int water*) == Mt. (om Mc.): SH<sup>ned</sup> sy; ενιοτε 1. πολλακις. in Mt.: δ254 ε183 ε288 Orig with δ5f lat (Old-Lat *aliquando*, Vg *crebro*), Old-Germ *offt* (l. *dick* supra), om Ta<sup>ar</sup> (= Mc.). — om *ut perdat eum*: Ta<sup>ned</sup> Fuld contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> Pep Harm.

Lk. ix. 39 add *dikke*<sup>3</sup>: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *doet criten*: SH<sup>ned</sup> (*roepen*) for *κρέπει* as *sy<sup>p</sup>* but *pal waga* (afel.); *om Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> a d ff<sub>2</sub> l r δ5* Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup>; *om subito*: Old-Germ *sy<sup>s</sup>*, *o a. et: e d δ5 s q<sup>s</sup>*, see l. 22. — *om et dissipat* contra Fuld SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup>. — *om cum spuma* with SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld Zach Ta<sup>ar</sup>; Fuld *om και ρυσσει*, *et elidit* contra lat<sup>tell</sup> (see *supra*).

27 Lk. ix. 39 *selden . . . onghequellt: SH<sup>ned</sup>; selden . . . on(gheq.) for vix, μογίς, μωγάλ; onghequellt; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy: when it has bruised him; και συντριβει l. συντριβον: δ5 boh\*, d: contribulat, e: confringit (om vix discedit ab illo); a: contribulans, c: conterens, Vg: dilanians; having bruised him: sah arm aeth. — laett hine, i. e. discedit ab eo; om ab eo: b Vg exc D Q.*

Lk. ix. 40 *hi bat*, for εδεηθη; lapsus for *ic.*

<sup>28</sup> *verledegen* for *εκβάλωσιν*; cp. in Lk. *απελλαγέωσιν* (medical term) l. *εκβάλωσιν*:  
 δ5; *liverarent*: *e*; *dimittant*: *d*.

fol. 42<sup>r</sup>

gheeste eñ sine constens nit ghedon . / Doe antwerd  
30 de ilc eñ sprac aldus . O ongheloeueghe eñ ver  
kirde generacie hoe langhe salic met v syn hoe  
langhe salic vwe ongherakheit verdragen ?

*Mt. 17, 17  
Mc. 9, 19  
Lk. 9, 41*

fol. 42<sup>v</sup>

Brengt hare te mi . / Eñ also deghene quam vor

*Mc. 9, 20  
Lk. 9, 42*

30 and they could not do it. Then Jesus<sup>1</sup> <sup>30</sup> answered and spoke thus: O  
faithless and perverse / generation, how long shall I be with you? how /  
long shall I suffer your imperfection? /

fol. 42<sup>v</sup>

Bring [him] here to me. And when he came before / him and he saw

29 add *ghedon*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *curare* (from Mt.): Ephr 160 Ta<sup>ar</sup> Fuld (no variant  
in Mt.); add *ejicere eum* in Lk.: Marc<sup>epiph</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>; sy<sup>c</sup>: *non potuerunt curare eum*  
*nec ejicere* (om *ut ejicerent supra*); sy<sup>s</sup>: *adjuvare eum*; add *ejicere eum* in Mc.:  
*a b d r* δ5ff ε93 sah arm (georg<sup>2</sup> B aeth: *sanare*).

*Mt. xvii. 17* doe τοτε l. δε: δ2<sup>c</sup> ε26 ε1016 boh pal F Old-Hebr; om δε: Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
sy b ff, gl Vg (exc E R edd) *Dim* with ε61; et l. autem: a; in Mc. κκι l. δε:  
I<sup>m</sup> (exc ε203) ε050 ε93f Ferr ε014 ε211 ε1386f with Old-Lat (Vg: *qui*) δ5; om  
sy<sup>sc(c)</sup>; et in Lk: sy<sup>c</sup> c, om sy<sup>s</sup> sah e.

30 add *iesus* in Mc. (= Mt.): sy<sup>c</sup> ε014f ε93f Ferr ε1386f georg<sup>2</sup> pal c. — *onghe-*  
*loueghe ende verkirde, απιστος και διεστραμμενη*, the order of Mt. Lk.; add  
*διεστρ.* in Mc.: Ferr ε207 ε014 ε337 ε551; ο διεστρ. . . . απιστος Ephr, in Mt. sy<sup>sc</sup>,  
also in Lk. with aeth; om κκι διεστρ. in Lk. (= Mc.): Marc<sup>tert epiph</sup> e a; add  
*mala p. generatio*: Ephr E Mm in Lk.; πονηρα l. απιστ. in Mt. (cp. xii. 39):  
ε26 ε17; in Mc. add *mala*: L; add *prava et: corr vat.*

31 *hoe langhe<sup>2</sup>*, εως ποτε l. κκι in Lk. = Mt. Mc.: SH<sup>ned</sup> (contra Fuld) Marc  
δ254 ε346f Ferr δ6 ε1216 ε190 ε121 ε129 ε551 ε207 ε1246 ε1354 A<sup>3</sup> al sah e (add  
et) Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>; et l. *quousque* in Mt.: sy<sup>sc</sup> Ephr *Dim* and sy<sup>sc(c)</sup> in Mc.;  
add et: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Old-Germ.

32 *vwe ongherakheit* l. u, vos contra SH<sup>ned</sup> tell.

fol. 42<sup>v</sup>

1 *Mt. xvii. 17* brengt (= *brengten*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *bringetene*), afferre illum of Mt. Mc.,  
affer (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy; in Mc.: sy<sup>sc(c)</sup>. — *puerum tuum* l. illum  
(= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> (om sy<sup>p</sup> cod), in Mc.: sy<sup>sc(c)</sup>. — *hare te mi, huc ad me*:  
SH<sup>ned</sup> lat (exc q) in Mt., om ad me: Fuld; om in Mt.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> ff, Z<sup>\*</sup>; add  
ωδε in Mc.: ε93 c georg<sup>2</sup>; ωδε l. προς με: ε1132; om ωδε in Lk.: a r δ5 A Y M  
P R (adhuc l. adduc huc) X<sup>c</sup>; add ροι in Lk.: δ2<sup>c</sup> δ6 δ48f ε1016 ε129 ε1222  
ε178f ε1416 A<sup>1</sup> A<sup>3</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> boh.

(Lk. ix. 42) Mc. ix. 20 *ende also... altehant* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; Fuld: et cum accederet  
(Lk.) et vidisset illum (Mc.); Ta<sup>ar</sup>: et attulerunt eum ad illum. Et cum vidisset  
illum statim (Mc.) — om ετι in Lk.: sy e ff<sub>2</sub> r Vg. (cum accederet l. acce-

fol. 42<sup>v</sup>

hem en hine sach so begonsten altehant die quade  
gheest te tormentene en warpene ter neder en aldaer  
so lach hi al wintelende en spumende metten mon  
5 de . / Doe vragde ihc sinen uader en seide aldus . hoe <sup>Mc. 9, 21</sup>  
langhe es leden van din tide dat hem dit gheschide?  
En de ghene antwerdde weder al dus . here het quā

---

him, the evil spirit began at once / to torment him, and threw him down;  
5 and there / he lay wallowing and foaming at the mouth. / <sup>5</sup> Then Jesus  
asked his father and said thus: How / long ago is it since the time that

---

dente). — vor hem; SH<sup>ned</sup> vor Jhesum; τον Ιησουν l. αυτον<sup>2</sup> in Mc.: ε1096  
ε309 ε1416; in Lk. r, cp. Pep Harm 58<sup>25f</sup> also suipe as þe childe com  
towardes JESU; also l. 17: brynge his son to forne hym.

2 altehant ⚡ ευθυς a. πνευμα: **K** contra **H** δ30 etc. ε211 ε1416 k; ⚡ a. ιδων: ε93; om  
Old-Lat (exc k c) δ5 SH<sup>ned</sup> georg<sup>2B</sup> (but add *confestim* a. *attulerunt*), repente:  
georg<sup>1, 2A</sup>. — Ta<sup>ned</sup> and Fuld omit Mc. ix. 20<sup>a</sup> και ηνεγκκυ αυτον προς αυτον;  
so does pal<sup>b</sup>, which omits also the following και ιδων αυτον; r in Lk.:  
statim autem cum venisset et adpropinquasset idem puer videns JESUM elisit. —  
add begonsten, coepit: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add quade: SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *immundus*: b sah  
georg<sup>2</sup> ε93 — (begonst)en, illum: SH<sup>ned</sup> with Vg but contra Fuld: *puerum*  
l. illum with Old-Lat ε050 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) sah (**προκε**, the man), cp.  
Mt. xvii. 18 ανθρωπος l. παις: δ30ff.

3 ende warpene... lach: SH<sup>ned</sup> for συγεσπαρξεν αυτον και πεσων; sy<sup>(c)</sup>: cast him  
down (sy<sup>(c)</sup> **κατσαρκ**; sy<sup>p</sup>: **καταταρκ**, felled him; sah: smote him to the  
earth, cp. vs. 18; conturbavit illum et elisus: b q r δ Vg contra et cadens:  
k (concidit) a c f ff<sub>2</sub> (om et elisus... spumens: r<sub>2</sub>).

4 al wintelende ende spumende (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ende wentelde hem ende scumede)  
with Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> georg<sup>1, 2</sup> pal Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> post. — add metten monde = SH<sup>ned</sup>;  
cp. H<sup>ned</sup> supra vs. 18.

5 Mc. ix. 21 add iesus: SH<sup>ned</sup> I<sup>η</sup> ε050 ε93f ε1211 pal georg<sup>2B</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> a c r f  
with δ30 ε211 I<sup>η</sup> ε351 ε1416. — sinen (uader) contra (patrem) pueri of a f;  
b: eum. — add ende seide aldus contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, add λεγων: ε050 ε014 ε93f  
Ferr pal a f B M-T O.

6 hoe langhe es, or. recta contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm or. obliqua.

7 antwerdde: SH<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm 58<sup>18</sup> (and he answered and seide) for o δε ειπεν;  
et l. at: L Y Vg<sup>6</sup>, om sy<sup>(c)</sup>. — add here: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add κυριε in vs. 22<sup>b</sup> (L<sup>ned</sup>  
Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> om 22<sup>a</sup>) p. δυνη: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg<sup>2B</sup> ε2 Pep Harm 58<sup>22</sup>, add p.  
ημιν: ε93 arm pal georg<sup>2A</sup> a b ff<sub>2</sub> i q δ5 ε87; add p. ημας: ε050 ε1279 ε77  
etc. ε370f ε1020.

hem ane in sire kinschheit . / Mar hefstus macht so <sup>Mc. 9, 22b</sup>  
 help ons eñ ontfarmdi onss . / Eñ iñc antwerdde wed' <sup>Mc. 9, 23</sup>  
 10 aldus . mochts du gheloeuen di soude gheholpen  
 werden . want alle dinc syn mogenlec den gheloeuen  
 den . / Doe rip dis kinds uader al weenende eñ sprac <sup>Mc. 9, 24</sup>

this happened to him? / And he answered thus: Lord, it came / to him  
 in his infancy; but if thou hast power, do / help us and have compassion  
 10 on us. And Jesus answered / <sup>10</sup> thus: If thou couldst believe, help  
 would be given thee; / for all things are possible to the believing. / Then  
 the child's father cried out weeping and said / thus: Lord, I believe that

8 add *sire, eius p. infantia*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal Old-Germ.

Mc. ix. 22a L<sup>ned</sup> Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> omit vs. 22<sup>a</sup>, SH<sup>ned</sup> add: *ende heiftene geworpen*  
*int vier ende int water darin hine verderfde*; om πολλαχις και, om και<sup>2</sup>:  
 I<sup>9</sup> ε050 δ5 ε014 ε93 ε2 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f al pal sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg Old-Lat  
 (exc cfr<sub>2</sub>) CT al<sup>5</sup> Vg<sup>edd</sup>; *heiftene geworpen, misit contra mittit of k b iff<sub>2</sub>*  
 δ5 boh.

Mc. ix. 22b mar SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende contra* Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> rell.

9 *help ... ende ontfarmdi*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg k b f L T Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>; om *ende*:  
 SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *misertus*: Pep Harm. — *ons, nos* with all other texts except  
 Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal<sup>c</sup> Pep Harm: *me ... mei*.

Mc. ix. 23 *ende, et (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> doe) 1. autem: a, om autem: sy<sup>(c)</sup> T.*

10 *mochts du gheloeuen*: SH<sup>ned</sup> i. e. add πιστευσαι with **K** contra **H** (exc δ3<sup>c</sup> δ5  
 δ48 δ371) ε014 I<sup>9</sup> ε18 pal<sup>b,c</sup> k\* arm georg aeth. A particularly interesting  
 example of variance in the Caesarean text (cp. l. 13 infra): I<sup>9</sup> ε1468 ε014 pal<sup>b,c</sup> arm  
 georg with δ1 δ2 etc contra δ5 ε050 ε93f Ferr ε17 pal<sup>a</sup> with lat (exc k) and **K**. Ephr  
 160 seems to have the shorter form of text, cod B: *quoniam autem non ex peritia*  
*artis operabatur, dixit illi viro: Credenti* etc; cod A: *quae sit ars sua*  
 (? = το τι δυνη), *dicit illi viro* etc. The Greek idiom το for quotation is  
 difficult in lat sy, though *hoc* might have been used cp. ε014 τοντο l. το,  
 and cp. a: *quid est, si quid potes*; pal<sup>a,c</sup>.. ~~της της~~. For **H** reading in  
 versions: k\*: *si potes*; add *credere*: k<sup>3</sup>; a (conflate); *quid est si quid potes,*  
*si potes credere*; sah<sup>120</sup>: *art thou saying, That which thou wilt be able to*  
*do*; sah<sup>121</sup>: *what is this word* (notice the Syriasm), *Thou wilt be able to do*;  
 arm: *thou wast saying, Able thou art*; aeth: *thou sayest, If thou canst*. —  
 add *di soude gheholpen werden want* = SH<sup>ned</sup> completing the gloss; add  
*want, γαρ p. παντα: ε93f*.

SH<sup>ned</sup> *den gelovenden p. want*: Ephr 160<sup>23</sup>.

12 Mc. ix. 24 *doe*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, ευθυς: δ1 δ2<sup>c</sup> ε56f c, add και: lat sy<sup>(c)</sup> **K**, add δε: ε050  
 ε168 sah boh, και l. ευθυς: Fuld Zach δ2\* δ3\* ε1094 ε243. — *rip ... al*  
*weenende ende sprac*, Pep Harm 58<sup>24</sup> exactly: *he cried al wepende and*  
*seiden; al weenende*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ~~της της~~ (contra pal ~~της της~~), om sy<sup>s(c)</sup>  
 k; Fuld lat (exc k) Old-Germ: *cum lacrimis, add μετα δακρυων: I<sup>9</sup> ε050*

fol. 42<sup>v</sup>

aldus here ic gheloeue dat tus macht hefs . en es  
myн gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt /  
15 En also ihc sach dat dat volc toe quam lopende so <sup>Mc. 9, 25</sup>  
sprac hi totin onsuueren gheeste en seide aldus .  
Doeue en stomme gheest ic ghebeiddi dat du ut  
vaers en nemmeer en coms weder in desen lichame /  
Doe vor die quade gheest ut al critende en lit din <sup>Mt. 17, 18<sup>b</sup></sup>  
<sup>Mc. 9, 26</sup>

thou hast power to [do] it; and / if my belief is too feeble, help that it  
15 be strengthened. / <sup>15</sup> And when Jesus saw that the people came running  
towards them, / he spoke to the unclean spirit and said thus: / Deaf and  
dumb spirit, I command thee that thou / goest out and never more  
comest back into this body. / Then the evil spirit went out crying, and

ε93f lat (exc k) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal δ3<sup>c</sup> δ48 ε1016 δ371 δ5 **K**, ς a. o πατηρ: ε1211  
ε1178 ε1043f ε1443 contra δ1 δ2 δ3<sup>\*</sup> δ6 ε56 with ε133 ε1468 (brother-text to  
ε1337 which does not begin till ix. 29) ε014 ε1289 δ4<sup>\*</sup> sy<sup>s(c)</sup> arm georg k  
sah boh<sup>pler</sup>.

13 add *here*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg<sup>2B</sup> pal<sup>a c</sup> a b c f q (∞) δ aur Vg<sup>codd</sup>  
**K** with δ3<sup>\*</sup> ε76 ε376f I<sup>η</sup> ε1468 boh Old-Germ Pep Harm contra k d h i ff<sub>2</sub>  
l r r<sub>2</sub> μ Dim A Y C D E-P L Q R H<sup>\*</sup> M with δ1 δ2 δ3<sup>\*</sup> δ48 ε56 δ5 ε050f ε93<sup>\*</sup>f  
ε1222 ε17 δ4 sy<sup>(7)</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> sah arm georg<sup>1, 2A</sup> pal<sup>b</sup> aeth.  
gloss: *ende es myн gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt* (for SH<sup>ned</sup> *help*  
*mire ongelovichiet*), cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>s(c)</sup>, ~~δαίνειν~~, *my lack*; sy<sup>p</sup> *the lack of my*  
*faith*; Aphr I. 39 *my little faith*.

15 Mc. ix. 25 toe quam lopende, SH<sup>ned</sup> toe lopen, lat: concurrentem or quod  
concurreret (-rit) for οτι επισυντρεχει, sy<sup>s(c)</sup> ~~συντρέχειν~~, sy<sup>p</sup>  
~~συντρέχειν~~ ~~συντρέχειν~~ ~~τρέχειν~~, Ta<sup>ar</sup>: concursum hominum et occursum  
eorum ad vocem (sonitum).

16 sprac; contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: dregede, comminatus est. — om illi p. dicens: SH<sup>ned</sup> (H<sup>ned</sup> om also dicens) ε050f ε93 pal<sup>a</sup> ε247 ε456 a q R.

17 doeue ende stomme = SH<sup>ned</sup> (pref. du) ς surde... mute: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> Ephr lat exc  
k (b) c d ff<sub>2</sub>; add immunde a. surde: Ephr; immunde l. surde: b (om et) ε270.

18 utvaers om ab eo (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>). — coms weder add weder (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>);  
cp. sah: *and return not to go into him*; Ephr 161 text: *ne amplius ingredere*  
*in eum*, comm.: *quia denuo ad eum redire voluit*, ligavit eum dicens: *Am-*  
*plius non poteris illuc redire*; Zach Comm 296D: *exiens autem spiritus ne*  
*amplius revertetur*, *dicamus...* — *in desen lichame* for *in eum*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *in hem*.

19 Mc. ix. 26 add SH<sup>ned</sup>: *van hem p. voor* (contra L<sup>ned</sup>); add απ ρυτον (= Mt.):  
sy<sup>s(c)</sup> pal georg<sup>2</sup> lat (exc q) δ5 ε93 ε76 ε309 ε1178 ε1126. — add die quade  
gheest contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, add ~~τατος~~: sy<sup>p</sup>, Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *the spirit, the satan*; b: *spiritus*  
*immundus*. — al critende, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *roupende*; *exclamans* l. *clamans*: Fuld  
Zach Wn (om et<sup>1</sup>) A Y D E-P R al Vg<sup>edd</sup> Old-Latin (exc k d f i l q); *cried*

20 mensche liggen gheliker wys dat hi hadde ghe  
west al doet so dat de someghe seiden dat hi ware al  
doet . / Doe namen ihc metter hant eñ rechttene op  
eñ der ghene stont op eñ was al ghenesen eñ volg  
C. 130 de sinen uader . || Doe <sup>a</sup> quamen de yongren te ihm al <sup>Mt. 17, 19</sup>  
uerholenlec eñ vragden hem eñ spraken aldus wa  
romme eñ conste wi din quadren gheest nit uerdri  
a) inter l. math'

<sup>Mt. 17, 18c</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 9, 27</sup>  
<sup>Lk. 9, 42c</sup>

20 left / <sup>20</sup> the man lying as if he had been / dead; so that some said that  
he was / dead. Then Jesus took him by the hand and raised him up; /  
C. 130 and he arose and was entirely cured, and followed / his father. || Then  
25 the disciples came to Jesus / <sup>25</sup> privately, and asked him and spoke thus:/  
Why could not we cast out that evil spirit? / And Jesus answered thus:

out and convulsed him... and went forth: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg pal k c (for  
Old-Lat variants see Oxf. Vg. i. l.). — om hem sere quetsende contra SH<sup>ned</sup>,  
cp. om *κραξας και* (—): Ferr ε351 ε309; om *multum*: Fuld k b c ε1356, ϖ a.  
*και*<sup>2</sup>: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> I<sup>η</sup> ε050 ε93 ε17 ε76, om *και*<sup>2</sup>: pal<sup>a</sup> georg<sup>1</sup>. — *ende lit... doet*  
= SH<sup>ned</sup> for *εγενετο ασει νεκρος*, a characteristic addition in Ta<sup>ned</sup>, cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup>:  
*et cecidit puer ille ut mortuus contra sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~κατα~~ ~~κατα~~ κατα*.

21 de someghe, SH<sup>ned</sup>: sulke, for multi.

23 Mt. xvii 18c par. om *ο παις απο της αρχης εκεινης* SH<sup>ned</sup> contra Fuld, om *ex illa hora*: R, om *surrexit* and *curatus... hora* p. Lk. ix. 42<sup>c</sup>: Ta<sup>ar</sup>, om *παις* in Mt.: δ2 ε1442<sup>2</sup>, *κυθρωπος* l. *παις*: δ30 cp. sah in Mc. ix. 20. — *ende volgde sinen uader* for  
Lk. *κτεδωκεν αυτου τω πατρι αυτου*, one of the unique and graphic touches  
in L<sup>ned</sup> for SH<sup>ned</sup>: *ende hi gavene weder s. vader*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *weder* = *reddidit*,  
*απεδωκεν*, ~~κατα~~<sup>2</sup>: sy<sup>(c)</sup>, contra ~~κατα~~: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>; add in Mc. *et reddidit*  
*illum patri suo*: T; Ta<sup>ar</sup> adds Lk. ix. 43<sup>a</sup> and goes on, as does Pep Harm with  
Mc. ix. 28: *et cum introisset in domum*; Fuld Ta<sup>ned</sup> Mt. only.

25 Mt. xvii. 19 al uerholenlec, secreto p. iesum with Fuld lat sy<sup>sp</sup> arm sah boh  
Gk (*πειτειθ... κατ ιδιαν ειπον*) contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ϖ p. *vragden hem*, ϖ p. *et*  
(= Mc.): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup>; om *et*: R Y sah; ϖ a. *ad iesum*: J. — *vragden hem*  
(= Mc.) *ende spraken aldus* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (om *aldus*), add *λεγοντες* in Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
(add *illi*) ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1386f pal<sup>a b c</sup> (add *illi*) [contra  
Land, Anecdota] k b c fir H<sup>c</sup> Θ M; add *αυτω* p. *ειπον* in Mt.: sy<sup>sp</sup> sah  
boh Old-Lat (exc e m) E-P<sup>mg</sup> Q R gig aur gat μ Dim with ε1098 ε1390.

26 Mc. ix. 28 waromme, διατι l. *οτι* (= Mt.): lat sy<sup>(c)</sup> (add *οτι*: sy<sup>s</sup>) sah boh arm  
georg aeth pal (exc Land) δ48 δ5 ε203 ε121 etc ε1279 ε17 δ4 ε1385f al, add p. *οτι*:  
ε90 ε370f ε1493 sy<sup>(c)</sup>. — *uerdriuen, eicere, k*: *excludere*, in Mt. e m: *expellere*,  
contra *sanare* Ephr 160 Ta<sup>ar</sup> (Mc.); in Mt. sy<sup>sp</sup>, in Mc. georg<sup>2B</sup>.

uen? / Eñ ihc antwerdde aldus omme vwe cranke *Mt. 17, 20*  
 gheloeue want ic segg v ouer waer haddi also vele  
 gheloefs also de groetheit van den senepsade ghi sou  
 30 dt seggen desen berghe ghanc van hir elre staen  
 eñ hi soudt don eñ nit eñ soudu onmoghenlec syn /

Because of your feeble / faith; for I say unto you verily, If ye had as  
 30 much / faith as the size of the mustard seed ye would / 30 say to this  
 mountain, Go hence [and] stand elsewhere; / and it would do so, and  
 nothing would be impossible to you. / Howbeit I say unto you, that this

26 *din quaden gheest* l. *eum* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. Pep Harm *þe fende* (or. obl.).

27 *Mt. xvii. 20 ende iesus*, add *οὐσούς* in Mt.: Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> aeth *b c q r B E*  
*H<sup>1</sup> Θ K M-T O<sup>c</sup> X<sup>\*</sup> Z* Vg<sup>edd</sup> Old-Germ Pep Harm **K** contra δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5ff  
 Ferr (exc ε226ff) ε121 etc pal sy<sup>sc</sup> sah boh *aff<sub>1</sub> g l A Y D E-P L Q R* rell  
*Dim*; in Mc.: *b D L Q ε243 ε87*. — *cranke* (cp. l. 14) *gheloeue* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>:  
*ongheloevicheit, οὐσιοποιτια* l. *πιστια*: **H** (exc δ3 ε56f δ371) ε05of *I<sup>n</sup>* (exc ε346f)  
 Ferr pal<sup>(b)</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> Ephr Orig Chrys.

28 *haddi*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ephr 189 sy<sup>s</sup> contra Ephr 204 sy<sup>c</sup> Aphr (*if there be in you*);  
 lat *habueritis* contra *εχήτε*; in Lk. ειχήτε l. εχήτε: lat δ5 ε337 ε1444 ε1016  
 ε351 ε1443 al sy<sup>c</sup> sah. No harmonising in Ta<sup>ned</sup> with Mt. xxi. 21 or Lk.  
 xvii. 6; Mt. xxi. 21<sup>b</sup> occurs in ch. 165, Fuld cxxii Ta<sup>ar</sup> xxxiii with Lk.  
 xvii. 5 but not xvii. 6. Aphr. I 931 quotes Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 21<sup>b</sup> as one  
 passage, *dicetis monti huic: Transi et transibit a conspectu vestro; vel etiam*  
*ut tollatur et cadat in mare et oboediet vobis*, in Lk. xvii. 6 sy<sup>c</sup> δ5 add  
 Mt. xvii. 20; cp. Ephr 189<sup>2sf</sup> (after quoting Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 22) *quod cum*  
*ante oculos eorum positum esset, ad eum dixerunt: Adauge nobis fidem*, which  
 looks as if Ephrem's text had both the tree and the mountain in the  
 context of the barren fig-tree and Lk. xvii. 5 as in Ta<sup>ar</sup> xxxiii.

29 *ghi soudt seggen*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende* (add *et*: *H Θ*) *spraect*; *dixeritis* l. *dicetis*: Ambr  
 Hier; *diceretis*: *b ff<sub>2</sub> gat* sy<sup>s</sup> Ephr 189 contra *dicetis* sy<sup>c</sup> Ephr 204 Aphr sah;  
 in Lk. *dicetis* l. *diceretis*: sy<sup>s</sup> (contra sy<sup>c</sup>) *e (-iis) a i l (-iis) r corr vat<sup>ng</sup> gat*  
 Ambr *W Vg<sup>edd</sup>*.

30 *elre*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *anders waer, illuc* (contra Fuld) with Cypr Old-Lat (exc *g<sub>2</sub> l*)  
*L Q Vg<sup>edd</sup> Gk<sup>pler</sup>; om *εκει*: Ephr Aphr Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (sy<sup>c</sup> also in addition to Lk.  
 xvii. 6) *g<sub>2</sub> l* Fuld Vg (Σ and codd pler) Old-Germ Old-Hebr with δ48 ε1016  
 δ30 etc. ε351; om *hinc*: sy<sup>s</sup> Aphr (A) Ephr 2/2 *e* (contra Cypr), but Ephr 1/2  
 Aphr add: *from before you after it will remove*; Old-Hebr add *immediately*.*

31 *soudt don* l. *transibit* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *soudu*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>s</sup>. —

fol. 42<sup>v</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Nochtan so seggic v dat dese manire van quaden <sup>b</sup> ghee <sup>Mc. 9, 29  
Mt. 17, 21</sup>

fol. 43<sup>r</sup>

gheesten en mach nit uerdreuen werden hen si met vaste

F.94 C.131 ne eñ met bedinghen · MATH' · M<sup>—</sup> · LUCAS · || In din tide dat <sup>Mt. 17, 22a  
Mc. 9, 30a</sup> ihc eñ sine yongren waren in dat lant van galileen /

a) in mg. math' lucas — b) in mg. Bi desen quaden gheesten es ons betekent donreineghet van den lichame dienit verdreuen en werdt de gheeste en werden geēfsmert me bedingen eñ de lichame en werde gecastyt met vastene

kind of evil spirits<sup>a</sup> /

fol. 43<sup>r</sup>

C. 131 cannot be cast out except with fasting / and with prayers. || At the time when / Jesus and his disciples were in the land of Galilee, / he told them

a) in mg. By these evil spirits is signified to us the uncleanness of the body that is not cast out, unless the spirit be confirmed with prayers and the body be chastized with fasting.

32 Mt. xvii. 21 (= Mc. ix. 29) is omitted in sys<sup>c</sup> pal *em ff<sub>1</sub>* sah boh<sup>pler</sup> aeth<sup>codd</sup> with δ<sub>1</sub> δ<sub>2</sub>\* δ<sub>48</sub> ε<sub>1016</sub>\* ε<sub>050</sub> ε<sub>1353</sub>? Eus (cp. the Canons where Mc. ix. 28, 29 is given as a separate section of Canon x *in quo Marc. proprie*). — add *so seggic v* := SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *van quaden gheesten* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *daemoniorum*: Fuld Zach a (-ii) b (-um) c (-ii) n (-um) Pep Harm 58<sup>36</sup> *þis manere fende*.

fol. 43<sup>r</sup>

1 *mach*: SH<sup>ned</sup> = Mc.; *εκπορευεται* or *εξερχεται* in Mc. (= Mt.): δ<sub>48</sub> ε<sub>376</sub> ε<sub>1337</sub> ε<sub>551</sub> al<sup>3</sup> arm georg<sup>1</sup>.

*uerdreuen werden* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; in Mc. *eiici* l. *exire*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah (contra boh) *f* (*expelli*) Pep Harm; in Mt. lat: *eicitur* (sy ~~ne~~ = either). — *vastene* ... *bedinghen* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *οιειυνιο* ... *oratione* (ascetic tendenz-reading) in Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> pal arm aeth pers<sup>p</sup> boh<sup>cod</sup> Vg capit *JO X* Par lat 277 Bede (the text of Zach has the usual order *or...iei*. 297B, but the inverted order in the immediately following comment from Bede); in Mt.: sy<sup>p</sup> R Old-Germ; om *ieiunio* in Mc.: δ<sub>1</sub> δ<sub>2</sub>\* k Clem Al georg<sup>1</sup> aeth<sup>cod</sup>; Pep Harm: *þorouȝ orisoun* and *þorouȝ me*. — *orationibus...ieiuniis* in Mc.: (k) *b i q T* capit Par lat 277, in Mt.: *q*.

2-7 Ta<sup>ned</sup> Fuld use Mt. only; Ta<sup>ar</sup> Mc. ix. 29, 30<sup>a</sup> Lk. ix. 44<sup>b</sup> Mc. ix. 30<sup>b</sup> Lk. ix. 45 Mt. xvii. 22<sup>b</sup> Lk. ix. 46 Mc. ix. 32, 33 and then Mt. xvii. 23<sup>b</sup> etc with special link *et egressus Simon foras*.

2 Mt. xvii. 22 *In din tide ... galileen, conversantibus autem eis*: Fuld lat (exc *em ff<sub>1</sub> l*) Hil; *τυττρεψ*: δ<sub>1</sub> δ<sub>2</sub> ε<sub>1016</sub> δ<sub>254</sub> ε<sub>183</sub> sy (*χανδαλο*) arm aeth Old-Germ (*wandelten*) sah<sup>70, 111</sup> as they walk in; SH<sup>ned</sup>: *doe si quamen in Gal.* *doe seide ihesus s. yongeren*; *e*: *cum autem regredieretur ipse in Gal. dixit illis iesus*; *ff<sub>1</sub>*: *redeuntibus autem eis*; *c*: *revertentibus*; *αναστρ.*: Gk<sup>rell</sup> sah<sup>rell</sup> boh (as they return) Old-Hebr (and as they were going); *sine yongren* l. *αυτοις*: aeth.

so uertoegde hen noch dat menne leueren soude den  
 5 gherichte en dat menne doeden soude en dat hi des der  
 ds soude op herstaen uan der doet. / Also dat sine yon  
 gren hoerden so worden si harde sere bedruft van din  
 warde. / En op enen dach also ihc quam te capharna  
 um. so quamen die den tol plagen tontfane te petre  
 10 en spraken hem toe aldus. v mester en heft nit v'  
 gouden sinen tol. / en peter antwerdde weder also est <sup>Mt. 17, 23b</sup>  
<sup>Mt. 17, 24</sup>  
<sup>Mt. 17, 25</sup>

5 again that he would be delivered to the / <sup>5</sup>tribunal, and that he would be killed, and that on the / third [day] he would arise from death. When his / disciples heard this, they became exceeding sorry at that / word. And one day, when Jesus came to Capharnaum, / they that used to receive the  
 10 tribute money came to Peter / <sup>10</sup> and spoke to him thus: Your master has not / paid his toll. And Peter answered: It is / as ye say. And

4 so uertoegde, or. obl. for <sup>?εδιδασκειν</sup> of Mc.; SH<sup>ned</sup>: seide. — dat menne ... gherichte (cp. ch. 35 Mt. v. 25), SH<sup>ned</sup>: des menschen sone sal geg. werden in die handen des menschen = Fuld; soude (SH<sup>ned</sup> sal) cp. Old-Lat (exc e d ff<sub>1</sub>) QR Dim Wurz  $\mathcal{F}$ : futurum est ... ut tradatur; E: fut. est ut tradendus est (sic); e d ff<sub>1</sub>: incipiet tradi; Vg (exc QR corp ox): tradendus est. No text in Mt. Mc. omits: son of man; in Mc. παραδεχησεται l. παραδιδοται: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Old-Lat (exc k) εο5οf ε93 Ferr (exc ε121) ε1096 ε309 georg sah boh.

5 Mt. xvii. 23 om  $\alphaποτανθεις$  in Mc. (= Mt.): k a c d g δ5. — des derds om dachs contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

6 add *uan der doet* (Lk. xxiv. 46) = SH<sup>ned</sup> and Ta<sup>ned</sup> in Mt. xvi. 21 ch. 124; SH<sup>ned</sup> Mc. x. 32 ch. 144, but not Lk. xxiv. 7 ch. 234 or xxiv. 46 ch. 240. — *also ... hoerden*, characteristic addition.

7 SH<sup>ned</sup> om *et contrastati sunt vehementer*: pal ε77\* ε71.

8 Mt. xvii. 24 ende = SH<sup>ned</sup>, και l. δε: lat (exc q) sy δ5. — add *op enen dach* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *caph.*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *caf.* with E-P\* L QR. — *iesus quam l. si quamen* of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell; sy<sup>17</sup>: *venisset l. venissent*.

9 *tol* for *το διδραχμα*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ; *tributum*: e a n c f ff<sub>1</sub> sah boh Pep Harm 59<sup>11</sup> (*trevage*), διδραχμα: Vg Gk sy<sup>c</sup>; sy<sup>s</sup> pal: *the drachmas*, Old-Hebr *the drachma*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>: *the two drachmas head money, aeth tribute of dinars*. — *plagen tontfane, accipiebant* with Vg (exc E); *exigebant l. accipiebant*: Old-Lat (exc e l) Iren sy<sup>sc</sup> (الدرهم l. درهم) Ephr 161<sup>9</sup> (contra 161<sup>7</sup> text sumunt).

10 *heft vergouden* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *solvit*; g l q r<sub>2</sub>: *solvet*; e: *pendet*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr 161<sup>11</sup> sy sah Old-Germ: *give*; Pep Harm: *zalde*; cp. xxii, 21 where Ta<sup>ned</sup> = sy.

11 *sinen contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *den*, add *eins*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah. Ta<sup>ned</sup> renders vs. 24<sub>b</sub> as a statement; so also Peter's reply (all texts could be read as a statement, it is the answer only which controls the former) cp. b: *utique non*, and Zach 298B (Hier): *Hoc est, vere non solvit*. cp. Zach 298C: *praevenit*

fol. 43<sup>r</sup>

also ghi segt . Eñ also peter ter herbergen quam so  
sprac hem ilic tirst ane eñ seide aldu wat dunkt  
di peter? de heeren uan ertrike van win nemense  
15 tol ochte tsens van haren kindren ochte van den  
A. 97 vremden? / eñ peter antwerdde van den vremden . Eñ *Mt. 17, 26*  
ilic antwerdde weder aldu . So syn dan de kinder toluri /  
Nochtan dat wise nin schandalizeren ghanc ter zee *Mt. 17, 27*

---

when Peter came to the inn, / Jesus spoke to him first, and said thus:  
What thinkest / thou, Peter? of whom do the lords of the earth take /  
15 15 toll or tribute? from their children or from / strangers? And Peter  
answered: From strangers. And / Jesus answered thus: Then are the

---

*autem Petrum nolens exspectare postulationem tributi. — tol, sy<sup>p</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> two drachmas, rell as in vs. 24 exc b: didragma vel censum, c: didragma.*  
*Mt. xvii. 25 add ende, et: SH<sup>ned</sup> e f B Q X<sup>\*</sup> (at) sy<sup>c</sup> I<sup>Φ<sup>a</sup></sup> (exc δ30) ε1216 ε121 etc ε1225 Old-Hebr. — add peter: SH<sup>ned</sup> ε351 sy<sup>c</sup> (simon). — also . . . segt = SH<sup>ned</sup> for υἱοῦ, etiam.*

12 add peter (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *hi*): Ta<sup>ar</sup>. — also . . . quam, οτε ειπηλθεν 1. ελθοντα: Ta<sup>ar</sup> **K**; ειπηλθον: sy<sup>c</sup> ε351 ε350 ε90 ε229 ε1246 ε541 al boh<sup>B</sup>; ηλθον: δ3 ε94f; ελθοντων ξ.: δ48; ειπελθοντων: ε050 Ferr a (intrantes sic); ελθοντα: δ1 δ2\* ε1016 δ254 ε183 sah boh aeth Cyr Dam; ειπελθοντα: δ2\*; intranti: b ff<sub>2</sub> r (vid) δ5. — ter herbergen, sy<sup>s</sup> pal<sup>c</sup>: in his house; Pep Harm: hom.

13 sprac hem . . . tirst ane = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *praevenit dicens*, sy: ~~τί πάρα οὐτότοις, ε:~~ anticipavit.

14 peter 1. Σιμων: pal contra SH<sup>ned</sup> with rell. — de heeren contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell coninge, reges.

16 *Mt. xvii. 26* ende a. antwerdde = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *et ille dixit, e: ille autem respondit, ff<sub>1</sub>: at ille respondens ait*, Zach (Wn): *respondit ei Petrus; λεγει ο π. Ι. ειποντος δε, dicente autem illo: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup>(+ et)<sup>p</sup> q f (dixit) X<sup>\*</sup> ε76 K* Pep Harm contra **H** ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1444 Orig Chrys Cyr L Q R μ Dim Wurz Ζ; *et ille dixit: sy<sup>s</sup> (om et) Fuld lat rell (at: c Σ); add λεγει υπτω ο π. απο των αλλ. a. ειποντος: δ2 (ο δε εΦη) δ3 ε56 δ371.*

17 antwerdde 1. dixit: SH<sup>ned</sup> boh. — so . . . dan for αρχηε, ergo, cp. e: ergo tamen, E: autem ergo, sy: ~~τί πάρα~~, why then! — toluri, SH<sup>ned</sup>: vri. Ta<sup>ned</sup> omits the famous Ephr Ta<sup>ar</sup> Peckover addition: εΦη Σιμων υαι λεγει ο πς δος ουν υαι τυ ως αλλοτριος υπτων; Ephr: vade ergo et tu quoque da quasi unus ex alienis; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: da illis et tu tamquam alienus; add ait Petrus ita domine: ff<sub>1</sub>, add respondit certe: b.

eñ worp dyn hingen eñ den irsten vesch din du  
 20 vees nem eñ ontplukt hem dekele eñ dat tu daer bin  
 nen vinds nem . eñ ghef hen vor mi eñ vor di . / MATH'  
 F. 96 C. 132 MARC' . LUCAS . || Doe quam yan tote sinen meester eñ <sup>Mc. 9, 38</sup> <sub>Lk. 9, 49</sub>  
 sprac aldus . Meester . wi sagen enen mensche die  
 in dinen name ueryagen de quade gheest eñ wi v'  
 25 boden hem want hine volgt di nit met ons / eñ <sup>Mc. 9, 39</sup> <sub>Lk. 9, 50a</sub>

children free from toll. / Notwithstanding, lest we offend them, go to the  
 20 sea, / and cast thy hook and take the first fish that thou / <sup>20</sup> catchest; and  
 open his throat and take that which thou / findest therein, and give it to  
 C. 132 them for me and for thee. || Then John came to his master and / spoke  
 thus: Master, we saw a man / casting out the evil spirit in thy name, and  
 25 we for- / <sup>25</sup> bade him, for he follows thee not with us. And / Jesus

19 Mt. xvii. 27 dyn, add *tuum p. hamum*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sah (exc 70) Q R Pep Harm 59<sup>19</sup>. —  
 SH<sup>ned</sup> add *darin* cp. add *ibi*: Ephr 161, add *in mare*: r<sub>2</sub>,  $\omega$  *in mare p. hamum*: sy<sup>s</sup> Chrys. Instead of *hamum* Ephr 161 and Old-Hebr have *rete*.

19, 20 *den irsten vesch din du vees* (for *eum piscem qui primus ascenderit*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *die daran kommt*) cp. Pep Harm: *he first fysche hat þou takest.* e alone retains Gk order *ascendentem primum piscem*, lat rell  $\omega$  *piscem qui pr. asc.*; sy arm: *the first fish that cometh up*.

20 *de kele om eius*; SH<sup>ned</sup>: *sinen mont* with rell. — *dat tu daer binnen vinds* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende dar vinstu enen penninc* with rell; no other text omits the coin; add *daer, ibi, εκει*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> Old-Lat δ5 ε351; for *daer binnen* cp. ε351 *εγκειμενον εκει*. — *vinds*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ for *ευρητεις, invenies, E L: inveniens*.

21 *ghef hen* = H<sup>ned</sup>; S<sup>ned</sup> om *hen, eis* with Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> (*take it and give it*) sah r Sev Ant ε337 ε1260 ε129 ε132. — SH<sup>ned</sup> add *vor<sup>2</sup>, pro a. te:* sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> arm aeth Sev b<sub>ff</sub> *laur* Old-Germ Pep Harm.

In Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> Pep Harm Mc. ix. 38 Lk. ix. 49 follow Mt. xviii. 6 infra.

22 *doe quam . . . tote sinen meester ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup> added as Harmony link.

23 Mc. ix. 38 *Meester*, om in Mc.: I<sup>4</sup>, in Lk.: sy<sup>c</sup> ε1385; διδασκαλε l. επιστατα in Lk. (= Mc.): δ3 ε56 ε1016 ε207 ε1443 A<sup>1</sup>; *magister* l. *praeceptor*: e a d Fuld μ sy<sup>h mg</sup> boh; sy<sup>s p h</sup> ; sy<sup>c</sup> omits.

24 om in Mc. ος οὐκ ἀκολουθεὶς ημῖν (= Lk.): **H** (exc δ371) ε1050 ε1096 ε1094 ε1279 sy<sup>(c)</sup> (*contra georg*) pal f. — add οτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεὶς ημῖν p. ουτοι (= Lk.): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> ε1050 ε1337f **HK** contra δ371 δ5 ε014 ε133 ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr δ30 ε129 ε1222f ε370 ε1386 A<sup>3</sup> lat exc f arm georg sy<sup>h mg</sup>.

25 *want, quia* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; *qui l. quia* (cp. Mc.); Fuld E-P μ. — add *di p. volgt* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add  $\sigma\tau\iota$  in Lk.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c p</sup> sah aeth b corr vat\* Old-French Pep Harm δο<sup>1</sup> *bat ne hadde nouȝth folowed hym; ημῖν l. μεθ ημῶν: δ371 ε168 δ505 ε129 ε1341 ε86*; in Mc. μεθ ημῶν l. ημῖν: ε56 ε17. — *volgt*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *volgede, ηκολουθεις: ε376*, in Mc.: ε014 ε93 ε1354.

ihc antwerdde hem aldus . En uerbiedes hem nem meer want nimen en es die in minen name go ede werke werkt eñ moge schire quat spreken van mi MATH' . MARCUS . LUCAS . || " In dire seluer uren so vrag Mc. 9, 33

a) *At the foot of the page:* math' segt aldus in dire uren so quamen sine yongren te hem eñ vragden hem welec harre de meeste soude syn in hemelrik eñ ih'c rip en kint te hem etc.

answered him thus: Do not forbid it him / again; for there is no one who does good works / in my name, and can hastily speak evil of / C. 133 <sup>30</sup> me.<sup>a</sup> || In that same hour Jesus asked / <sup>30</sup> his disciples what they had

a) *At the foot of the page:* Matthew says: In that hour his disciples came to him and asked him who of them should be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And Jesus called a child unto him etc.

26 **Mc. ix. 39** antwerdde l. ειπεν, add αποκριθεις a. ειπεν: *k a b d ff<sub>2</sub> i r* δ5 ε93. — add *hem* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add αυτω: boh; add αυτοις: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> i; in Lk. προς αυτους l. προς αυτου: Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) ε1279 ε448 ε179 sy<sup>sp</sup> arm aeth sy<sup>h mg</sup> b c q E Vg<sup>s</sup> boh<sup>codd3</sup> Pep Harm; om *er* δ5 boh<sup>codd8</sup> T\*.

27 goede werke for *virtutem*, δυναμιν = SH<sup>ned</sup>, Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> arm ~~مَعْتَدِل~~ plur; Pep Harm *miracles*; sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~مَعْتَدِل~~.

28 werkt = SH<sup>ned</sup> *facit*, ποιει l. *faciet*, ποιησει: *D E-P<sup>z</sup> L Q B H<sup>\*</sup> W* Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> with ε76; ποιησας: ε1279 ε413. — moge, potest: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aug, de bapt 1. 7. 9 *potest... facere... male loqui.* — schire = S<sup>ned</sup>; H<sup>ned</sup> *te hant for ταχυ.*

29 L<sup>ned</sup> om Lk. ix. 50<sup>b</sup> (Mc. ix. 40) ος γαρ ουκ εστιν καθ' υμων υπερ υμων εστιν contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Fulci (cited as from Mc.); υμων <sup>bis</sup> with lat (exc k) sy<sup>sp</sup> aeth **K** ε76 contra **H** ε014ff ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 ε346 (υμων<sup>1</sup>) Ferr (exc ε1121) ε121 ε90 (υμων<sup>1</sup>) ε1279 ε1226 ε377 ε370 A<sup>3</sup> (υμων<sup>1</sup>) pal sy<sup>(c)</sup> k arm georg sah boh (exc<sup>M</sup>) sy<sup>h mg</sup>; Ta<sup>ar</sup> using Lk. adds *omnis* a. *qui.* — SH<sup>ned</sup>: *met u, vobiscum* l. *pro vobis:* sy<sup>(c)</sup> in Mc.; in Lk.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> aeth ~~مَعْتَدِل~~ contra sy<sup>sp</sup> ~~مَعْتَدِل~~; no lat text has *vobiscum*, cp. however Zach 301A Comm (from De Cons. Ev.): *non est contrarium quod alibi dicit, qui vos spernit, me spernit, et qui mecum non est adversum me est*, and the comment *in tantum cum illo non esse aliquem, in quantum etc. . . cum illo . . . nobiscum.* — Fulci begins ch. xcv with Mc. ix. 32f (introducing it with *in illa hora* from Mt. xviii. 1) and then proceeds with Mt.; Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Lk. ix. 46, with link *in illa die*, followed by Mc. ix. 32f *et cum venissent Caph. et introissent domum* before the incident Mt. xvii. 23—27, continuing with Mt. xviii. 1 with *in illa hora*; Ta<sup>ned</sup> (L<sup>ned\*</sup>) omits the rest of Mt. xviii. 1 and Mc. ix. 32<sup>a</sup>; Pep Harm follows Mt. xvii. 27 by *in pilk tyme* *Jesus asked his deciples* and after Mc. ix. 33 adds *and hij comen and askeden bus of Jesu.*

**Mt. xviii. 1** uren = SH<sup>ned</sup>; die l. *hora* (cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> harmony link): δ254 ε183 ε050f δ30 etc ε351 δ48 pal Orig Old-Lat (exc fff<sub>2</sub> lq) Hil sy<sup>sc</sup> arm Ta<sup>ar</sup> (1/2, see supra) Pep Harm *in pilk tyme.*

In margine Mt. xviii. 1. *sine*, add αυτον p. μαθ: sy<sup>s</sup> δ30 etc ε1216, του (ιησ.) l. τω: sy<sup>c</sup>. — *te hem, αυτω* l. τω ιησου; add αυτοω: ε1216 ε167f. — *ende vragden hem* for λεγοντες, add αυτοω: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> p 36 e ε551. — (welec) *harre αυτων* l. αρα, om ff<sub>1</sub>. — Mt. xviii. 2 add *iesus:* sy pal sah lat Orig **K** with ε76 contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ254 ε183 ε133 ε121 etc ε1250 ε247\* ε86 ε75\* cp fol 43<sup>r</sup> l. 3.

fol. 43<sup>r</sup>

30 de ihc sinen yongren wat si hadden ghetrakteert onder hen eer si ter herbergen quamen op den we ghe . / En si suegen want si hadden onder hen ghe <sup>Mc. 9, 34</sup>

fol. 43<sup>v</sup>

trakteert welk harre dat de meeste ware . / <sup>a</sup> En ihc die <sup>Lk. 9, 47a</sup> wale wiste waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden en

a) *inter l. lucas*

discussed / among themselves on the way before they came to the inn. / And they were silent, for they had discussed among /

fol. 43<sup>v</sup>

themselves which of them was the greatest. And Jesus, who / well knew of what they had spoken among themselves, and who / well knew their

30 Mc. ix. 33 sinen yongren, in Mc.  $\tauους μαθητας αυτου$  l.  $\alphaυτους$ : δ30, cp. pal ad init. lect. vs. 33. — ghetrakteert . . ., ghetrakteert (fol. 43<sup>v</sup> l. 1), SH<sup>ned</sup> *gedisputeret<sup>bis</sup>*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> c: *tractabatis . . . tractab.*; a: *disputabatis . . . disputaverunt*; διελεχθ . . . διελεχθ: *I<sup>a</sup>* (exc ε288f) ε1337 ε014 ε168 sy<sup>h mg</sup> (for sy georg sah boh see infra fol. 43<sup>v</sup> l. 2) contra lat rell: *(re)tractabatis . . . disputabant* or *disquirebant*, Old-Germ: *betracht . . . disputiert*, Gk.: διελογ . . . διελεχθ. — wat si . . ., or. obl., διελογιζοντο: q ε72 SH<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm.

31 add onder hen = S(onderlinge) H<sup>ned</sup>, add προς εαυτους p. διελογιζεσθε: *I<sup>a</sup>* (exc ε288f) ε1337 ε014f ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279 ε291 etc sy<sup>s(c)</sup> p 5<sup>v</sup> georg<sup>1</sup>; add πρ. εαυτ. p. οδω: **K** Ta<sup>ar</sup> georg<sup>2B</sup> (ad fin) f sy<sup>p</sup> pal contra **H** (exc ε76 δ371 sah) δ5 ε309 ε1091 lat (exc f) Fuld Old-Germ. — add eer . . . quamen, om SH<sup>ned</sup>.

32 Mc. ix. 34 ende, et l. at: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> arm pal Pep Harm. — onder hen: om SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal; illi l. *inter se*: sy<sup>s(c)</sup>.

fol. 43<sup>v</sup>

1 Ta<sup>ned</sup> (exc L<sup>ned mg</sup>) has Lk. ix. 47<sup>a</sup> Mt. xviii. 2<sup>a</sup> Mc. ix. 36<sup>c</sup> with Ta<sup>ar</sup>; Fuld after Mc. ix. 33 uses Mt. xviii. 1—4 *et accesserunt . . . in regno coelorum*. Ta<sup>ar</sup> after Mt. xviii. 1 uses Lk. ix. 47<sup>a</sup> *sciens cogit. cordis eorum* and then Mt. xviii. 2<sup>a</sup> though it is labelled Mc. ix. 36 and then Mc. ix. 36<sup>c</sup> *acci-piens in ulnas suas*. Pep Harm 59<sup>27</sup> alone uses Lk. ix. 47<sup>c</sup> *and dude hym stonde by his o syde*.

Mc. ix. 34 om εν τη οδω: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> (om also τις μειζων having already used it Lk. ix. 46<sup>b</sup>) sy<sup>s(c)</sup> a b q if ε76 δ4 ε285. — add harre, eorum (= Lk. ix. 46): SH<sup>ned</sup> (onder hen) lat (*νιστησι* p. μειζων) Old-Germ sy<sup>p</sup> sah georg<sup>2</sup> ε014 ε050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) δ5 (p. γενηται). — add ware, add ειη (= Lk.): ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1222 ε270 δ398 lat, add εστι (= Mt.) δ2 boh arm georg<sup>1</sup>, add γενηται: sy<sup>s(c)</sup> georg<sup>2</sup> ~~κανα~~ pal δ5 ε050 ε93 sy<sup>h</sup> (aeth).

2, 3 Lk. ix. 47 wiste . . . kende = SH<sup>ned</sup>, ειδως l. ιδων (contra lat): sy δ1 δ2 δ48 (ειδων) *I<sup>a</sup>* (γνους) ε133 ε93 ε1211 (ειδων) ε551 ε178 ε1356 ε86 al. — add waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden: SH<sup>ned</sup> (om onderlinge); for gesproken l. ghetrakteert cp. Mc. ix. 33, 34 georg<sup>1</sup> *loquebamini, dicebant*; sah speaking (bis); sy<sup>s(c)</sup> speaking<sup>1</sup>; georg<sup>2</sup> sy<sup>h\*</sup> boh speaking<sup>2</sup>, Pep Harm seide<sup>1</sup>; cp. note i. l.

wale kende har ghepins / hi rip en kint te hem en *sett* <sup>Mt. 18, 2</sup>  
 sette dat kint in midden onder hen allen / en sprac al <sup>Mt. 18, 3</sup>  
 5 dus . Ouer <sup>a</sup> waer seggic v hen si dat ghi v bekirt <sup>b</sup>  
 van vre groetheit van herten en werdt ghelyc desen  
 kinde ghine selt te hemelrike nit mogen comen . / En so <sup>Mt. 18, 4</sup>  
 wie so hem oedmudegt ghelyc desen kinde die sal de  
 meeste syn in hemelrike . / Die <sup>c</sup> de vorste welt syn dat <sup>Mc. 9, 35b</sup>  
 10 sal dechterste syn van allen den andren en der andre

a) *inter l. am* — b) *inter l. glosa* — c) *inter l. math'*

thoughts, (he) called a child to him and / set the child in the midst of  
 5 them all, and spoke thus: / <sup>5</sup> Verily I say unto you, Unless ye convert  
 yourselves / from your pride of heart and become like this / child, ye  
 shall not be able to come into the kingdom of heaven. And / whosoever  
 humbles himself like to this child, he shall be the / greatest in the kingdom  
 10 of heaven. He who wants to be the first, / <sup>10</sup> shall be the last of all the

3 *ghepins*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *gēpēnse*, ? plur: διαλογισμούς l. -ov: lat sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> ε93 ε1226 ε95 Old-Germ exc Tepl. — om της καρδίας: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> l ε168 ε337 ε1091 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 X. **Mt. xviii. 2** *rip* . . . (te hem) *ende*, (ad)vocavit et l. *advocans*: sy e a n b q (vocans et) c ff<sub>2</sub> g r r<sub>2</sub> Old-Germ (om *und*); in Mc. (accepit et): sy<sup>(c)</sup> k Old-Germ.; also sy e Old-Germ in Lk. — *te hem*, *vocavit ad se* l. *advocans*: e a n sy<sup>h</sup>; in Mc.: a (*acceptum puerum*). — add *unum*, εv: e d δ5 sy<sup>sc</sup> arm; in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup>; Pep Harm (Mt.) *cleped a childe to hym* (Lk.) *and dude hym stonde by his o syde* (Mc.) *and leide his arme abouten hym*.

4 **Mc. ix. 36** *dat kint*, SH<sup>ned</sup> with rell om *kint*. — add *allen*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — Ta<sup>ned</sup> Fuld om εὐχαριστημένος χιτο.

5 add gloss *van vre groetheit van herten*, om SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. Pep Harm 59<sup>29</sup> *als mylde of hert*.

**Mt. xviii. 3** *desen kinde* = L<sup>ned</sup> capit SH<sup>ned</sup>, το παιδίον τούτο l. τα παιδιά: e c ff<sub>1</sub> r boh ε21 Chrys; *one of these children* (cp. Mc. ix. 37): sy<sup>c</sup>; *as these children*: sah Clem Al <sup>3/4</sup>; *as þat childe was*: Pep Harm.

add *mogen contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. Joh. iii. 3, 5.

**Mt. xviii. 4** *ende sowie*, καὶ οἵτις l. οἵτις οὐν: SH<sup>ned</sup> ε368 (+ οὐν) ff<sub>1</sub> r<sub>2</sub>; γαρ l. οὐν: sy<sup>sc</sup> g aeth; om οὐν: ε351 ε87<sup>\*</sup> pal<sup>b</sup> R<sup>\*</sup> sah<sup>119</sup> cit.

8 *sal* . . . *syn*, εσται l. εστι: sy<sup>sp</sup> Old-Lat (exc e) Q; in Lk. ix. 48: e d q.

9–12 Ta<sup>ned</sup> as Fuld, Mc. ix. 35<sup>b</sup> Mt. xviii. 5; Ta<sup>ar</sup> om Mc. ix. 35<sup>b</sup> and uses instead Lk. ix. 48<sup>c</sup> preceded by ix. 48<sup>a</sup> Mc. ix. 36<sup>b</sup>. Old-Lat (exc e) harmonises Lk. ix. 48<sup>b</sup> to Mc; Pep Harm uses Mt. xviii. 5 Mc. ix. 35<sup>b</sup> omitting καὶ παντων διακονος.

**Mc. ix. 35** *die*: SH<sup>ned</sup> (*wie die*) cp. x. 43, qui l. si quis: sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal georg sah boh.

10 add *den andren p. allen*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *der andre* = SH<sup>ned</sup> l. παντων; om παντων: Fuld ε93; παντων <sup>1–2</sup>: I<sup>9</sup> ε413; om καὶ παντων διακονος: pal<sup>c</sup> Pep Harm.

# THE LIEGE DIALETTARON

## LIST OF SIGLA AND ABBREVIATIONS

(IN BRACKETS THE GREGORY SIGLA)

## *Harmonies*

Dutch Harmonies	T <sup>an</sup> ed (ed. Bergsma)
L <sup>an</sup> d	Liège MS.
S <sup>an</sup> ct	Stuttgart MS.
H <sup>an</sup> d	Gravenhage MS.
Latin Harmonies	
Fuld.	Codex Fuldensis
Zach.	Zacharias Chrysopolitanus
Lugd.	In Unum ex Quattuor ed. Migne, Patrologiae Lat. CLXXXVI.
Wn.	MS. in Winchester Cathedral Library

e-Hesychian Papers

### *Caesarean* Group

von Soden I" (Sam 1)

Ta<sup>ar</sup> The Arabic Diatessaron, ed. Cia  
Ta<sup>lat</sup> Fuldensis.

Ta<sup>ned</sup> is quoted from Bergsma, the n<sup>o</sup> refer to the chapters of L<sup>ned</sup> (e. the MS itself is quoted in fol. and A in the margin of our edition to the chapters of Fuldensis and the pages of the Arabic text of Clasca.

**"Ferrar" Group**

Von Soden I <sup>a</sup> (fam. 13)	1266
I <sup>a</sup> ε1054 (1689)	ε1091
ε3017 (983)	ε3652
I <sup>b</sup> δ505 (69)	ε213 (160)
ε1211 (124)	ε72
ε1033 (788)	ε1094 (1194)
ε109 (174)	ε253 (71)
P <sup>c</sup> ε218 (826)	
ε257 (543)	I <sup>c</sup> ε121 etc.
ε226 (346)	I <sup>c</sup> ε121 (346)
ε368 (13)	ε121
ε73 (230)	ε330
ε219 (828)	ε1094
ε1005 (161)	
I <sup>a</sup> δ30etc. (fam. 1424)	ε449
δ30 (1424)	
ε167 (517)	
ε444 (1675)	I <sup>c</sup> ε90 (U)
ε454 (954)	
ε413 (349)	
ε1124 (1188)	
I <sup>b</sup> ε1216 (659)	ε1279 (10)
ε287 (7)	ε1222 (21)
ε1289 (267)	ε551 (1)
ε3333 (1402)	I <sup>c</sup> ε8 [Mt.]
ε1096 (115)	ε9 [Mt.]
ε211 (179)	ε7 [Mt.]



The first four parts of our edition of the Liège *Diatessaron* now appear combined as the first volume of the publication, containing approximately half of the text of the MS. Very soon after I began, Mr. C. A. PHILLIPS joined me in the preparation of the apparatus as was indicated on the title-page of the first part in the words: "with the assistance of C. A. PHILLIPS". His part, however, in the research-work gradually grew to such an extent that I insisted upon his name being recorded in the further issues as co-editor. It is with deep gratitude and sincere admiration that I desire to say that by far the largest part of the difficult task of collating has been done by him — a task more difficult in a *Harmony* than anywhere else. No expert will fail to see how our apparatus has steadily been expanding. In the beginning I had some hesitation about the wide area into which our notes spread; but I have learned to see that the value of the apparatus depends not only on what is actually found surviving in the Liège MS., but also upon contra-indications and upon the notation of divergent lines of the textual tradition. It is due to Mr. PHILLIPS's extensive acquaintance with the textual tradition as well as to his sharp eye and gift of observation — from which scarcely any detail escapes — that our apparatus owes its principal value. And not less to his capacity for disentangling the most intricate textual tradition.

I write and publish this acknowledgment of the merits of Mr. PHILLIPS towards our common task, without Mr. PHILLIPS knowing anything of it, because I am sure that, did he know, his modesty would prevent me from saying a word. But it is merely a debt of veracity and gratitude which, in this way, I want to acknowledge.

Professor BARNOUW of Columbia University, New York, has given, during all this time, his help in translating the mediæval text into modern English as faithfully and literally as can be wished.



When my daughter, Mrs. VAN HOEVE-PLOOIJ, left Holland for the Dutch East Indies seven years ago, her task of collating the text of the MS. for its publication has been taken over by Dr. ADOLPHINE A. H. BAKKER, who also has read the proofs of the apparatus and the final proofs, and to whom we are indebted for many important suggestions and observations.

It is needless to say that Dr. RENDEL HARRIS, who really gave the impetus for our exploration of this field, has followed it with undiminished interest and inspiration. We are glad to have him still with us.

The firm of Brill deserves our sincerest thanks for the admirable typographical work, which made even the apparatus into a "thing of beauty".

Easter, 1935

D. PLOOIJ

fol. 43<sup>o</sup>

knecht . / En so wie so ontfet een van desen cleinen kindren in minen name hi ontfeet mi . / en so wie so schandalizeert eenen van desen minsten die ane mi gheloeuen hem ware beter dat men hinge enen mo<sup>a</sup>

a) in mg. want bet' es die v'gankeleke pine te doegene dan die eeuleke dueren sal.

others, and the servant of the others. / And whosoever receives one of these little / children in my name receives me; and whosoever / offends one of these least ones that / believe in me, had better<sup>a</sup> have a mill-stone / a) <sup>b</sup> in mg. For it is better to suffer the transitory pain than that which will last eternally.

11 knecht (cp. Mt. xx. 26 Mc. x. 44 i. e. *servus* l. *minister*), δουλος l. διακ. ε72\* ε1094 ε253f.

Mc. ix. 37 par een van desen; this is Mc., no text in Mt. omitting τοιουτο or reads τουτο exc ε21; but the sy<sup>sc</sup> for εν παιδιον τοιουτο is نَبِي بَنْ بَنِي as one of these children, sy<sup>p</sup> نَبِي بَنْ بَنِي as this child. — cleinen kindren contra kinde in ll. 3, 7, 8; eff<sub>1</sub>: *infans* <sup>quater</sup>; f Fuld Vg: *parvulus*<sup>quater</sup>, g: *parvulus* vs. 2, 3, *puer* vs. 4, 5; r<sub>2</sub>: *puer* vs. 2, 4, *infans* vs. 3, 5; a n b q c ff<sub>2</sub> d: *puer*<sup>quater</sup>; in Mc. Lk. *puer* exc. d in Lk. *infans*; cp. Zach 299 C D *parvulus* in text, *parvulus* and *puer* in comm; sy pal نَبِي child passim, sah *young child*, boh *child*.

12 Mt. xviii. 6 ende, et l. autem: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy georg<sup>2</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> post Old-Hebr.

13 minsten: SH<sup>ned</sup> l. μικρων, lat *pusillus* (exc Q: *minimis*), cp. ch. 55 Mt. x. 42, h. 204 Mt. xxv. 40; in Mc.: a: *minimis*; b ff<sub>2</sub>: *pusillus* *modicis*; *pusillus* *vestris*: k (-os -os) a aeth; add μον p. μικρων: ε014. — add τοντων in Mc. cp. Von Soden adding ε1311. — ane mi, add εις ερε in Mc (= Mt.): **I K** sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg arm aeth contra δ2\* δ3\* ε76 boh k\* a b ff<sub>2</sub> i.

14 beter SH<sup>ned</sup>, georg: *melius*, m: *bonum est... magis*, Clem Rom I xlvi. 8 οὐλον... οὐριττον, id. Clem Al (Strom. III, xviii. 107, probably quoting); in Mt. συμφερει, *expedit* exc e: *utilius est*; in Lk. xvii. 2 λυσιτελει: *utilius est* (b: *fuerat*) lat (exc e d: *expediebat*, e: -dit), Marc<sup>tert</sup> (*expeditse*); δ5: συνφερει; sy نَبِي بَنْ in both; sah boh in Mt. *profitable*, in Lk. *good*; Pep Harm *hym were better nought ben yborne* (from Mt. xxvi. 24). The addition *si natus non fuisse* also in the Lk. capit D E-P G Q aur, in Lk. xvii. 2 a. *aut lapis molinaris*: Old-Lat (exc e) D Marc<sup>tert</sup> Clem Rom Clem Al Ad Orig. — *molensteen*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, λιθος μυλικος l. μυλος ονικος in Mt. (from Lk.): ε56 184<sup>ev</sup> sah boh Clem Rom cp. Aphr I 594; in Mc.: q georg<sup>1</sup> ε1337f ε050 ε93 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε329 ε1443 δ371 **K** contra **H** δ5f ε600 I<sup>η</sup> ε133 ε1311 lat (exc q) sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg<sup>2</sup>; in Lk.: Marc<sup>tert</sup> **H** (exc δ6 ε76) δ5f I<sup>η</sup> Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1216 ε1279 ε1279 ε178f lat; λιθος ονικος l. μυλικος: ε014 ε207.

fol. 43<sup>v</sup>

F. 96  
A. 98

15 lensteen an sinen hals eñ dat menne worpe in dat  
diepe van der zee ./ <sup>a</sup> So wee der werelt om de schandelen <sup>Mt. 18, 7</sup>  
die dar binen syn . <sup>b</sup> Nochtan so moten deschandelen co  
men . Mar so wee din mensche bi welken dat si comen /  
Dar omme seggic v alsic eer seide . gheuallet dat di dyn <sup>Mt. 18, 8  
Mc. 9, 43</sup>  
20 voet ochte dine hant schandalizeert snyd se af eñ worp

a) *inter l. math'* — b) *in mg. math. marc' lucas: Scandalizeren dats met warden ochte met  
werken den evenkersten ocsun van valle gheuen.*

15 <sup>15</sup> hanged on his neck, and be thrown into the / depth of the sea. Woe therefore  
unto the world because of the offences / that are in it. Nevertheless, the  
offences<sup>a</sup> are bound to / come, but woe to that man by whom they come./  
Therefore I say unto you, as I said before: If so be that thy / <sup>20</sup> foot or  
20 thy hand offend thee, cut them off and cast / them from thee; for it is  
a) *in mg.* Offend, that is, with words or with deeds give occasion of falling to the fellow-christian.

15 Mc. ix. 42 menne worpe = SH<sup>ned</sup> *proicietur*, cp. *praecipitetur* l. *demergatur*  
in Mt.: *e m c ff<sub>1</sub>* Aug Old-Hebr; in Lk. Marc<sup>tert</sup> *praecipitatus esset*; Aphr  
I 354, 394 ~~λει~~ with georg<sup>1</sup> (Mt. Mc.) *cadat*, a Syriac idiom for *proiciatur*.

16 Mt. xviii. 7 add *so contra* SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *autem*: *a n b c ff<sub>1 2</sub> g<sub>1</sub> L Q Dim ε247*, add  
*enim*: *R Wurz* *ſ*.

17 add *die dar binen syn* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. add *that come* ~~μένεται~~: *sy<sup>sc</sup>*. — *comen*,  
*venire* l. *ut veniant*: Old-Lat (exc *e*) *L R*; *sy<sup>s</sup>*: *for offences are about to  
come*; om *Ta<sup>ar</sup>*, cp. however Aphr I 183: *For it is written, Good (sing) is  
about to come, and happy is it for him by whose hand it cometh; and evil  
(sing) is about to come, but woe to him by whose hand it shall come*, Clem  
Hom xii. 29 quoting has *αγαθα* and *κακα*, and does not repeat them before  
*ερχεται*; for *δι* *ον ερχεται* cp. *sy<sup>s</sup>* Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde p. 98) *ε050* *Ta<sup>ned</sup>*;  
cp. Resch, Agrapha, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., p. 106.

18 *din mensche* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *εκεινω* (Mt. xxvi. 24): *Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ1 δ48 δ371* sah Old-  
Lat (exc *gr<sub>2</sub>*) *L Q R H T Vg<sup>edd</sup>* Old-Hebr **K** contra Fuld **H<sup>rell</sup>** *δ5 I<sup>η</sup>* (exc  
*ε346f*) *ε18 ε86* *sy boh gr<sub>2</sub> Vg<sup>pler</sup>*. — *dat si comen*, om *το σκανδαλον*: SH<sup>ned</sup>  
*sy<sup>s</sup> ε050* Didasc. Ap., not georg; *τα σκανδαλα*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c p</sup> ε133 ε93 Ferr ε253*  
*ε1178 ε1390* Chrys; cp. Zach. 301B *veniunt*.

19 Mt. xviii. 8 *daromme...* *seide* add with SH<sup>ned</sup> instead of *autem* of Fuld pler.;  
*et*: sah 52, 111 boh arm aeth; *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* georg om; for *alsic eer seide* (= SH<sup>ned</sup>) cp.  
ad Mt. v. 29f fol. 13<sup>v</sup> l. 1ff and the harmonising there with xviii. 9, 8. —  
*gheuallet dat* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *eist*) = L<sup>ned</sup> in v. 29 and cp. xviii. 12 (ch. 134)  
for *εν γενηται*.

20 *∞ voet...* *hant* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell, cp. Old-Lat *δ5* in v. 8<sup>b</sup>. — *snyd se*,  
? plur l. *eum*, *αυτα* l. *αυτον*: *sy<sup>h</sup> boh δ48 ε76f δ371 K* (cp. Aphr I 617<sup>22</sup>  
*abscide et proice ea abs te*, but referring to all three, *oculus manus pes*)  
contra **H<sup>rell</sup>** *δ5f δ254 ε183 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε190f ε1132f ε1246 ε1442 ε541 lat sy<sup>sc</sup>*  
(∞ p. *βαλε*) *sy<sup>p</sup>* *exc 21*.

se van di want hets di beter dat tu verminkt ochte  
"al houtende coms te hemelrike dan dat tu met twee  
handen ochte met twen voeten voers ten helschen ui  
re. / En schandalizeert di dine oghe stec se vt en worse Mt. 18, 9

a) in mg. math' bi der hant en biden andren ledien mach men v'staen den werelleken  
vrint dits dan also vele te seggene sniten af ochte stec se ut dat beschwie sine geselschap din  
die ghebetren nit ne canst hets beter syn sonder vrintschap van vterster geselschap dan omm ehare  
wille die eulic geselschap te verliesene.

better for thee that thou comest maimed or / halting<sup>a</sup> to the kingdom of  
heaven, than that with two hands / or with two feet thou farest to the  
fire of hell. / And if thine eye offend thee, put it out and cast it /

a) in mg. By the hand and by the other members of the body we may understand the worldly  
friend. This is then so much as to say: Cut him away or put them out, that (is), avoid his com-  
panionship which thou canst not improve. It is better to be without friendship of worldly com-  
panionship than to lose for its sake the eternal companionship.

21 *se<sup>2</sup>* add *κυτον* p. *βαλε:* SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> georg<sup>2</sup> sah (Ta<sup>ned</sup> in v. 29, 30); add *κυτα:*  
boh;  $\infty$  *κυτον* p. *βαλε:* sy<sup>sc</sup> sy<sup>p<sup>2</sup> georg<sup>1</sup> Aphr I 617; in vs. 29 add Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>,  $\infty$   
sy<sup>c</sup> Aphr; in v. 30 add Ta<sup>ar</sup>,  $\infty$  sy. — *want* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *γαρ* (Mt. v. 29)  
in Mt.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah δ30 ε90 ε96 *eff<sub>2</sub>* Old-Germ Old-Hebr Chrys; add in  
Mc. ix. 43: sy<sup>(c)</sup>, in ix. 45: sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal c ε203 δ362 ε1279 ε377. — *beter* =  
SH<sup>ned</sup>, for *καλον*, *bonum*, *melius*: *f*; sy<sup>p</sup>: ~~τι~~, *bonum* but sy<sup>sc</sup> ~~καλο~~ (= vs. 6)  
*it is profitable*; in Mc. ix. 43 and 45 sy<sup>(c)</sup>: ~~καλο~~.</sup>

*verminkt...* *houtende coms*,  $\infty$  *debilem vel clodium* a. *venire*: *e E*;  $\infty$  *clodium-  
debilem*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *e q* sah boh aeth Gr<sup>pler</sup> Orig contra δ1 δ2 ε207 lat (exc *e q*)  
arm; om *vel clodium* (cp. Mc.): *ff<sub>2</sub> aur C F Dim.*

22 *coms* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *ingaes*) *venire* l. *ingredi*: sy<sup>sc</sup> Old-Lat (exc *fl q*) *E ε337*  
*ε253\* ε329 δ470 ε1246*; not in Mc. — *handen...* *voeten*, the ordinary reading  
contra  $\infty$  *ποδας...* *χειρας*: Old-Lat (exc *fl q*) δ5 ε1353 Chrys.

23 *voers*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *coms*, *ειτελθειν* l. *βληθηκι* (Mc. ix. 43): sy<sup>s</sup> ε133; in Mc. ix. 45:  
*I<sup>η</sup> ε014 ε168 ε370* of sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg. — *helschen uire* (cp. vs. 9) = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *την γεενναν  
του πυρος* l. *το πυρ το αιωνιον*: δ254 ε183 Orig sy<sup>c</sup> arm *ff<sub>1</sub> R<sup>sax\*</sup>*, *gehennam  
aeternam*: *e c sy<sup>p<sup>2</sup></sup>*, cp. *gat Wurs F Dim*: *gehennam* only; sah conflates,  
*the gehenna of fire for ever*; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *into the hell-fire that is kindled for ever*,  
cp. Von Soden, Mc. ix. 43 fin.

Fuld Ta<sup>ned</sup> om Mk. ix. vs. 44, 46 with **H** (exc ε376f) *I<sup>η</sup> ε93f ε014 ε337*  
ε1386 sy<sup>(c)</sup> sah boh arm georg *k* contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> ε050 ε1337 ε1311 latrell sy<sup>p<sup>h</sup> **K**.  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> adds here Mc. ix. 44, returns to Mt. xviii. 9<sup>a</sup> and then Mc. ix. 46<sup>b</sup>.  
Fuld om Mc. ix. 44 and professes to use only Mt. xviii. 9 and all of it,  
but has *luscum* (Mc.) for *unoculum*, and *in vitam regnare* (sic!) l. *in vitam  
intrare* (Mt.) or *introire in regnum dei* (Mc.).</sup>

25 van di . want hets di beter dat tu met eere ogen  
 coms te hemelrike dan du met tween oghen vors  
 ter hellen / daer die worm nit steruen en sal eñ dat *Mc. 9, 48*

---

25 25 from thee; for it is better that thou with one eye / comest to the kingdom of heaven, than that, with two eyes, thou shouldst fare / to hell, where

---

25 Mt. xviii. 9 *want* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *enim* (Mt. v. 29f): *e b f f f*<sub>1</sub> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah boh; in *Mc.*: sy<sup>c</sup> c. — *beter* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *melius*: *f*; *utilius*: *ff*<sub>1</sub>; sy<sup>sc</sup>: ~~μελιος~~, it is profitable. — *met eere ogen* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *μονοφθελμου*, in *Mt.* *cum uno oculo*: *e l aur* (-m -m) *E*<sup>c</sup> *E-P* *al* 7 *Vg*<sup>edd</sup> *cod caraf*; *uno oculo*: *A Y Θ L*; *unum oculum habentem*: *a n b* (om *unum*) *c ff*<sub>1</sub> *g*<sub>1</sub> *q r*<sub>2</sub> *C M R T W* *F-P Dim*; *unoculum*: *H*; *unum oculum*: *Σ E\**. *Wordsworth* and *Turner* edit *unoculum* (see *Oldest Ms.* of *Vg. Gospels* p. 29); *luscum*: *Fuld* *Zach* δ *georg* from *Mc.*; in *Mc.* *luscum*: *a b c ff*<sub>2</sub> *g*<sub>2</sub> *i* *Vg aeth*; *caecum*: *l q R*; *quacumque parte corporis debilem ... integrum*: *k*, cp. *Clem Al*, *Quis dives salvetur* 24 (*αιρετωτερου* *ετεροφθελμω* *βασιλεια* *του θεου* *η* *ολοκληρω* *το πυρ*); sy<sup>sc</sup> in *Mt.*: *having one eye* ~~μελιος~~ *την* *ων* *δυνατην*, in *Mc.*: ~~μελιος~~ *ων*, *την* *την*; sy<sup>p</sup>: *with one eye* ~~μελιος~~ *την* *την*, *Mc.*: ~~μελιος~~ *την* *την* *contra* sy<sup>h</sup> ~~μελιος~~ *την*, *την*; *Old-Germ* in *Mt.*: *mit einem augen*, in *Mc.*: *schilchent*.

26 *coms* *contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> *ingaes*, *venire* 1. *intrare*: *e a* (n hiat) *g*<sub>1</sub>, not sy<sup>sc</sup> *rell*; in *Mc.* ix. 45: *k* only. — *te hemelrike* (*Mc.*) *contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> *int leven* (*Mt.*) = Ta<sup>ar</sup> using *Mc.*; *Fuld*: *in vitam regnare* (sic!) *contra* *Zach* *in vitam intrare*; *Aphr.* I. 617 prefers *vitam* but *Clem Al* i. 1. *βασιλειαν*; add in *Mc.* εις την ζωην και p. ειτελθειν: ε1211. — *met tween oghen* for *duos oculos habentem* = *Gk*; εχειν και 1. εχεντα (a sy lat idiom; *e* in vs. 8) *Q* (also in vs. 9<sup>a</sup> *unum oculum habere* *et*) ε56 (om *και*) ε1016 ε133 *Ferr* arm; *georg* in *Mc.* here and in vs. 43, 45. — *vors* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *gaes in*), *κπελθειν* 1. *βληθησαι* (cp. *Mc.* ix. 42) in *Mc.* ix. 47: sy<sup>sc</sup> *c i* *georg*<sup>1</sup> δ5 *I*<sup>1</sup> δ30ff ε211 *al*<sup>4</sup>, ειτελθειν in *Mt.*: *georg*<sup>2B</sup>, in *Mc.*: δ371, om ε014 *L* (N.B. *k*: *incidere*, a *Syriasm*, ~~λει~~ = both *incidere* and *mitti*).

27 *ter hellen* *contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> *in dat helsche vier*, om *του πυρος* (= *Mc.*) δ5 ε1444 *georg*<sup>2A</sup>; *το πυρ το αιωνιον* (= vs. 8): *e f*; *το σκοτος το εξωτερου* (viii. 12): ε1444; add *του πυρος* in *Mc.*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ3 δ371 ε050 *f l q* *Vg* sy<sup>p</sup> *aeth* **K** *contra* **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5f ε133f ε93f *I*<sup>1</sup> (exc ε203) ε1311 *Old-Lat*<sup>rell</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> arm *georg*.

Mc. ix. 48 *die worm* = SH<sup>ned</sup> i. e. om *ωτων*: ε121 ε1023f ε247 A<sup>3</sup> ε87 *al c*; no text seems to omit in vs. 44, 46; *aeth*: *his*. — *sal steruen* (*contra* SH<sup>ned</sup>: *sterft*) *τελευτησι* (*Isa.* lxvi. 24 exc *cod A*): δ254 ε183 δ457 *sah* *Old-Lat* (exc *k f l*, but incl. *d* *contra* δ5) *G K M-I R T V*; also in vs. 44, 46: *Old-Lat*; in vs. 44: *G K M-T<sup>1</sup> R*; in vs. 46: *K M-T R Z*.

vir nemmeer gheblescht werden sal . / Siet dan dat *Mt. 18, 10*  
 ghi nin uersmedt een van desen kindren want ic  
 30 segg v dat hare ingele in den hemele altoes beschowen  
 dat anschin myns vader die in den hemele es . / want *Mt. 18, 11*  
 Lk. 19, 10  
 des menschen sone es comen omme te sukene en te

the worm shall not die and the / fire shall never be extinguished. Look  
 30 ye then that / ye do not despise one of these children; for I / <sup>30</sup> say unto  
 you, that their angels in heaven always behold / the face of my Father  
 who is in heaven. For / the Son of man is come to seek and to /

28 *gheblescht werden sal* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *praesens*), *extinguetur* (Isa. lxvi. 24): Old-Lat (exc *dfl*) *KM-TTV* sah, also in vs. 44 (incl *d*) 46 with *KM-TTZ* (also *Q* in vs. 44). SH<sup>ned</sup> adds here, with Fuld, Mc. ix. 49. Ta<sup>ar</sup> goes on with vs. 50<sup>a</sup> Lk. xiv. 34<sup>b</sup>, 35 Mc. ix. 50<sup>b</sup> and then x. 1 deferring *Mt. xviii. 10, 11* to ch. xxvii between Lk. xii. 50 and Joh. vii. 1 quite out of any appropriate context. Mc. ix. 49 in SH<sup>ned</sup>: *want alle offrande sal gesouten werden metten viere, ende alle offrande sal gesouten werden met den soute; alle offrande*<sup>1</sup> l. *omnis* cp. *k: omnia* (sic) *autem substantia* (*ουσια* l. *θυσια*) *consumitur*; add *αρτος* p. *πιτσι* ε173 ε1250. — *ende alle offrande... soute*, add *και πιτσι θυσια αλισθησεται*: Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ε050 ε1337 f q Vg (exc *D*) **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 I<sup>η</sup> ε93 ε133 ε168\* ε014 ε1311 ε3015 ε1132 ε1206 ε247 sy<sup>s(c)</sup> sah boh arm (*omne*) georg (= arm); *πιτσι γαρ* l. *και πιτσι* (omitting *πιτσι... αλισθησεται*): Old-Lat (exc *fq*) δ5; *αυξλωθησεται* l. *αλισθησεται*<sup>2</sup> (cp. *k: consumitur*) δ6; l. *αλισθ.*<sup>1</sup>: ε050; *αλισγησεται*: ε014; *examinantur*: *g*; *examinabitur* Zach Wn, *δοκιμασθησεται* ε270 ε1285 ε345; sah: *they will refine*. — *met den soute*, add *sale*: *b q dff<sub>2</sub> g* Fuld *W corr vat\** Vg<sup>edd</sup> Old-Germ Gr<sup>pler</sup> Ambr; om *sale*: *a c aur gat* Vg<sup>codd</sup> plr Zach Wn Comm 302D δ6 ε376 ε167 ε413 ε121 etc ε1354 ε1442.

Mt. xviii. 10 add *dan*: SH<sup>ned</sup>.

29 *kindren*: SH<sup>ned</sup> for *pusillis*. — Ta<sup>ned</sup> has not the addition *των πιστευοντων επ επει* of Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr I 297 Didasc. Ap. 21 sy<sup>c</sup> sah *m b c ff<sub>1,2</sub> g<sub>1,2</sub> rr<sub>2</sub> L Q R\** *gat\*\* μ Dim Wurz* *ʃ δ5 ε17 corp oxon*.

30 *in den hemele*, om: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *I<sup>η</sup>* (exc ε346) ε368 ε1178 ε551 ε19 ε1226f ε1443 al sy<sup>s(p)</sup><sup>(6)</sup> sah<sup>exc 111, 118</sup> *eff<sub>1</sub> aur R\* gig μ Dim Wurz* *ʃ Clem Al* (Iren) Orig Aphr I 95 Eus Bas Chrys. — *altoes*, Old-Germ: *se allen zeitten = sy* ; om *semper*: *r<sub>2</sub> Ephr 165*; *∞ a. in coelis*: *m ε1260*; *∞ p. vident*: *eff<sub>1</sub> ε133 sah 2/3*.

31 Mt. xviii. 11 This verse is omitted by **H** (exc ε76 δ371) δ254\* ε183 ε1131 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226 ε257) pal (exc. Land, Anecdota) sy<sup>s</sup> georg<sup>2</sup> sah boh *eff<sub>1</sub>* Orig Eus Hil Hier.

32 add *te sukene* (Lk. xix. 10): SH<sup>ned</sup> ε94 ε226 ε1260 ε121 etc ε351 δ398 ε1353 ε1442f ε87 al sy<sup>p</sup><sup>19</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> c E\* (Σ\* om *salvare* also).

fol. 44<sup>r</sup>

A.100 C. 133

behoudene dat uerloren was || Doe brachte hi hir hirtoe ene Lk. 15, 3  
ghelikenesse eñ sprac aldus . / <sup>Mt. 18, 12</sup> <sup>Lk. 15, 4</sup> Dits also also en man die heft  
hondert schaep plegt te doene . gheuallet dat een vā din  
hondert schapen gheet buten wegs daert uerloren wer-  
dt wat dunkt v? en sal die man nit laten die andre  
a) in mg. math' lucas.

fol. 44<sup>r</sup>

save that which was lost. || Then he applied to this a / similitude and  
spoke thus: This is even as a man / is used to do who has a hundred  
sheep: if so be that one of those / hundred sheep strays from the  
way where it has become lost, / <sup>5</sup> what think ye? will not that man leave

fol. 44<sup>r</sup>

1 Ta<sup>ar</sup> inserts here Mc. x. 1—16, and goes on with Lk. xv. 1—4, Mt. xviii. 13  
(*amen dico v. a. cum invenerit*), Lk. xv. 5 (*et imponit eam in humeros s.*)  
6; Fuld with Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Lk. xv. 3, then Mt. xviii. 12 *quid vobis videtur...*  
(inserting *vel in deserto* from Lk. after *in montibus*) 13<sup>a</sup> only *et si contigerit*  
*ut inv. eam* and then Lk. xv. 5 (*imponit... gaudens*) 6. For harmonized  
uses of the passage cp. Ephrem, Overbeck 114 as quoted by Burkitt, Ev.  
da-Meph. II 120: <sup>Lk.</sup> who is there among you that hath beasts (*κλαυς*, cp.  
sy<sup>s</sup> in Joh. x. 3ff and Pep Harm 63<sup>11, 12</sup>) <sup>Mt.</sup> in the hill (country, *κιάλη*)  
and one sheep stray from him, doth he not leave the ninety and nine <sup>Lk.</sup> in  
the plain (*κιάλη*) <sup>Mt.</sup> and in the hill (*κιάλη*) and come and seek that  
which strayed <sup>Lk.</sup> until he find it... and what time he hath found it <sup>Mt.</sup> he  
rejoiceth over it more than those ninety and nine which did not stray; and  
Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde 26) 'Leave the ninety-nine upon the mountains and  
go seek that one which is gone astray (<sup>Mt.</sup>); and when thou hast found it,  
bear it on thy shoulders rejoicing (<sup>Lk.</sup>) because thou hast found that which  
is gone astray' (Mt., Ta<sup>ar</sup> Lk. xv. 6) and cp. also Iren. using in allusions  
*perdita* or *perierat* <sup>3/4</sup>.

Lk. xv. 3 brachte hirtoe for seide of SH<sup>ned</sup>. — ene = SH<sup>ned</sup>, rel. ταῦτην.

2 dits also also = SH<sup>ned</sup> (om dits).

3 Mt. xviii. 12 heft, add H<sup>ned</sup>: te huden. — add plegt te doene, S<sup>ned</sup> plechtich  
ware. — van din hondert schapen contra SH<sup>ned</sup> dien for εξ αυτων.

4 gheet buten wegs (= Mt. erraverit) daert uerloren werdt (= perierit for Lk.  
perdiderit cp. sy<sup>sc</sup>); in Mt. una perierit: Old-Hebr; in Lk. erraverit una  
l. perdiderit unam: b cf (unam) ff<sub>2</sub> l q Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>; una perierit l. perdiderit  
unam: sy<sup>sc</sup>.

5 wat dunkt v, ω from the beginning of the verse = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — sal laten ..  
ende contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld: laet.. ende, relinquit.. et, αφιέσθαι.. και 1. αφείσθαι;  
lat (exc q) δ5 (αφιέσθαι) ε050 ε286 Ferr with δ1 ε56 ε1016; in Lk. relinquet: e;  
dimittet: b (-eret) c ff<sub>2</sub> δ μ E E-P Q M-T B-F V. — add andre contra SH<sup>ned</sup>,  
cp. Pep Harm 63<sup>12, 14, 18, 21</sup> (pe schepehirde hab more joye of a beste þat  
he hab forlorn, when he it hab yfounde þan of an hundrefþ oper bestes.. ten  
opere pens.. alle hise oper sones.. oper rizth (sic).

fol. 44<sup>r</sup>

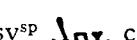
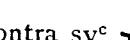
neghene eñ neghentech op den berghe ochte in der wus  
tinen daer si weiden . eñ sal gaen suken syn schaep dat v'  
doelt es? / Eñ gheuallet dat hi syn schaep weder vindt <sup>Mt. 18, 13a  
Lk. 15, 5</sup>  
hi nemet op sinen hals met vrouden eñ dreget thus /  
10 eñ alsoe hi thus comt so ver versament hi <sup>Lk. 15, 6</sup>  
sine vrint eñ sine gheburen eñ sprekt aldus . Syt  
blide met mi want ic hebbe vonden myn schaep dat

the other / ninety-nine upon the mountain or in the desert / where they  
graze, and go seek his sheep that is / gone astray? And if so be that he  
finds his sheep again, / he takes it upon his neck with joy and carries it  
10 home. / <sup>10</sup> And when he comes home he calls together / his friends and  
his neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with me, for I have found my

6 *op den berghe* sing: sy georg<sup>1</sup> Old-Germ.; *op den berghe ochte in der wustinen* combines Mt. and Lk. with Fuld Ephr (ɔ and et l. *vel*) *in montibus vel in* *deserto*, Ta<sup>ar</sup> using Lk. xv. 4 *in deserto* only with SH<sup>ned</sup>; in Mt. om επι τῷ ὄρῳ: δ2<sup>2</sup>; *in deserto* l. *in montibus*: E (Oxf. Vg. p. 115: "cf. corr uat qui Origenem de hac re laudat") Old-Hebr; in Lk. add *in montibus* a. *in deserto* (om *aut* or *et*): c ff<sub>2</sub> O; *in montibus* l. *in deserto*: l μ.

7 add *daer si weiden* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. For these graphic glosses (cp. ll. 9, 20<sup>inter l.</sup>) see Primitive Text p. 80; *verdoelt*, i.e. Ta<sup>ned</sup> does not add the further graphic touch of Cypr (634<sup>15, 16</sup>) *et lassam*. — *ende sal gaen suken*, fut. contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; in Mt. ζητεῖ l. ζητεῖ: ε δι ῥ₂ εο50 ε93 Ferr δ362 ε88; in Lk.: Η Μ-Τ Ο. — *gaen suken, vadit quaerit*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy georg (+et) (Mt. Lk.); in Mt. πορευθεῖς ζητεῖ, *vadit quaerere*: lat; Lk. *vadit et quaerit*: d (δ5 απελθων ζητεῖ) sah (114 *quaerens*); *vadit quaerere*: f; *vadit . . . quaerens* (qu. ω p. *perierat*): ε a sah<sup>114</sup>. — add *syn schaep* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. vs. 6. — *verdoelt*, πλαχωμενον (Mt.) = S<sup>ned</sup>; H<sup>ned</sup> *verloren*, απολωλος (Lk.); in Lk. πλαχωμενον l. απολωλος: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Old-Lat (exc ε a) capit D E-P Q R aur Par Lat 6<sup>4</sup>, cp. Ephr supra and 162<sup>ter</sup> in comm; also Didasc. Ap. vide supra; in Mt. απολωλος l. πλαχωμενον: Old-Hebr; Aphr I 333<sup>5, 7</sup>  . . . .

8 Mt. xviii. 13 *syn schaep* l. *auto*. — add *weder* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. l. 19, and fol. 45<sup>v</sup> l. 5, 25, Lk. xv. 9, 24, 32.

9 Lk. xv. 5 *nemet op* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for επιτιθησι (cp. sy<sup>sp</sup>  contra sy<sup>c</sup> ). — *hals*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *scouderen*. — *met vrouden, cum gaudio* l. *gaudens*: H<sup>ned</sup> μ; om: S<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> (having just used Mt. xviii. 13<sup>b</sup>) b ff<sub>2</sub> i l, ω a. *imponit*: sy<sup>p</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>, ω a. *in humeros*: Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>. — add *ende dreget thus* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, see Primitive Text p. 80.

11 Lk. xv. 6 *sine . . . sine*, add *suos<sup>1, 2</sup>*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah aeth e r (*suos<sup>1</sup>*) ε19 ε20 Q (*suos<sup>2</sup>*). — *sprekt aldus* SH (om *aldus*), om *αυτοις*: sy<sup>s</sup> ε70 Bas Meth.

fol. 44r

verloren was . / ouer waer seggic v dat alsogetlike . *Lk. 15, 7*  
meerre blischap sal syn in den hemele omme eenen si  
15 sundere die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen  
sunden dan van neghene eñ neghentech ghorechten  
die penitencien nin behoeuen / <sup>a</sup>want hen es nit met *Mt. 18, 14*  
ten wille <sup>b</sup> vs vader die in den hemele es . dat enech  
verloren blive van desen minsten . / Ochte <sup>c</sup> es en wyf die *Lk. 15, 8*  
20 heft tine dragmen gouds <sup>d</sup> eñ gheuallet dat si eene  
a) *inter l. math'* — b) *inter l. math'* — c) *inter l. lucas* — d) *inter l. terhande ghewichte*

---

sheep which / was lost. Verily I say unto you, that even so / there shall  
15 be greater joy in heaven over one / <sup>15</sup> sinner who with repentance con-  
verts himself from his / sins than over ninety-nine just persons / who  
need no repentance. For it is not with / the will of your Father who is in  
heaven that any / be lost of these least ones. Or there is a woman who /  
20 <sup>20</sup> has ten drachmas of gold <sup>a</sup>, and it happens that she / loses one drachma;  
a) *inter l. of equal weight*

---

13 Ta<sup>ned</sup> uses Lk. xv. 7 only, not Mt. xviii. 13<sup>b</sup> exc add *amen* in Lk. from Mt.;  
add Mt. xviii. 13 p. Lk. xv. 7: ε337; add in Lk. xv. 7 p. οτι (from Mt.)  
χαιρει επ αυτω μαλλον: ε1222 ε207 ε192f sy<sup>h</sup>.

14 Lk. xv. 7 add *meerre a. blischap*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> Pep Harm 63<sup>10, 12, 15</sup>;  
add a *quam*: sy<sup>c</sup> Aphr I 333.

15 For the paraphrase *die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen sunden* cp.  
*agente poenit. l. habente poen.*: Old-Lat (exc *b qff<sub>2</sub> i*) *EE-PRM-T* al.

17 Mt. xviii. 14 *want, enim l. sic*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Aphr I 353<sup>4</sup>. — *metten wille* for *voluntas* = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — om εμπροσθεν: δ2 ε1260 ε1435 (sy<sup>sc</sup>) georg boh Orig Old-  
Hebr. — *vs, υμων* = S<sup>ned</sup>; H<sup>ned</sup> *hoers, eorum*; μου l. υμων: sy<sup>s</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> (contra sy<sup>h mg</sup>)  
pal arm georg aeth sah boh δ1 δ48 ε050f ε337 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε121 ε1222f I<sup>π</sup>  
(exc ε17) ε207f ε1386 ε1443 ε86 ε88 al. r<sub>2</sub> R<sup>sax</sup> Orig; ημων: δ5\* (contra d) Z\*  
Chrys. — add ad fin. vs. in Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *qui erraverunt et quaerit eis poenitentiam*.  
This is certainly Diat. for cp. Aphr. I 353 where to Mt. xviii. 14 is added  
~~κτισαντι ααι ταυτα αλιγα.~~

19 *van desen minsten*; H<sup>ned</sup>: *van den menschen*; Zach Wn i. l.: *de discipulis istis*.  
Lk. xv. 8 *ochte*; H<sup>ned</sup>: *ende* with Ta<sup>ar</sup>; om ε337. — *es en wyf* for *quae mulier*,  
add *est*: r ε1098 al. — *die heft, qui habet* for *habens*: sy.

20 *dragmen gouds*, cp. Wycl. i. l. *besauntis contra Tynd. grotes or Geneva*  
*A. V. pieces of silver*; SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ *penninge*, cp. e: *denarios.*; note interl.  
characteristic gloss, *terhande ghewichte*. — *eene dragme*; om *drachmam, δραχμην*  
Old-Lat E δ5 ε207 with sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr I 25 sah boh a Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> adding  
*ex illis p. unam*.

fol. 44<sup>r</sup>

dragme verlist wat dunkt v en sal si nit onsteken  
en lich eñ sal omme werpen al dat in hus es eñ  
sal met ernste suken ouer al die dragme die si v'  
loren heft totin male dat sise weder windt? / eñ al *Lk. 15, 9*  
25 se sise vonden heft so uersament si hare vrindin  
nen eñ hare gheburinnen eñ sprekt aldus west  
blide met mi want ic hebbe weder vonden mine  
dragme die verloren was / also ghelike seggic v dat *Lk 15, 10*  
blischap es onder dingle gods in den hemele omme

A. 101

what think ye? will she not kindle / a light and upset all that is in the  
house, and / earnestly seek everywhere for that drachma that she / has lost,  
25 until she has found it again? And when / <sup>25</sup> she has found it, she calls  
together her women friends / and neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with  
me, for I have found again my / drachma which was lost. Even so I say  
unto you, that / there is joy among the angels of God in heaven over /

21 add *wat dunkt v* (cp. fol. 44<sup>r</sup> l. 5. Mt. xviii. 12) = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *sal.. onsteken*  
(contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), *accendet l. accedit: c ff<sub>2</sub> l M-T*.

22 *sal.. omme werpen* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): *evertet l. evertit: b q ff<sub>2</sub> i fl E M-T Y.* —  
*omme werpen al dat in hus es* (cp. *in tota domo sua l. domum*: Aug.); add *suam*  
*p. domum: ff<sub>2</sub> Q* sah Ambr.); SH<sup>ned</sup>: *keert al dat omme dat*, i.e. *evertit* with  
Fuld Vg<sup>codd</sup>; Oxf. Vg p. 417 *conjicit evertit cum corr vat Z C*, also Zach  
Lugd contra Wn; Old-Lat. *scopis munda(bi)t* (om *scopis: e d*) cp. Mt. xii. 44.

23 *sal.. suken, quaeret l. quaerit: Fuld gat E M-T V.* — add *ouer al die*  
*dragme die si verloren heft* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*penninc, om ouer al*): Aphr I 25<sup>9</sup> (add  
*suam, om diligenter*); add *eam* only: sy.

24 *sise i. e. add eam p. inveniat: sy sy<sup>h</sup> e r Vg<sup>ss</sup>.* — add *weder, om SH<sup>ned</sup>* cp.  
vss. 4, 5, 9, 24, 32.

25 Lk. xv. 9 *sise, add eam: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy a c.* — add *hare.. hare, suas.. suas: SH<sup>ned</sup>*  
*Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy* (contra *sy<sup>h</sup>*) sah Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> (*sus<sup>1</sup>*).

27 add *mine, meam: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm aeth sah f E Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>*.

28 *die verloren was, quae perierat l. quam perdidera: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy* (contra Aphr I.  
25); om: *b i.*

29 Lk. xv. 10 *es* (contra *sal syn l. 14*): SH<sup>ned</sup>; *εσται l. γινεται: lat δ5 Ferr* (exc  
*ε1211) ε207* boh<sup>B</sup> arm. — *onder* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *coram, ενωπιον; in conspectu: e d*  
Cypr; om *b*. — add *in den hemele* (cp. vs. 7): SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *a. coram: Fuld Zach*  
*Ferr 1<sup>7</sup> δ371 ε1353; cp. Aphr I. 353<sup>3</sup>, quoting vs. 7 but combining it*  
with 10; cp. om *dei* Zach Wn. — In S<sup>ned</sup>: *meerre vreugde*, cp. ad fin vs.  
add *quam super xcix iustis etc.: Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> ε1279, and cp. the fact that this*  
*verse is made a separate section, and appears in Canon V instead of X.*

fol. 44<sup>r</sup>

30 enen sundere die met penitentien werdt van sinen  
 sunden bekirt . / Dit confirmerde hi noch met ere *Lk. 15, 11*  
 andre ghelikenesse eñ sprak aldus . LUCAS

fol. 44<sup>v</sup>

|| Een man was die hadde tuee kinder . / eñ quam die *Lk. 15, 12*  
 yongre sone toten uader eñ seide aldus . uader ghef  
 mi myn deel goeds dat mi behorende es eñ de vader  
 dede also eñ deilet die ghebruderen har goet / eñ onlange *Lk. 15, 13*

5 dar na so nam die yongre sone eñ samende al dat hi

30 <sup>30</sup> one sinner who with repentance is converted from his / sins. He confirmed this with yet / another similitude, and spoke thus: /

fol. 44<sup>v</sup>

|| There was a man who had two children; and the / younger son came to the father and said thus: Father, give / me my portion of the property, that belongs to me. And the father / did so and divided the brothers' property. And not long / <sup>5</sup> thereafter the younger son took and gathered

30 enen = S<sup>ned</sup>; H<sup>ned</sup> den, om uno: b q r i.

31,32 Lk. xv. 11 noch met ere andre ghelikenesse, SH<sup>ned</sup>: noch een gel., add et iterum: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> r; add illis: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy; add iesus: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> q r; add aliam parabolam: Ta<sup>ar</sup>; Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>: wann er seit ir oder in ein gleichsam (Tepl. underlining ir ... gleichsam).

fol. 44<sup>v</sup>

1 een man was die hadde, SH<sup>ned</sup>; Old-French xiii: uns hom estoit qui avoit for homo quidam habuit.

Lk. xv. 12 quam . . ende seide for dixit (SH<sup>ned</sup> sprac).

2 die yongre sone, add sone: sy<sup>p</sup> (add his); SH<sup>ned</sup> die jongste van hem. — om ex illis: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal Old-Lat (exc q) ε1444 ε1493 Old-French. — toten; SH<sup>ned</sup> te sinen, add ωντων: sy<sup>s</sup> sah ε1444 Old-French; illi l. patri: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c p</sup> Old-Lat (exc e q; e omits). — uader; add mi p. pater: sy<sup>c p</sup> sah; om pater: sy<sup>s</sup> δ2\* D.

3 myn, add meam p. portionem: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal sah Old-Fr. — goeds for substantiae, ουτικς; e: patrimonii, cp. sy<sup>c</sup> aeth inheritance. — dat mi behorende es, add μει p. επιβαλλον: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal sah arm lat δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε1222 Old-Fr. Old-Germ; Bible Hist. de mon avoir; add tuae p. substantiae: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal sy<sup>h\*</sup>; d: tanget l. tangit; E-P R O: continget. — de vader . . ende l. hi of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.

4 die ghebruderen contra illis of SH<sup>ned</sup> (hem) rell; a ses enfans: Bible Hist.; illi l. illis: pal<sup>a c</sup> Old-Germ (im; F: in). -- har (=?) add suam: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal sy<sup>h</sup> sah e Old-French; add all a. his property: sy<sup>c</sup>.

Lk. xv. 13 onlange darna for μετ ον πολλας ημερας, cp. Zach 305D (Bede) non longo tempore post . . profectus est longe.

5 nam . . ende samende = SH<sup>ned</sup>; for this Syriac idiom, here in *Mnl* only, see Further Study, p. 49. — al dat hi hadde for απωντα, add quae se contigit: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>; omnem substantiam suam pal; tout son avoir Old-Fr.

fol. 44<sup>v</sup>

hadde eñ streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande in  
en ander lant aldaer so yagde hi ouer syn deel goeds  
in ouertollegheden eñ met quadens wiuen / eñ also <sup>Lk. 15, 14</sup>  
al syn goet ouer was so quam en groet dire  
tyt in dat lant eñ deghene begonste breke

---

all that he / had, and went away far from his country into / another  
country: there he squandered his portion of the property / in luxuries and  
with bad women. And when / all his property was gone, a great dearth  
came / <sup>10</sup> in that land; and he began to be in want. / Then he went and

---

6 *streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande*; S<sup>ned</sup> *streec wech in een verre lantschap*;  
but H<sup>ned</sup>: *ghinck veere in een vreemt land*, cp. Old-Germ: *er gieng fremdliche in ein ferre gegen*, om. *fremdliche*<sup>edd post</sup>. For *ut sinen lande* cp.  
butenslands ch. 98, Lk. iv. 26 supra fol. 30<sup>v</sup> l. 23, and Zach 306 A (Ambr.  
Bede) *quicunque recedit a patre, exsul patriae et civis mundi factus*; Old-  
French *si s'en ala hors du pays molt loing*.

7 om *ende a. aldaer contra* SH<sup>ned</sup>: *sah* (om *ibi p. dissipavit*). — add *deel contra*  
SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *yagde .. ouer* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *verterde*) cp. sy<sup>sc</sup>: *living prodigally*, ~~dr. *kwis*~~. —

8 *in ouertollegheden ende met quadens wiuen*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *in onkuschen levene*, Old-  
Germ *unkeuschlich*. N.B. here the unusual uniformity of Old-Lat in spite of  
*azwtwɔs*: *vivendo* (*e a d* Iren *vivens*) *luxuriose*. — add *met quadens wiuen* (cp.  
SH<sup>ned</sup> *in onkuschen levene*), add *cum meretricibus* (cp. vs. 30): sy<sup>sc</sup> (*he scat-  
tered his property in foods which are not fitting because he was living waste-  
fully with harlots*, om *in foods ... fitting*: sy<sup>c</sup>) Old-French xiii (not Bible  
Hist.) *en vivant luxurieusement o les foles* (om 398) *femes* cp. Iren IV. xxxvi.  
7 *et per parabolam duorum filiorum quorum minor luxuriose consumpsit sub-  
stantiam vivens cum fornicariis* (Sanday and Turner, Nov. Test. Iren., p. 67  
refer *cum fornicariis* to vs. 30. It is remarkable that this easy and likely  
addition in vs. 13 does not occur elsewhere in Latin).

9 Lk. xv. 14 *al syn goet* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *syn goet*, cp. Ephr. 163 *et cum dissipasset  
filius iunior bona sua*, the only quotation from the parable, add *that he had*:  
sy (not pal). — *quam* for *εγενετο*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *wart*, sy ~~kwam~~. — *groet* for *ισχυρα* =  
SH<sup>ned</sup>; *magna l. valida*: *dr* sy<sup>p</sup> *sah* Old-French contra Old-Germ<sup>codd edd pri</sup>  
*starcker*; add *μεγαλε*: ε448, om *valida*: sy<sup>s</sup> *b ff<sub>2</sub> i l.*

10 *breke te hebbene*, add *ende arem te sine*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *victum p. egere*: *e*  
(*indigere*) *b*; om *et ipse coepit egere*: sy<sup>c</sup>; *there was a great famine and a  
scarcity*: *aeth*.

fol. 44<sup>v</sup>

te hebbene . / Doe ghinc hi eñ dede hem an enen der Lk. 15, 15  
portren uan din lande eñ deghene senddene in syn  
dorp eñ beual hem te huedene sine suyn . / al daer had Lk. 15, 16  
de hi so groten honger dat hi begherde sinen buc te  
15 uulne van din semelen daer die suyn af aten eñ  
hem en mochter nit af werden . want men ghafer  
hem nit . / Doe quam hi weder in hem seluen eñ sprac Lk. 15, 17

---

joined himself to one of the / citizens of that country; and he sent him to his / farm, and ordered him to keep his swine. There / he was so 15 hungry that he longed to fill his belly / 15 with the husks on which the swine fed; and / he got nothing of these, for they gave / him nothing

---

11 Lk. xv. 15 dede hem, SH<sup>ned</sup> hilt hem for adhaesit; iunxit se: l; adi. se: q; coni. se: a; adplicuit se: b e; add ibi: d contra δ5, see Rendel Harris, Study Cod. Bezae p. 62, but ibi is a characteristic addition in Old-Lat. Harmony.

12 deghene, SH<sup>ned</sup> die, add is: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> e b q l μ D; hic: c; ille: ff<sub>2</sub> i; qui: a; add ο πολιτης: ε77 ε1020 ε1341 ε1317.

13 dorp = SH<sup>ned</sup>, lat. villam exc. agro suo: e (but villa for agro in vs. 25) a, agros D, αγροι 1. -ους: lat (exc D) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy ε1216 ε192ff I<sup>ta</sup> pal; om αυτου p. αγροι, -ους: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal boh δ5 ε351 A<sup>19</sup> (34 Scr.) Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> contra Ta<sup>ned</sup>. — add ende beual hem contra SH<sup>ned</sup> dat hi. — te huedene = H<sup>ned</sup>; S<sup>ned</sup>: voedde for pasceret; Bible Hist.: garder et paistre; Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> edd pri waident, edd post hütte(t).

Lk. xv. 16 add aldaer, cp. d add ibi vs. 15.

14.15 add haddi hi.. honger dat (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), cp. Bible Hist. et li chetis par grant famine. — sinen buc te uulne; Ta<sup>ned</sup> has the ordinary reading; sy<sup>c</sup> eat only; e contra χορτασθηκαι 1. γεμισκαι την κοιλικην αυτου: H (exc δ6 ε76f boh) δ254 ε183 Ferr δ5 ε22 ε192ff ε1353 ε1416 pal aeth e df; saturare 1. implere: a Old-Germ; cp. implere ventrem 1. saturari in Lk. xvi. 21: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr I 903 sy<sup>(c)</sup> boh arm<sup>pler</sup>. For further interaction between xv. 16 and xvi. 21 cp. in latter add et nemo dabat ei: Ferr ε1279 pal<sup>a</sup> l; om in xv. 16: I<sup>ta</sup>. — din, SH<sup>ned</sup> den; add illis: sy<sup>c</sup>. — semelen, SH<sup>ned</sup> clien for siliquis; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> (add κελην) sy<sup>p</sup> pal κελην; sy<sup>s</sup> κελην; Old-French de ce que (cod 398 des racines que), Bible Hist. de la viande que.

16 add ende hem en mochter nit af werden. — want, SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: ende, et. — men — nit; SH<sup>ned</sup> niemene; cp. add τις p. οὐδεις: δ505.

17 Lk. xv. 17 doe = SH<sup>ned</sup>; autem: rell; om sy<sup>s</sup>. — quam.. ende for participle = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — quam weder: reversus: lat<sup>pler</sup>; SH<sup>ned</sup> kerde, ? conversus: e a b D Q Old-Germ (kirt wider), Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal κερδη, sy<sup>rell</sup> κερδη, d δ: veniens; sah: but he reasoned with himself. — sprac add tote hem seluen: SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. sah supra.

fol. 44<sup>v</sup>

tote hem seluen al dus hoe menech ghemidt knecht  
heft plantoit van brode in myns vader hus eñ ic  
20 sterue hir van hongre? / Ic sal op staen eñ sal gaen te *Lk. 15, 18*  
minen vader eñ sal hem seggen vader ic hebbe mes  
daen vor gode eñ iegen di / eñ in ben dis nit wert *Lk. 15, 19*  
dat ic heete dyn sone mar doch mi ghelyc enen vā  
dinen ghemidden knechten. / Doe ston hi op eñ ghinc *Lk. 15, 20*  
25 te sinen vader wert. Eñ alsen die vader van ver  
ren comen sach so ontfarmde hem syns eñ ghinc ie

thereof. Then he came back to himself and spoke / to himself thus:  
How many a hired servant / has plenty of bread in my father's house,  
20 and I / <sup>20</sup> perish here with hunger. I will arise and will go to / my  
father, and will say to him: Father, I have / sinned before God and  
against thee; and I am not worthy / to be called thy son; but make me  
25 as one of / thy hired servants. Then he arose and went / <sup>25</sup> towards his  
father. And when the father from afar, / saw him come, he had compassion

19 *in myns vader hus* l. *myns uaders* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *in domo*: Hier Aug *W*  
Vg<sup>edd</sup> *gig* Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (,בָּתְּרָה בָּתָּרָה not as in pal *בָּתְּרָה בָּתָּרָה*; accordingly sy  
more literally = *chez mon père*, cp. Ps. Chrys. παρα τω πατρι μου and  
*Lk. ii. 49 εν τοις του πατρος μου*) arm pal Old-French Wycl Miss Cisterc 1529.

22 *Lk. xv. 18 vor gode*: Old-French xiii (= vs. 21) contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *in den hemel*  
*ende vor di*; cp. Zach 307 A (Bede) *coram deo peccat qui etiam malum facere*  
*cogitat*; but *peccavi ante coelum* in text (bis), also in Comm. infra 307 C,  
*Lk. xv. 19 add ende*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *uxi*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy Vg (exc *D E Q*) ε1016 boh *K<sup>x</sup>*  
*K<sup>r</sup>* om Old-Lat Gk<sup>rell</sup>. — om *iam* (= vs. 21 q. v.): sah<sup>2</sup> boh<sup>2</sup> Old-French xiii,  
23 add *mar*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-French xiii Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> *b* sah f<sup>1</sup> boh<sup>5</sup> (αλλα). — *doch*  
*mi, fac mihi contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell mac mi, fac me.*

24 *Lk. xv. 20 doe*: Old-French, om Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>; *ende*: SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. — *ston hi op*  
*ende, et surrexit et for surgens*: *e* sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> cp. *gat*: *et surgens et*. — *ghinc*  
*te.. wert, abiit ad: efl ε1353 (ivit) l. venit*: SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.

25 *ende alsen.. van verren comen sach contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: cum adhuc longe esset*  
*vidit*; cp. Old-French *son père le vit venir*; and cp. Mc. xii. 7 add θεσταμενοι  
*αυτον ερχομενον: ε050f ε93f ε1337 Ferr ε1279 ε351 δ30 al sy<sup>h</sup> arm georg, Ephr*  
*192; cp. also Mt. xiv. 30 ventum validum add venientem: Zach (Lugd) 248A*  
*(not Fuld) Ta<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm.*

26 *ontfarmde hem*; *d: misertus est, e: contristatus est contra lat rell* (om *ff<sub>2</sub>*)  
*misericordia motus est for εσπλαγχυσθη*. — add *syns*, *επ αυτω*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal  
*sah* (contra boh) Old-Germ Old-French. — *ende ghinc.. ende, et cucurrit*  
*et l. accurrens (lat<sup>pler</sup>): e sy (om et<sup>2</sup>) Ta<sup>ar</sup> copt Old-French Old-Germ. — iegen*  
*hem* (Gk δραμων only, *d: currens*), *occurrens*: (δ) *D E E-P B M-T gat aur μ Dim*  
*Zach Wn Comm 307 B Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> (add *im entgegent*), προσδραμων: ε1279.*

fol. 44<sup>v</sup>

gen hem en namene om sinen hals en kusdene vor  
sinen mont / Doe sprac die sone toten vader vader *Lk. 15, 21*  
ic hebbe mesdaen vor gode en iegen di en in ben  
30 nit wert dis dat ic heete dyn sone / Doe sprac *Lk. 15, 22*  
die vader tote sinen knechten ghaet vollec en ha  
elt hem en niwe cleet en cleedttene dar mede en  
fol. 45<sup>r</sup>  
gheft hem en vingerlen in sinen uinger en schoen

---

of him and went / towards him, and embraced him and kissed him on /  
his mouth. Then the son spoke to the father: Father, / I have sinned  
30 before God and against thee; and I am / <sup>30</sup> not worthy to be called thy  
son. Then / the father spoke to his servants: Go at once and fetch / him  
a new robe and clothe him therewith; and /

fol. 45<sup>r</sup>

give him a ring on his finger, and shoes / on his feet; and fetch a fat calf

---

27 *namene om*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *viel hem om*, for *cecidit*, cp. *e: superiecit se; a d* Hier  
ad Dam: *incubuit*. — add *vor sinen mont*, cp. ch. 186, Lk. vii. 45; ch. 224,  
Mt. xxvi. 49 and Primitive Text p. 80.

28 Lk. xv. 21 *doe*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-French; *autem*: Old-Lat, *dixitque*: Vg. — *toten*  
*vader, patri contra te hem, ei* SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell*.

29 *gode* l. *hemel* (= vs. 18) (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): Old-French xiii. — add *ende, και*  
a. *κυκετι*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup> ε014 ε76f **K** contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5 I" ε1091 ε1260 δ4 ε178 ε1386  
sy<sup>s</sup> pal lat. — om *iam* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; *οὐκ* l. *κυκετι*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ε1353 A<sup>13</sup> i μ sah<sup>85</sup> boh<sup>L</sup>.

30 Lk. xv. 22 *doe*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-French; om δε: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> sah boh.

31 add *ghaet.. ende*: S<sup>ned</sup> (om H<sup>ned</sup>). — add *vollec, ταχυ* with **H** (exc ε014  
δ6 ε76) δ5 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε207 ε1353 A<sup>3</sup> lat sy<sup>sc</sup> sy<sup>h\*</sup>, om Ta<sup>ar</sup> **K**. —  
*haelt* for *proferte* (*bringt*: SH<sup>ned</sup>), εξενεγκετε, cp. sy ~~απεκτη~~.

32 add *hem, illi*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Aug Old-Germ; S<sup>ned</sup> add *hare* cp. add *mihi: b.* — *niwe*,  
for *primam* (SH<sup>ned</sup> conflates: *eerste niewe*); Bibl. Hist. *une nueve* contra Old-  
Fr. xiii *la plus chière*, sah εθανούc, καλην (as in Lk. viii. 8, 15).

fol. 45<sup>r</sup>

1 add *hem* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *αυτω*: ε014 ε1386 Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup> Old-French; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy  
have ~~απεκτη~~, sy<sup>h</sup> pal ~~απεκτη~~ but not adding ~~απλη~~. — *uinger*: sah 114 aeth  
Bibl. Hist.; SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell hant*. — Ta<sup>ned</sup> has not the reading *shoe him with*  
*shoes of sy*, or *and put him on shoes on his feet of Ta<sup>ar</sup>*, for *et calciamenta*  
*in pedes*.

fol. 45<sup>r</sup>

ane sine uoeten / eñ haelt en uet kalf dat ghemestt *Lk. 15, 23*  
si eñ slaedt eñ laett ons eten eñ blide syn / want *Lk. 15, 24*  
myn sone was doet eñ hys leuende worden hi was  
5 verloren eñ hys weder vonden. / Al die wile was *Lk. 15, 25*  
syn houdste sone in den akker eñ alsoe hi thuswert  
ghinc eñ hus nakde so hoerde hi de synphonie eñ

that has been fattened, / and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; for /  
5 my son was dead and has come alive; he was / lost and is found again.  
All the while / his eldest son was in the field; and when he went home /  
and approached the house, he heard the music and / the dance; and he

2 add *sine* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *αυτον* p. ποδας: Old-Lat (exc *e om et calc. in ped.*)  
aur *B O Vg<sup>edd</sup>* sah boh δ5 ε168 Ferr ε121 etc ε192ff ε1246 ε87 A<sup>3</sup> pal Old-  
Germ<sup>codd</sup> Old-French.

*Lk. xv. 23* *en* with SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ Bibl. Hist. Wycl contra (Gk τοι) *illum*:  
Old-Lat (exc *d*) *sy<sup>sc</sup>*, also in vs. 31 and cp. vs. 22 *illam stolam: b c ff, il q*  
where Ta<sup>ned</sup> has *en*.

3 *slaedt*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *doedt, occidite*, with lat (exc *e*) Old-French *sy al al*, *e: laniate*,  
Gk. θυσατε: *sy<sup>h</sup>* pal. — *laett ons eten ende, manducemus et l. manducantes*:  
lat (exc *e f*) δ5 sah; *ut mand. et: Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal<sup>c</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>*. — *blide syn* for  
ευΦρανθωμεν = SH<sup>ned</sup> (vroileic) contra lat (exc *e r*) *epulemur*; *e: iucundemur*;  
*r: laetemur*, *sy: θεασθαι*, be merry; cp. Bible Hist.: *mangerons à joie*, Old-  
French xiii: *menjons et fesons feste*.

4 *Lk. xv. 24* *om dese, ουτος* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): sah 114 *E*; *om* in vs. 30 Ta<sup>ned</sup>, in  
vs. 32 L<sup>ned</sup> q. v., *ουτος* p. μου: δ2 sah Ferr (exc ε1211) ε129 ε71 ε329 ε1353  
ε1246 al<sup>2</sup>. — *hys leuende worden*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>; add *wider*: Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>  
Old-French: *revescus*, lat *revixit*; εξησεν l. ανεγησεν: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *sy* (contra *sy<sup>h</sup>* add  
*σαδι*) Aphr I. 331 sah boh δ5 ε376; pal add *κατα*, *ecce*.

5 add *weder a. vonden* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) = vs. 6, 9, 32, Old-French xiii: *retrouvé*,  
add *or to retrouvé*, add *modo, apti: d* δ5. — *om et coeperunt epulari* (contra  
SH<sup>ned</sup>): ε1178 ε1043; SH<sup>ned</sup>: *ende si begonden alle tetene, etene* for *epulari* and  
add *alle* = Old-French xiii Wycl.

7 *Lk. xv. 25* *de synphonie ende den dans*; S<sup>ned</sup>: *simphoniam et chorum* with gloss:  
*dat es soete sanc van instrumenten ende soete sanc van menschen*; H<sup>ned</sup> gloss  
only: *hoerden hi sueten sanc van menschen ende sueten sanc van sydenspoel*,  
i. e. *chorum et symphoniam* with *sy* Old-Germ Old-French; *sy<sup>sc</sup> λο*  
*κωνγα τις*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> *sy<sup>p</sup> a voice of singing of many*; copt. translit.;  
Old-Germ *den don und die stymme*; Bible Hist.: *les festes et les caroles et les*  
*estrumentes*; Old-French xiii: *le cor et la symphonie*; Wycl: *a symfonie and*  
*a croude*. No other version besides L<sup>ned</sup> has *dancing*, exc *sy<sup>h</sup>*, till Tynd. For  
the influence of the ecclesiastical use of *chorus* cp. Zach 308 D. Is Tatian's  
ascetism responsible for the Syriac version? At any rate H<sup>ned</sup> (S<sup>ned</sup>) here  
seem to represent the Old-Lat Diat. better than L<sup>ned</sup>.

fol. 45<sup>r</sup>

den dans / eñ hi rip enen van den knechten eñ vrag *Lk. 15, 26*  
de wat dat bedidde / eñ deghene antwerdde hem aldus *Lk. 15, 27*  
10 dyn bruder es comen eñ dyn vader heft don slaen  
en uet ghemesstt kalf eñ es blide om dat hi ghe  
sont comen es . / Doe dit deghene hoerde so hadt hem *Lk. 15, 28*  
onwert eñ en woude ni hus nit comen . Doe ghinc  
de vader te hem dar buten eñ bat hem dat hi in qua  
15 me . / Eñ deghene antwerdde sinen vader aldus *Ic heb Lk. 15, 29*

called one of the servants and asked / what that meant. And he answered  
10 him thus: | <sup>10</sup> Thy brother is come, and thy father has had / a fatted calf  
killed, and is merry because he is / come back sound. When he heard this,  
he was / angry and would not come into the house. Then / the father  
15 went to him outside, and begged him to come in. / <sup>15</sup> And he answered

8 Lk. xv. 26 *knechten*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ, cum lat *servis* (exc *e a d*: *pueris*), Gk. *παιδῶν*; Old-French: *sergeans*.

9 *wat dat bedidde*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *wat dat ware* with lat *quid haec (Ta<sup>ned</sup> hoc) essent*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup>: *what is this*; sy<sup>c</sup> aeth: *what is this sound of singing (om of s. aeth)* *I hear*; *τι θελει τοῦτο ειναι*: δ5 42<sup>ev</sup>; *τοῦτο l. ταυτα*: δ5 δ6 ε1091 ε1260 ε72 ε1246 ε1353f al f Ta<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> arm aeth; om *haec*: *eff<sub>2</sub>*.

Lk. xv. 27 *ende, et l. autem*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> arm aeth om sy<sup>sp</sup> boh<sup>L</sup>. — *antwerdde* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, rell *dixit*. — *hem*; om *hem*: SH<sup>ned</sup> δ5.

10 *don slaen*, SH<sup>ned</sup>: *heeft gedoot*.

11 *uet ghemesstt*; see l. 2. — add *ende es blide*, cp. Old-French xiii (899) *por la joie qu'il a de ce qu'*; Bible Hist.: *de joie qu'*, cp. Mt. xiii. 44.

12 *comen es* for *αυτον απελαχθει*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *hine.. heift ontvaen*.

Lk. xv. 28 add characteristic gloss: *doe dit deghene hoerde*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *mar doe..*; om δε: arm boh; et l. *autem* or *at*: sy aeth Zach Wn. — *hadt hem onwert*: *indignatus est* lat (exc *e a d*: *iratus est*).

13 *ni* (= *in*) *hus l. in* of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell; add *en la maison de son père*: Bible Hist. — *doe*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *daromme*: *ovv l. δε<sup>2</sup>*: Vg (exc *M-T*) ε014 δ6 ε76 **K** contra **H** rell δ5 *I<sup>7</sup>* ε129 ε207 δ4 ε22 ε1353 ε1443 A<sup>3</sup> pal; *et*: sy arm aeth. — *ghinc.. ende bat* for participle *εξελθων*: sy *e* (*exivit et*) *E* (*egressus est* om *et*).

14 add *te hem* (om SH<sup>ned</sup>): *sah f<sup>1</sup>, à son fils*: Bible Hist. — *bat hem dat hi in quame*, add *dat hi in quame*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Bible Hist. (not xiii) Spanish Zach 309 A Comm; SH<sup>ned</sup> *begon hem te biddene* = *coepit rogare* lat (exc *e d*) Old-French Old-Germ; δ5: *ηρξατο αυτον* (om *παρκαλειν*); *e d*: *rogabat eum*.

15 Lk. xv. 29 *ende, et l. at*: SH<sup>ned</sup> aeth; om *et*: sy<sup>sc</sup> aeth boh<sup>M</sup>. — *antwerdde* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *antwerdde ende seide*; om *respondens*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup>. — add *sinen, αυτον p. πατρι*: SH<sup>ned</sup> lat sy pal δ1 ε76 (*αυτω*) ε376 sah boh δ5 Ferr *I<sup>7</sup>* δ4 ε1206 ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1416 ε1493 ε1126 ε87. — om *ιδου*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> A<sup>3</sup> Bible Hist. contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. — om *tibi p. servio contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.

fol. 45<sup>r</sup>

be dos menech yar ghedint eñ in dede noit iegen  
dyn ghebot eñ dune ghafs mi noit een huken dat  
ic hadde gheten met minen urinden . / mar also dyn <sup>Lk. 15, 30</sup>  
sone die met quadren wiuen syn goet ouer heft  
20 gheyagt weder quam so ghafstu hem en ghemestt  
kalf / Eñ die vader antwerdde weder aldus . Sone <sup>Lk. 15, 31</sup>  
du best algedads met mi eñ al dat ic hebbe dats  
dyn . / mar nu moste wi eten eñ blide syn . want dyn <sup>Lk. 15, 32</sup>  
bruder die was doet . eñ hi es leuende worden . hi  
25 was verloren eñ hi es weder vonden . LUCAS . MATH .

---

his father thus: I have / served thus many a year, and I never acted  
against / thy command: and thou never gavest me a kid that / I might  
have eaten with my friends: but when thy / son, who has squandered his  
20 property with bad women, / <sup>20</sup> came back, thou gavest him a fatted /  
calf. And the father answered thus: [My] son, / thou art continually with  
me, and all that I have is / thine. But now we must eat and be merry:  
25 for thy / brother was dead and he has become alive; he / <sup>25</sup> was lost and is

---

17 *een*, cp. add ~~τις~~: *sy<sup>sc</sup>*; Bible Hist. *une seule*.

18 *hadde gheten* for *epularer*: Old-French Wycl; *d δ5* here only *prandeam*,  
*αριστησω*.

Lk. xv. 30 *dyn*, om *dese* as in vss. 24, 32. SH<sup>ned</sup> om here only.

19 *syn goet* (SH<sup>ned</sup> add *al*): lat (exc *c ff<sub>2</sub> i q E Q μ*: *tuam l. suam*); *tout le sien*:  
Bible Hist.; *omnia only*: *d δ5*; *omnia tua*: *e*; Fuld capit, Zach Lugd capit:  
*patris*; *b* Zach Wn capit <sup>1/2</sup> om *suam*.

20 add *weder*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *ghafstu* (cp. vs. 29<sup>b</sup>) contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell hebst du gedood*,  
*e*: *laniasti*, *r*: *immolasti*.

21 Lk. xv. 31 *ende*, *et l. autem* or *at*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *ʃ*; om: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy* Bible Hist. — *die*  
*vader*, add *πατηρ*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>* (add *αυτον*) Ferr Bible Hist.; lat: *ipse (ille:*  
*ed f* Wn. — *antwerdde weder* for *ειπεν*: SH<sup>ned</sup> (om *weder*).

23 Lk. xv. 32 add *nu*: SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *moste, oportebat* contra *oportet, δει* of Old-Lat  
(exc *e* (om) *a d*) Hil *E T* Bible Hist. Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> post Missale Cist *ε156* sah;  
*δει l. δε: δ1505 ε1386 ε88 ε94*. — add *wi, nos*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *sy<sup>p</sup> a b ff<sub>2</sub> i* sah boh; add  
*te*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup>* (contra *sy<sup>s</sup>* Ephr 163) *pal<sup>b</sup> l r r<sub>2</sub> gat F O X μ Dim* Miss Cist  
*ε1353 ε1279 (l. δε)*. — *dyn*, om *dese* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *hic: c l i q gat E* (om  
also *mortuus*) Miss Cist Ephr 163.

24 *hi<sup>2</sup>* om *και a. απολωλος*: SH<sup>ned</sup> lat *δ2 δ3 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε337 I<sup>η</sup>* Ferr *ε1091 ε1098*  
*ε121* etc. *ε77 ε371 ε1353 A<sup>3</sup>* contra *Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr sy pal aeth copt Gk<sup>rell</sup>*.

fol. 45

C. 136 || Na desen warden so sprac ihc noch voert eñ seide  
F. 99 A. 104 aldus . Siet vor v seluen . / gheuallet dat din bru <sup>Lk. 17, 3a</sup>  
<sup>Mt. 18, 15</sup>  
der mesdoet iegen di ghanc eñ berespene tuschen  
di eñ hem allene . eñ doet hi dinen raet eñ berout  
30 hem sire mesdaet vergheft hem . eñ aldus soutu

C. 136 found again. || After these words Jesus spoke yet further and said / thus:  
See for yourselves; if it happens that thy bro- / ther trespass against thee,  
go and rebuke him between / thee and him alone; and if he follows thy  
30 counsel and repents / <sup>30</sup> of his trespass, forgive him, and thus shalt thou

26 SH<sup>ned</sup>: *daerna sprac Jhesus*; no link in Fuld. Ta<sup>ar</sup> here follows with Lk. xvi. 1—12; then Mt. xviii. 23ff. Lk. xvii. 3, 4 Mt. xviii. 15—23, all curiously perverse; Lk. xvi. 1 *parabolam* is added without *aliam* (= sy<sup>p</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>), Mt. xviii. 23 precedes both Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and Mt. xviii. 21, 22. In Pep Harm Lk. xiii. 22—xviii. 14 in unbroken series of 7 “chapters”.

27 Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and then Mt. xviii. 15 entire; Ta<sup>ned</sup> Fuld Lk. xvii. 3<sup>a</sup> Mt. xviii. 15<sup>b</sup> (*υπαγε*) Lk. xvii. 3<sup>b</sup> Mt. xviii. 15<sup>c</sup> cp. infra Aphr I 707 Didasc Ap (ed. Lagarde 43).

Lk. xvii. 3 *siet vor v seluen*, om SH<sup>ned</sup>.

Mt. xviii. 15 om δε (cp. Lk.): SH<sup>ned</sup> ε050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε226) ε1222 Old-Lat (exc ε) sah<sup>codd</sup> boh<sup>codd</sup> arm; om in Lk.: **H** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε050 ε1444 ε129f I<sup>a</sup> ε1353 pal A<sup>3</sup> lat sy arm aeth copt.

28 *iegen di* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *in di*) add in Lk. ε15 σε (cp. vs. 4 and Mt. xviii. 15): Aphr I 73 εcdqrδ Fuld DEW Vg<sup>codd</sup> Ambr δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376 ε93f **K** contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> ε050 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε1279 δ4 ε294 ε1354 Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal Clem Al; in Mt. Ta<sup>ar</sup> **K** contra δ1 δ2 sah ε337 I<sup>a</sup> (exc ε346f) Orig Cyr Bas 3/3. — *ghanc* from Mt.; om in Mt.: sy<sup>sc</sup> Aphr Bas. — *ende*, add και: Ta<sup>ar</sup> lat **K** contra **H** (exc ε56f δ371) δ5 ε050 ε183 ε133 ε168 ε286 δ30 ε1216 Ferr ε1043 ε351ff ε247 ε370f al sy<sup>p</sup> pal ff<sub>1,2</sub> r<sub>2</sub> Orig Cyr Bas Chrys.

29 *tuschen di ende hem allene, inter te et ipsum solum*; cp. ff<sub>1</sub> *solus cum solo* = k in Mc. ix. 2; om *solum*: sy<sup>s</sup> Aphr Didasc. Ap. — *ende*, add και p. μονον: SH<sup>ned</sup> ε boh Aphr ε1043. — *doet hi dinen raet* (for Mt. *si te audierit*) *ende berout hem sire mesdaet* (for Lk. *et si poenitentiam egerit*) = SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp. Didasc Ap l. c. (p. *between thyself and him*) and *save him when he repenteth and returneth*; Aphr I 707 *and if he returneth forgive him*, both omitting Mt. xviii. 15<sup>c</sup> and continuing *and if he hear thee not*.

30 *soutu winnen*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sah<sup>codd</sup> boh; (*lucratus*) *eris* for l. *es*: a b c ff<sub>2</sub> Vg (exc Σ C T Q R).

fol. 45<sup>r</sup>

winnen dinen bruder . / Eñ en welt hi di nit ghe *Mt. 18, 16*  
horen so me nem met di noch eenen ochte hen

fol. 45<sup>v</sup>

tueen . so dat din ghetugnesse ligge in harre tueere och  
te in harre drire mont . / Eñ en welt hi di eñ hen dan *Mt. 18, 17*  
nit ghehoren so segt der heilger kerken . Eñ en ghehort  
hi de heilge kerke nit so sal hi di syn alse en uerwate  
5 ne eñ en pubplicaen . / Noch seggic v wat dat ghi bindt *Mt. 18, 18*

---

win thy brother. And if he will not obey / thee, take with thee yet another  
one, or / two;

fol. 45<sup>v</sup>

that thy testimony may lie in the mouths of the two or / the three of them.  
And then, if he will not obey thee and them, / tell it to the holy church;  
and if he does not obey / the holy church, he shall be as a cursed one /  
5 and a publican. I also say unto you, Whatsoever ye bind / upon earth,

---

31 *Mt. xviii. 16* *ende, et, καὶ* l. δε: sy<sup>cp</sup> Aphr; om δε: sah<sup>52 119</sup> boh<sup>cod</sup> arm<sup>cod</sup>. —  
add *di* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; add σου: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm aeth lat (exc q *ʃ*) sah δ48ff ε19 ε351  
ε1353 al pal Cyr Bas.

32 *met di, οὐ π. δύο*: SH<sup>ned</sup> δι boh ff<sub>1</sub>. — *noch, ετι*; SH<sup>ned</sup>; om ετι: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr  
(om also *tecum*) Didasc Ap sy<sup>p</sup> eff<sub>1,2</sub> l ε337 ε167 ε1043 ε551 δ470 ε247.

fol. 45<sup>v</sup>

1 *Mt. xviii. 16* *so dat, for ἡμα, ut; SH<sup>ned</sup> want... eist, enim... stat* Ta<sup>ar</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>, cp. ff<sub>1</sub> *et praesentibus.. testibus stabit.* Ta<sup>ned</sup> paraphrases, but notice om μαρτυρων with Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ5.

2 *Mt. xviii. 17* *ende, et l. autem:* Aphr I 707 Old-Hebr. — add *di ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. sah<sup>ps</sup> *to thee and the other*, cp. add καὶ a. αὐτοὺς: sy<sup>p</sup> ff<sub>1</sub> ε1353, p. παρακούση: ε1333; hos l. eos: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr sy<sup>p</sup> ff<sub>1</sub> ε1353 Chrys.

34 add *heilger* (also l. 4) (om SH<sup>ned</sup>) cp. Pep Harm 60<sup>20</sup> in paraphrase of vs. 18  
*holy chirche.* — *ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, et l. *autem:* sy<sup>sc</sup> Aphr, om e boh. — om et p. *autem:* SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> Aphr boh Old-Lat (exc ff<sub>1</sub> l r) aur ΣΕ-ΠΛΩΣΙΩΝ al edd μ Dim Durm Zach (contra Fuld) Old-Hebr Old-Germ, cp. Pep Harm 60<sup>18</sup>. — *sal.. syn, erit l. sit:* I<sup>π</sup> (exc ε17) boh, sy Aphr Didasc Ap ambiguous. — *uerwatene* = S<sup>ned</sup>, H<sup>ned</sup> *verbannen*, for εβνικος, ethnicus, **εβνικος**, gens: e, gentilis: Q R gat; ον publ. et gent.: R Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Zach 311 D in comm.

5 *ende, add SH<sup>ned</sup>: alse<sup>2</sup> with sy Aphr Didasc Ap l. c. d δ5 ff<sub>1</sub> (tanquam ethn. et ut publ.) A<sup>156</sup> Old-Germ.*

*Mt. xviii. 18* *noch i. e. παλιν* (cp. infra ad vs. 19 l. 8) l. αμην; add καὶ a. αμην: sy: SH<sup>ned</sup> *want*, add γαρ p. αμην: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>hmg</sup> ε19 ε21 ε207f ε95; add δε: ε346f ε75\* ε177.

fol. 45<sup>v</sup>

op ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn in hemelrike . en wat  
dat gi ontbindt in ertrike dat sal ontbonden syn in  
hemelrike . / En<sup>a</sup> noch seggic v daer si tuee ouer een dar *Mt. 18, 19*  
gen van welkerhande dingen dat si bidden willen .  
10 Dat si bidden dat sal hen gegheuen werden van minē  
vader die in den hemele es . / <sup>b</sup>Dit moet men verstaen  
van din beden die behoren ter menschen salegheden wāt  
die bidt dat tesire onsalegheit behoert sine bede en es  
nit ontfaelec mar die bidt dat behort te sire salegheit  
15 sine bede es ontfancklec en hem sal werden ghegheuen  
ochte dat hi bidt ochte dat hem orborleker es . Dit con  
cludeert ihc in din warde dat daer na volgt . want hi  
A. 105 segt aldus . harre tueer bede sal syn gehort . / want so *Mt. 18, 20*  
a) *inter l. math'* — b) *in mg. Expō*

---

shall be bound in heaven; and what- / soever ye unbind on earth shall be  
unbound in / heaven. And I also say unto you, If two agree / as to what  
10 things they shall pray for, / <sup>10</sup> that for which they pray shall be given to  
them by my / Father who is in heaven. — This must be understood /  
of those prayers which belong to the salvation of men; for / he who prays  
for what belongs to his perdition, that man's prayer is / not acceptable;  
15 but he who prays for what belongs to his salvation, / <sup>15</sup> that man's prayer  
is acceptable; and to him shall be given / either the thing he prays for, or  
that which is better for him. This / is Jesus' conclusion in the word that  
follows after it; for he / says thus: — The prayer of those two shall be

---

6,7 om *et a. in caelo* (bis) with *a q ff<sub>2</sub>* (contra lat<sup>rell</sup>) rell (exc *ε1435*).

8 *Mt. xviii. 19* add *ende, et: SH<sup>ned</sup> aeth; add δε p. παλιν: sy<sup>p 15</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> q ε121* etc.  
*ε1222 ε19 ε21 ε96 ε1353 ε72* with *ε76*. — *tuee, om εξ υμων* (contra *SH<sup>ned</sup>*): *δ48 ε121 ε207 a n ff<sub>1</sub> sah<sup>111</sup> Didasc Ap p. 65 capit Par Lat 6<sup>4</sup>*.

9 om *up der erden* contra *SH<sup>ned</sup>*. — add *willen, contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell*.

10 *gegheuen* = *SH<sup>ned</sup>* (*H<sup>ned</sup>* conflating adds *hem gheschien ende*): *Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ48 Didasc Ap p. 65 cp. Aphr II 103 nihil a Deo poscetis in oratione quod vobis non det; e Cypr ff<sub>1</sub>: continget.*

18 add *harre tueer bede sal syn gehort*, a further gloss omitted by *SH<sup>ned</sup>*.

fol. 45<sup>o</sup>

waer dat si tuee ochte si drie syn verghedert in mi  
20 nen name daer ben ic in midden onder hen / MATH' · LUCA<sup>s</sup> ·  
Doe quam peter voert eñ sprac aldus here also myn <sup>Mt. 18, 21</sup>  
bruder<sup>a</sup> iegen mi mesdoet hoe dikke salict hem verghe  
uen? tote seuen weruen? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hem al <sup>Mt. 18, 22</sup>  
a) *inter l. euenkersten*

---

20 heard; for / wheresoever two or three are gathered in my / <sup>20</sup> name, there  
am I in the midst of them. / Then came Peter forward and spoke thus:  
Lord, if my / brother<sup>a</sup> trespass against me, how often shall I forgive it /  
him? till seven times? And Jesus answered him thus: / I say not unto  
a) *inter l. fellow-christian.*

---

19 Mt. xviii. 20 ochte, aut contra Aphr 3/4 (I 159<sup>bis</sup>, 161, 165) Clem Al 2/2 (Strom  
III. x. 68sq) Orig 1/2: *et*. — No trace in Ta<sup>ned</sup> of the double negative of  
sy<sup>s</sup> δ5: *οὐκ εἰσι γαρ.. παρ οἱς οὐκ*; cp. addition in *g<sub>1</sub>*: *non enim sunt congregati.. in nomine meo inter quos ego non sum*; Clem Al has only the *παρ οἱς*,  
not the double negative. The wording in *g<sub>1</sub>* shows no trace of connection with  
the form in *d*: *collecti in meo nomine aput quos non ero in medio eorum; collecti l. congregati: e m d Cypr, ero l. sum: d Ephr 165*. For this double  
negative cp. Aphr II 103 (Mt. xxi. 22, Joh. xvi. 23) *nihil a deo poscetis in*  
*oratione quod vobis non det.*

20 ben ic, no special emphasis in Ta<sup>ned</sup> or sy on *ego*; add *et ego* p. *ibi: a b c ff<sub>1</sub>*  
(om *et*) *ff<sub>2</sub> g<sub>1</sub> h gat E Q R μ Dim Wurz F*; cp. Ephr 165<sup>bis</sup>: *ubi unus est ibi*  
*et ego sum.. et ubi duo sunt ibi et ego ero*; add *et ego a. ibi: μ; et ego cum*  
*eis sum: e Cypr* (om *et*); *ego l. ibi sum: r<sub>2</sub>*.

21,22 Mt. xviii. 21 quam ende sprac for *προσελθων.. εἰπεν*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy e Old-Germ Old-  
Hebr. — om both *ad eum* and *ei*: sy<sup>s</sup>; *ad eum a. Petrus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> arm  
sah boh Old-Lat (*m: ad iesum*) *aur gat E E-P Θ M μ Dim* Old-Hebr with  
δ48ff δ371 **K**; *ad eum p. Petrus*: Vg. — add *ei p. dixit*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> sy<sup>p</sup><sup>(6)</sup> Old-  
Lat (exc *e q*) *μ (ad eum)* sah boh δ1 δ2 δ3 δ5 δ30 ε96 ε1353 ε1126 Orig Lucif. —  
also .. *hoe dikke* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *si a. peccaverit*, om *et*, *ος quotiens a. remittam*:  
Old-Lat (exc *q l*) *Q R μ Dim Wurz F* sah boh; *g<sub>2</sub> R Q Wurz F: quod (Q*  
*quoniam) si peccaverit; quoties si*: Ephr 163 sy Aphr I 76 Didasc Ap p. 49  
sy<sup>h</sup> (add *et*) ε1222 (= sy<sup>h</sup>) pal hiat; cp. Pep Harm 60<sup>23,24</sup>; *hou ofte sipes*  
*he schulde forgive zif men hym asked for givenesse*; om *et* only: *I<sup>a</sup> Zach*  
*Wn* (text) 312C; in Comm infra 312D all texts have, *Ubi dicit, 'et dimittam*  
*ei', et lege pro etiam.*

23 tote, om SH<sup>ned</sup> with *ff<sub>1</sub> ε109 δ398 Aphr l. c. Didasc Ap aeth* cp. vs. 22.  
The Diatessaron seems to have added *in uno die* from Lk. xvii. 4 (Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
inserts Lk. xvii. 3, 4 before Mt. xviii. 15). It is the outstanding thought in  
Ephr 164: *sed unum tantum diem Petrus irae concedat.. Ecquis enim*

fol. 45<sup>v</sup>

dus . In segdi nit tote seuene weruen . mar tote seuene  
25 eñ seuentech weruen . dit confirmeert hi met ere ghe  
F. 100 C. 137 likenessen eñ sprekt aldus MATHEUS . || Hir om *Mt. 18, 23*  
A. 103 me seggic v dat ghelyc es hemelrike enen here

---

25 thee, Until seven times; but, Until / 25 seventy-seven times. This he confirms  
C. 137 with a / similitude, and speaks thus: || For this reason / say I unto you  
that the kingdom of heaven is like unto a lord, / a king, who would hear

---

*toties in die peccabit?* cp. Comm Eph iv. 26 *si ergo uni homini quadringentes et nonagesies praeceptum fuerit dimittere in uno die, videte cavete ne sol occidat et dimittat nobis delictum diei* (S. Ephraemi Syri Comm in Ep. D. Pauli a patribus Mekitharistis translati p. 151). For the combination of Mt. xviii. 22 and Lk. xvii. 3, 4 cp. Aphr I 709<sup>3</sup> *si usque septuagies septies in te peccaverit malefactor, dimitte ei in uno die*; cp. also ll. 4, 8; Zach 312 C i. e. *quadringentis nonaginta vicibus, ut toties scilicet fratri dimittatur quoties in die peccare possit*; Hier Dial. in Pelag III 2 quotes the Gospel of the Hebrews in exactly this form: *if thy brother have sinned by a word and makes thee amends seven times in a day, receive thou him. Simon his disciple said to him: Seven times in a day? The Lord answered and said to him: Yea, I say unto thee, Unto seventy times seven times.*

Mt. xviii. 22 antwerdde, respondit l. dicit, SH<sup>ned</sup>: antw. ende sprac, cp. Gosp. Hebr. l. c.; sy<sup>sc</sup> om dico tibi, Ephr om non dico sed.

24 tote<sup>1</sup>, om SH<sup>ned</sup> with δ398 sy<sup>sc</sup> Didasc Ap. — tote<sup>2</sup>, om SH<sup>ned</sup>, sy<sup>sc</sup> Aphr 2/2  
لـ not .. لـ — seuene ende seuentech (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> zeventichwerf  
zevenwerf and Zach 312 C Comm (Beda) and Ephr quoted above and Nis. 72<sup>108</sup>):  
septuagies et septies: b r<sub>2</sub> gat<sup>\*\*</sup> L Q Dim Wurz F Cypr xii. 16 (cod W). Old-  
Germ<sup>edd</sup> post Zach 312 D Comm: *septuagies septies id est septuaginta et septem  
vicibus*. The Syriac tradition (Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c p</sup> Ephr Aphr) is **عَدْ عَدْ عَدْ عَدْ**  
(sy<sup>c</sup> om **عَدْ**); cp. Aphr I 76 and 709 (bis) in comment, Didasc Ap. p. 54  
quadringenta et nonaginta vicibus; δ5<sup>ε</sup> επτακις l. επτα.

25 add dit .. aldus contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. For this link cp. ch 146 fin Lk. xvi. 19 with  
δ5 add ειπεν δε και ετερην παραβολην, Ta<sup>ar</sup> add and he began to say, and cp.  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> in Lk. xvi. 1; cp. also here Lectionary link in pal:  
And the Lord Jesus said this parable and Aphr I 79<sup>11</sup>.

26 add hiromme seggic v dat = SH<sup>ned</sup>.

27 Mt. xviii. 23 ghelyc es, simile est l. adsimulatum est: c d ff<sub>1</sub> r<sub>2</sub> (simulatum est:  
e M-T) sah sy<sup>sc</sup> (لـ contra sy<sup>p</sup> لـ); similis est habitus regni:  
a (simile) b g<sub>1</sub> q ff<sub>2</sub> (simile .. habitus regnū sic). — here l. mensche (cp. vs. 25)  
contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. So also Mt. xxii. 1 ch. 170; om ανθρωπω: ε1386<sup>ε</sup> ε87 (cp. L<sup>ned</sup>  
Mt. xx. 1 ch. 150), om βασιλει: Aphr I 79.

fol. 45<sup>r</sup>

enen koninc die woude rekeninge horen van sinen  
knechten / en alsoe men hadde begonnen te rekenne so *Mt. 18, 24*  
30 quam een vor hem die hem schuldech was tin du  
sentech pont . / En om dat deghene nin hadde war *Mt. 18, 25*  
met dat hyt vergelden mochte so gheboet die here

fol. 46<sup>r</sup>

dat men verkochte hem en syn wyf en sine kindre en  
al dat hi hadde en dat men daer met goude sin schout /

30 a reckoning of his / servants. And when they had begun to reckon, / 30 one  
came before him who owed him ten / thousand pounds. And because he  
had not where / with he could repay it, the lord commanded /

fol. 46<sup>r</sup>

that they should sell him and his wife and his children and / all that he  
had, and that therewith his debt should be paid. / Then the servant fell

28 *horen*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *houden* for lat *ponere* exc *ε*: *deducere* .. *quaerere* (l. *ponere*<sup>2</sup>),  
*f*: *facere*. — *van contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ *met* lat (*cum*), sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr ~~contra~~  
(contra sy<sup>h</sup>), om *μετα*: ε76; cp. sy in xxv. 19 where Ta<sup>ned</sup> uses Lk.

29 *Mt. xviii. 24 ende, et l. autem, δε*: SH<sup>ned</sup> lat (exc *f*) sy arm aeth boh Old-  
Germ Old-Hebr; om δε: boh<sup>4</sup>. — *men contra SH<sup>ned</sup> hi*; add *cum servis suis*: *E*.

30 *quam een vor hem* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *werd hem een voren bracht*); sy<sup>c</sup> Aphr  
~~καταβασιν~~ *ετοιμασιν*, sy<sup>s</sup> *ετοιμασιν*; sy<sup>p</sup> *ετοιμασιν*. — add *hem a. schuldech*: SH<sup>ned</sup>  
sy<sup>sc</sup> sah *W Vg<sup>edd</sup>* Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — *tin dusentech*, om *milia* Ta<sup>ar</sup>, *centum* l. *milia*: *ε*; *multa* l. *milia*: δ2\* sah boh Orig Juv; *d*: *denariorum* l. *talenta* (cp. vs. 28).

31 *Mt. xviii. 25 ende* for δε: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy *e* Old-Hebr; om *d* sy<sup>h</sup>.

32 *die here* = SH<sup>ned</sup> i. e. om *αυτου* with δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 α<sub>2</sub> *r<sub>1,2</sub>* Vg (exc *E Vg<sup>edd</sup>*)  
contra sy<sup>p</sup> pal sah boh Old-Lat<sup>rell</sup> δ48 ε76f δ371 *K*; om *κυριος*: δ254 ε183  
ε133 *g<sub>1</sub>* sy<sup>sc</sup> Chrys.

fol. 46<sup>r</sup>

1 *Mt. xviii. 25 men verkochte hem* for passive *venumdari* = SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. sy<sup>s</sup>  
*ετοιμασιν*, pal<sup>c</sup> *ετοιμασιν* l. <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup> *ετοιμασιν*; cp. sy<sup>p</sup> in vs. 30 *ετοιμασιν* for *προσηγεχθη*  
and vs. 25<sup>b</sup> *ετοιμασιν* for *αποδεθηκε*. — *syn* = SH<sup>ned</sup> i. e. add *αυτου* p. *γυναικα*:  
sy lat (exc *h rr<sub>2</sub>*) sah boh *K* δ1 δ2 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε1444 ε1333 ε470 ε1416. —  
*sine* = SH<sup>ned</sup> i. e. add *αυτου* p. *τεκνα*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah boh *h rr<sub>2</sub> R* pal<sup>c</sup> ε1444  
ε1349 ε1416 ε1442 Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>, i. e. a syriac not a latin addition.

2 *dat men... schout* = S<sup>ned</sup> (*vergolde*), H<sup>ned</sup> *betaalde* for *και αποδεθηκε*. — add  
*daer met... sin schout* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *debitum*: Old Lat (exc *e d aur*) δ *gat*\*\*  
*A Y E L Q R B K M-T O<sup>sax</sup> X<sup>c</sup> Z<sup>4</sup> μ Dim Wurz* *JA* Old-Hebr; add *tantum* p.  
*debitum*: *R*; *tantum* only *Durm*; sy<sup>sc</sup> *all that he had should be taken*  
(*ετοιμασιν*), sy<sup>p</sup> *ετοιμασιν*, cp. ε1353 *αποδουναι* l. *απεδεθηκε*; Old-Germ *und*  
*zegeleten*, δ5: *αποθηκε* (sic), *d*: *restitui*, *e aur*: *reddi* with *Vg*; sah boh *and to*  
*pay (give) them*; boh<sup>M</sup> aeth: *until he paid them*; Old-Hebr *until full payment*  
*should be made of what was due to him*.

Doe uil die knecht sinen here te voeten eñ sprac aldus *Mt. 18, 26*  
 here kire dine ghenaden ane mi eñ ic sal di ghelden  
 5 met staden dat ic di schuldech ben . / Doe ontfarmde din *Mt. 18, 27*  
 here syns knechtts eñ lieten gaen eñ al dat hi hem  
 schuldech was dat schout hi hem quite . / Doe g ghinc *Mt. 18, 28*  
 die knech ut eñ ontmoette enen van sinen ghesellen

down at his lord's feet and spoke thus: / Lord, turn thy mercy to me and  
 5 I will pay thee / gradually that which I owe thee. Then the lord had  
 compassion / on his servant, and let him go, and forgave him all that he /  
 owed him. Then the servant went / out and met one of his companions /

3 Mt. xviii. 26 *doe* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *et l. ergo*: sy<sup>cp</sup> pal (add) A<sup>21</sup> boh<sup>M</sup> arm;  $\delta\varepsilon$ : Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>h\*</sup>  
 ε1222 lat (exc *eq r<sub>2</sub>*) δ5 184<sup>ev</sup> sah Lucif; om sy<sup>s</sup>. — *uil.. ende, cecidit.. et l. proci-  
 dens*: *e* sy sah (om *et*) boh; see also vs. 29. — *die* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (? omitting *εκεινος*),  
 om. *εκεινος*: *q* sah arm with δ1 δ2\* δ3 **K** contra sy aeth boh pal lat (exc *q*  
*Z\**) δ2<sup>c</sup> δ48fff δ5 ε050 ε286 ε337 ε109 ε1289 ε1260 ε362 ε1222f ε270 I<sup>π</sup> ε132f ε1341  
 ε1353 ε1416 ε1442f Lucif Chrys. — *sinen here te voeten ende sprac* for *πεσων..  
 προσκυνει αυτω λεγων* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *ad pedes domini sui p. servus: a h* (cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
**K** in vs. 29); and *worshipped his lord and said*: sy<sup>sc</sup>; *dominum suum l.  
 eum p. obsecravit or rogabat: e c f; adorabat: d h q; orabat: a ff<sub>2</sub> g l r aur*  
*Vg<sup>pler</sup>; obsecravit: e; rogabat (vs. 29): c f f<sub>1</sub> g<sub>2</sub> gat* EL Q R C T B K M M-T  
*O<sup>c</sup> V F-P μ Dim Durm Wurz F*, Old-Germ *bat*, Old-Hebr *entreated* (עִמָּדָה).

4 *here*, add *domine p. dicens*: f f<sub>2</sub> g<sub>1</sub> q δ gig aur E-P<sup>mg</sup> F Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> aeth pal  
 sah boh Graeci<sup>pler</sup>; add *domine p. in me*: b (om *in me*) h r r<sub>2</sub> gat EL Q R  
 T<sup>c</sup> μ Dim Wurz F; om SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld e a c d f<sub>1</sub> l Vg<sup>rell</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> arm with δ1 δ5ff  
 ε551 ε291 δ260\* Orig Chrys Lucif. — *kire dine ghenaden* for *μακροθυμησον*,  
 idem vs. 29, cp. Old-Germ *hab gefridsam*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *hebbe verduldicheit* (H<sup>ned</sup>  
*ghedolt*) = *patientiam habe*; *e*: *patiens esto*. — *di ghelden, contra om σοι:*  
*sy<sup>s</sup> e b d ff<sub>2</sub> δ5*.

5 add *met staden*. — *dat ic di schuldech ben* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *al* = *omnia*; om *omnia*: *e*.  
Mt. xviii. 27 *doe*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, *et*: sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> aeth, om pal<sup>b</sup> arm,  $\delta\varepsilon$ : rell. — *ontfarmde..  
 ende, misertus est...* *et l. misertus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah. — om *dominus servi illius*:  
*sy<sup>s</sup>, eius l. servi illius*: sy<sup>c</sup>.

6 *syns, αυτου l. εκεινου*: sy<sup>c</sup>, om *εκεινου*: δ254 ε183 ε050 ε1211 pal with δ1. —  
*al dat .. schuldech was* for *το δανεικυ*, Aphr. I 80<sup>18</sup> **τανεικυ** **τανεικυ**; *παταν  
 την οφειλην l. το δανειον*: δ254 ε183 δ3off sah (*all that was to him*) boh E  
 Old-Germ Orig; SH<sup>ned</sup> *sine sculi*; add *αυτω p. δανειον*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> sah boh  
 ε1341; add **αντα** *and also a. αντα*, *the debt*: sy<sup>sc</sup> pal (om **α** *et*: sy<sup>c</sup> pal<sup>b</sup>) aeth.

7 Mt. xviii. 28 *doe* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for  $\delta\varepsilon$ , *et*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> arm aeth, om sy<sup>s</sup> boh<sup>(3)</sup>. —  
*ghinc ut.. ende* for *egressus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (not Aphr *e*). — *die*: SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *εκεινος*: δ1 ε1226. — *ontmoette l. vant of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell; he saw:*  
*sah<sup>f</sup>*. — *enen van... knech was* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *conservus*.

fol. 46r

die dis selues heren knech was die din gheselle was

A. 104 10 schuldech hondert pōnt penninghe. Doe greepen deghe  
ne ane eñ hiltene eñ worgdene eñ sprac aldus ghilt  
dat tu mi schuldech best. / Doe uil hem deghene die syn <sup>Mt. 18, 29</sup>  
gheselle te voeten eñ bat hem eñ seide aldus kire  
dine ghenaden te mi wert ic sal di gherne ghelden dat  
15 ic schuldech ben. / Eñ deghene en wouds nit don mar <sup>Mt. 18, 30</sup>

---

who was a servant of that same lord, [and] who owed that companion /  
10 a hundred pence. Then he seized / him and held him and choked him  
and spoke thus: Pay / what thou owest me. Then the other fell at his /  
companion's feet, and besought him saying thus: Turn / thy mercy to me,  
15 I will gladly pay thee what / <sup>15</sup> I owe thee. And he would not do it;

---

9 *din gheselle* for *ei contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.*

10 *doe*; om sah Old-Germ; SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: *ende, et. — greepen ane.. ende hiltene*  
for *tenens*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *hiltene* only and om *suffocavit*.

11 *ghilt, pay* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, for *ἀποδος*; *give*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> Aphr sah boh.

12 *dat tu mi schuldech best, quod mihi debes* for Gk. ει τι οφειλεις; *mi* (om SH<sup>ned</sup>),  
add *μοι* p. οφειλεις: sy Aphr sy<sup>h</sup> ε1016<sup>c</sup>, add *μοι* p. *ἀποδος*: sy sy<sup>h</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr  
*efr<sub>2</sub> K* with δ3 ε371 contra Ta<sup>ned</sup> Fuld lat<sup>rell</sup> **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5 ε050f ε93 δ254 ε183 ε1043  
ε1132 ε1442 al Orig.

Mt. xviii. 29 *doe* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; δε 1. *ovv: ef sah; et: sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> aeth Fuld lat* (exc  
*eqfr<sub>2</sub>*) Old-Germ; om sah<sup>114</sup> arm<sup>codd</sup> *r<sub>2</sub>*. — *uil hem.. te voeten* = SH<sup>ned</sup>  
for *πεσων*, add εις τους ποδας αυτου p. *αυτου*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> arm *qf K* Dam<sup>par</sup> δ3  
δ48 ε76 δ371 contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5 ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1211 δ30 ε253 ε1349 δ398 ε1416  
ε1442\* ε87 lat<sup>rell</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> Old-Hebr Old-Germ Orig: add *προσεκυνει και*: ε168. —  
*deghene die syn gheselle* (was) for *conservus eius*; cp. sy<sup>sp</sup> add *ille*; *ille* 1. *eius*:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> *ff<sub>2</sub>f ε1416*; *that servant of his lord aeth*; om *αυτου*: ε190 δ362 ε551;  
*hi* only SH<sup>ned</sup>.

13 *kire dine ghenaden te mi wert*, see l. 4.

14 om *και* a. *ἀποδωσω* and add *gherne* both contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

15 add *dat ic schuldech ben*; add *al, παντα* (cp. vs. 26): SH<sup>ned</sup> δ2<sup>c</sup> δ3<sup>c</sup> δ48f  
δ371 δ254 ε183 ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr δ30 ε1333 ε1413 ε1091 ε1098 ε190 ε1349f ε270  
ε1222f ε207 ε1132ff δ4 etc. ε178 ε1246 ε1353 ε1443 sy<sup>p</sup> <sup>7<sup>14<sup>sc</sup></sup></sup> sy<sup>h mg</sup> sah boh aeth  
pal *cqff<sub>1</sub>l* Vg Chrys, cp. infra vs. 30; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *I will satisfy thee*.

Mt. xviii. 30 *ende* for δε = SH<sup>ned</sup>; *et*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> arm aeth. — add *don* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>);  
sy<sup>sc</sup> Aphr I 80<sup>24</sup>: *he did not receive his supplication*, add Aphr *of his fellow-*  
*servant who besought him*, cp. Lk. vi. 24 sy<sup>s(c)</sup> and Aphr I 922<sup>16, 17, 22</sup>, cp.  
Aug Quaest iv. 1, 25 *noluit ignoscere conservo suo sed abiit*.

fol. 46r

hi ghinc eñ leide sinen gheselle in den kerkere om  
me daer te bliuene totire willen dat hi hem ver  
gouden sin schout . / Also dat sagen die andre knechte *Mt. 18, 31*  
hare ghesellen so worden si harde sere ghetornt eñ  
20 si ghingen eñ telden haren here alle die gheuarnes  
se / Doe ripene syn here te hem eñ seide hem aldus *Mt. 18, 32*  
Quade knecht ic schout di quite alle die  
schout die du mi schuldech wars om dat tus  
mi baeds . / En mosts tu dan also ghelikte *Mt. 18, 33*

---

but / he went and laid his companion in prison, to / remain there until he  
repaid him / his debt. When the other servants, / their companions, saw  
20 that, they became very much incensed, and / <sup>20</sup> they went and told their  
lord all that had happened. / Then his lord called him to him and said  
to him thus: / Wicked servant, I forgave thee all the / debt that thou  
owedst me, because thou / besoughtest me for it; and shouldst thou not

---

16 *leide*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *worpe(ne)*, for εβχλεν, *misit* ~~συνδολούσι~~, cp. Aphr ~~συνδολούσι~~, *shut up*. —  
sinen gheselle l. eum contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *omme daer te bliuene* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

17 add *hem* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), add αυτω p. αποδω: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup> aeth h, add p. το  
οφειλομενον: Ta<sup>ar</sup> (*his debt*) sy<sup>p</sup> ε1016 ε1353 ε1443; *quod debebat*: sy e; lat<sup>rell</sup>  
*debitum*.

18 *sin schout* = SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup>; add παν: δ3 ε1016 sah boh<sup>G1</sup> ε286 ε1121 δ30 ε190 ε18  
ε1132f ε86 g<sub>1</sub> (*universum*) E-P<sup>mg</sup> (= g<sub>1</sub>) *T* (*omne*) Old-Germ.

*Mt. xviii. 31* *alse dat.. so* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende dat.. ende*: sah), om δε; ουν l. δε: **H**  
(exc δ3 ε56f δ371) δ5 ε286 e.

19 *die andre knechte hare ghesellen* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *sinc andre gesellen*), sy<sup>p</sup> *their*  
l. *his*, Ta<sup>ar</sup> *socii amborum* for συνδουλοι αυτου. — om τα γενομενα contra  
SH<sup>ned</sup>; e: *quae acta erant*; q Dim: *quae faciebat*. — *ghetornt, irati*: e contra  
SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell bedrouft, contristati*; sy ~~λαλι~~ ~~λαλι~~. — *harde sere*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *sere*  
(only) for σφοδρα, *valde*; om sy<sup>s</sup> e a b ff<sub>1,2</sub> r.

20 *ende si ghingen ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*quamen*), *et venerunt et* (for ελθοντες): lat sy  
boh<sup>(s)</sup> sah. — *die gheuarnesse*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *dat daer gescheit was* for τα γενομενα,  
e: *quae agebantur*, *rell*: *quae facta erant*.

21 *Mt. xviii. 32 doe* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, τοτε, *tunc*; δε l. τοτε: ε93 ε1246 al.

22 *alle die schout die du mi schuldech wars*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *al* *dine schout* for την οφ.  
εκεινην; in the latin tradition only e d Zach Wn\* (rasura 5 litt. p. *debitum*)  
add *illud* with Greek and *rell*; m Cypr. lat<sup>rell</sup> omit with pal<sup>b</sup>.

23 *Mt. xviii. 33 ende.. dan*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende* only, add *ergo*: lat (with m but not e)  
δ5 ε050 Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal sah<sup>codd opt</sup>; om *also* p. *thou*: sy<sup>s</sup> b c g<sub>1</sub> ff<sub>2</sub> *gat Dim.*

fol. 46r

25 ke nit ontfarmen dysns ghesellen al se  
mi dysns ontfarmde? / Doe leuerdene die Mt. 18, 34  
here met erren moede den richten dat sinen hou  
den souden in gheuanknesse totir vren dat hi sou  
de vergouden alle die schout die schuldech hadde  
30 ghewest / also sal v myn hemelsche vader doen hen Mt. 18, 35  
si dat gi vergheft igewelc sine bruder uan her  
ten dat hi hem heft mesdaen MATH' MR'

---

25 even so / <sup>25</sup> have compassion on thy companion as / I had compassion on thee? Then the lord, / in angry mood, delivered him to the judges, that they / should hold him in prison until he should / repay all the debt  
30 which had been owing. / <sup>30</sup> Even so shall my heavenly Father do unto you, unless / from your hearts ye forgive every one his brother / what he has trespassed against him. /

---

26 Mt. xviii. 34 die here, SH<sup>ned</sup> syn add eius with rell.

27 met erren moede for iratus (cp. r Lk. xiv. 21 indigitatus (sic) for iratus); SH<sup>ned</sup> wart vertornt ende (i. e. add est) with sy sah E R; add et E-P R. — den richten dat... gheuanknesse, S<sup>ned</sup> quellaren, H<sup>ned</sup> pynres only; Old-Hebr delivered him to the prison; cp. Aphr I 82 to the guards that he might be scourged.

29 alle die schout.. gherwest for SH<sup>ned</sup> alle sine scult for παν το οφ., all the debt: sy<sup>sc</sup>, all that was owed to him: sy<sup>p</sup> pal, all that he owed: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah, what he owed: sy<sup>s</sup> Aphr; lat universum (e E: omne debitum); om παν: δ5 I<sup>z</sup> sy<sup>s</sup> 184<sup>ev</sup> m Chrys.; om αντω p. οφειλ.: lat sy<sup>sc</sup> δ1 δ2<sup>c</sup> δ5ff Ferr (exc δ505) δ3of.

30 Mt. xviii. 35 also sal, om και (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ooc): sy Ta<sup>ar</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>. — ων v a. myn hem. vader: Orig<sup>1/2</sup>; ων vobis faciet a. pater: sy Aphr Old-Lat (exc f q) δ5 ε050 δ254 ε183 δ30 ε1454; SH<sup>ned</sup> om u but add van u after elc; Ta<sup>ar</sup> si non remiserit homo fratri suo ex corde suo; boh unless each of you forgive his brother; sy ων after απειθει, sy<sup>h</sup> απειθει adding απειθει, cp. αφη l. αφητε: δ371.

31 uan herten; SH<sup>ned</sup> van al sire herte: boh (exc<sup>B\*</sup>); from all your hearts: pal<sup>b</sup>; from his heart: Ta<sup>ar</sup>; from your heart (sing): sy<sup>s</sup>; om Aphr l. c.

32 add dat hi hem heft misdaen (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), τα παραπτωματα αντων: Ta<sup>ar</sup> (errata illius) sy<sup>p</sup> (illius) pal (b ω p. αντων) arm hf Old-Hebr δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 K (min<sup>3</sup> illius) Chrys Dam; om SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld Old-Germ δ1 δ2 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε288\* ε192 lat<sup>rell</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> sah boh Orig; N.B. hem, not u, sy<sup>p</sup> follows απειθει with απειθει with ε1091 ε1260 δ362, add all: sy<sup>p</sup> 10.

|| Doe ihc dese wart hadde ghesproken so ghinc hi uten <sup>Mt. 19, 1  
Mc. 10, 1a</sup>  
lande uan galileen . en quam in den termten van iu  
deen ouer die iordane . / en aldaer so volgde hem en groet <sup>Mt. 19, 2</sup>  
volc . en die sik waren die ghansde hi aldaer . / Doe <sup>Mt. 19, 3  
Mc. 10, 2</sup>  
5 quamen die phariseuse tote hem omme hem te be  
korne en spraken aldus . Meester mach imen syn wyt

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out of the / land of Galilee and came into the territory of / Judea beyond Jordan. And there a great multitude followed him; / and those who were sick he healed them there. Then / 5 the Pharisees came to him in order to tempt / him, and spoke thus:

Ta<sup>ar</sup> inserts Mt. xix. 1<sup>b</sup>, 2 in ch. xxviii between Joh. vii. 10<sup>a</sup> and 10<sup>b</sup>. The incident of Mt. xix. 3—12 and Mc. x. 1—16 (with the blessing of the children) follows Mc. ix. 49 in ch. xxv before Lk. xv. 1 etc.

1 Mt. xix. 1 om και εγενετο contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende het geschiede*. Ta<sup>ar</sup> does not use Mt. xix. 1<sup>a</sup>; om in all four other passages L<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup>; sy<sup>sc</sup> in Mt. vii. 28, xiii. 53; S<sup>ned</sup> in vii. 28; see note fol. 18<sup>r</sup> l. 8 (Mt. xi. 1). — *ghesproken* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *vulbrachte*, ελλαγησεν l. ετελεστεν: Old-Lat (exc q) δ5 boh<sup>(2)</sup> Hil, Old-Hebr here and xiii. 53 *finished speaking*, see note fol. 16<sup>v</sup> l. 12 and Further Study p. 32. — add *al a. dese* (Lk. vii. 1) SH<sup>ned</sup> boh<sup>(4)</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>, add in vii. 28: sah<sup>126</sup> boh<sup>(5)</sup> ε72 ε351 ε1132 ε94 ε178 arm; add in xi. 1: L<sup>ned</sup>; add in xiii. 53: Ta<sup>ned</sup> sah<sup>71</sup>; add in xxvi. 1: Ta<sup>ned</sup> with lat sy<sup>p</sup> Gr<sup>pler</sup> contra sy<sup>(c)</sup> ε93 ε1211 pal<sup>b</sup> quo vide; om παντα in Lk. vii. 1: e δ2\* (δ5) ε1016f δ467 A<sup>3</sup> aeth boh<sup>cod</sup>. — *ghinc ut (en)*; *transtulit se l. migravit*: Old-Latin (h: *transiit*) L Q R μ Dim Wurz F Hil, sy ~~en~~ ~~al~~, removed.

2 add. *lande van contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*, cp. Mt. ii. 6 and elsewhere. — *termten*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende* for *opix*, *fines*.

3,4 Mt. xix. 2 en groet volc, sing: sy<sup>c</sup>, SH<sup>ned</sup> *vele scharen*: sy<sup>s</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> rell; in Mc. οχλος l. οχλοι: I<sup>4</sup> (exc ε203f) ε1337f ε050 ε93 ε133 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε014 ε168 δ5 ε253 ε129 sy<sup>sc</sup> georg Old-Lat; add πολυς p. οχλος: (I<sup>4</sup> exc ε203f) georg<sup>1 2B</sup>; πολλοι p. οχλοι; ε376 δ398 sy<sup>p</sup>. — *die sik waren* for *αυτους*, *hem* SH<sup>ned</sup>; add in Mc. *healed and* (from Mt.) a. *taught*: sy<sup>sc</sup>. Ta<sup>ar</sup> (Mc.) reads: *et venerunt ad eum ibi turbae multae et sanavit eos et sicut consueverat iterum docebat illos*. — *aldaer*; om sy<sup>s</sup> (add in vs. 3 p. αυτου) h ε1386 Chrys; add *all* Ta<sup>ar</sup> (Mt.).

4 Mt. xix. 3 *doe*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende doe*, *rell και*, et.

6 om αυτω p. λεγοντες: lat (exc c h q) sy **H** (exc δ48 ε76 δ371) δ254 ε183 ε050f ε93 ε337 pal Orig ε551 I<sup>7</sup> ε1246 ε1353 ε1442 al Chrys. — add *meester* = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *imen* cp. τινι l. ανθρωπω: ε133, add τινι p. ανθρωπω: ε93; add ανθρωπω: lat sy **K** Or; add ανδρι (= Mc.): sy<sup>sc</sup> δ3 ε370f.

fol. 46<sup>v</sup>

laten eñ van hare scheeden omme eengherhande sake? /  
Eñ ilic antwerdde hen aldus . Eñ hebdi nit ghelesen <sup>Mt. 19, 4  
Mc. 10, 6</sup>  
dat in den beghiñe doe goet man eñ wyf hadde ghe  
10 makt . dat hise tesamen gheuugde? / eñ adam seide om <sup>Mt. 19, 5  
Mc. 10, 7</sup>  
me dese gheuugtheit so sal de mensche laten vader  
eñ moeder eñ sal bliuen met sinen wiue . eñ si tuee  
selen syn ghesament in eenen vleesche . / So syn dan <sup>Mt. 19, 6  
Mc. 10, 8, 9</sup>  
man eñ wyf nit tuee vlesche mar een vleesch . Dat

A. 99 Master, may a man leave his wife / and part from her for any reason? /  
And Jesus answered them thus: Have ye not read / that in the beginning,  
10 when God had made male and female, / <sup>10</sup> he joined them together; and  
Adam said, Because / of this bond shall a man leave father / and mother,  
and shall remain with his wife, and the two / of them shall be joined  
in one flesh? Hence / husband and wife are not two but one flesh. That

7 add *ende van hare scheeden* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

8 Mt. xix. 4 *ende, et l. autem* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe*): *a b ff<sub>2</sub> g<sub>1</sub>* Old-Hebr aeth, *quibus: ff<sub>1</sub>, qui*: Vg, om arm Old-Germ. — add *iesus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *a b c f ff<sub>2</sub> g* ε121. — *in den beginne* (for *ab initio*), *απ αρχης α. ο κτισας*: δ505, om *sy<sup>s</sup>* *ff<sub>2</sub>*.

9 *doe goet.. gheuugde* for *ο ποιησας αρσεν και θηλη εποιησεν αυτους*. Notice that *tesamen gheuugde, coniunxit* and l. 11 *gheuugtheit, coniugium*, intentionally emphasize the character of marriage. — add *go(e)t* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *θεος* ad fin. p. *αυτους* (= Mc): ε18 *R* (bis); om in Mc: **H** (exc δ6 ε1016 δ371) ε309 *c h μ* sah boh georg<sup>2</sup>; *sy<sup>s</sup> he that has made the male from the beginning* (om *sy<sup>s</sup>*) *made also the female* = Didasc Ap *He that created from the beginning the male said that he created also the female; therefore etc.*; *a ff<sub>1</sub>: qui fecit ab initio* (om *ff<sub>1</sub>*) *masc. et fem. fecit*; add *hominem* or *-es* Clem Hom iii. 54 corr vat\* Z\* Vg<sup>edd</sup> ε168. — *ghemakt, ποιησας*; *κτισας* l. *ποιησας*: *I<sup>η</sup>* (exc ε346f) ε050f ε1211 Didasc Ap pal Orig with δ1 δ48 *e* sah boh Ps-Clem Meth Ath; also *sy<sup>(c)</sup>* georg in Mc. For this ‘Caesarean’ group cp. Mc. ii. 27.

10 Mt. xix. 5 add *adam* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*adaem*). For the ascetic tendency of this gloss see Primitive Text p. 54 and cp. the *σ* of *dixit* supra in Didasc Ap.

11 add *gheuugtheit, coniugium* = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *vader ende moeder*, i. e. om *αυτου* p. *πατερα*: Fuld lat δ1 δ2 ε56 al contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal georg (in Mc) δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah boh ε168 *I<sup>η</sup>* (exc ε346f) Ferr δ30 ε129 etc. *I<sup>η</sup>* ε207 al Chrys.; om *αυτου* p. *μητερα* contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal georg<sup>1 2A</sup> (in Mc.) δ371 ε337 ε1222 ε77f ε70 aeth.

12 *sal bliuen* for *(προς)κολληθησεται*; *adiungetur*: *e*; *coniungetur*: *d*; *herebit*: *a*; *adhaerebit*: *latrell*. — *si tuee* for *οι δυο*; *sy pal*: *the two of them*.

13 add *ghesament, SH<sup>ned</sup> vergadert* = *coniuncti*; add *ambo*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> georg<sup>2B</sup> (in Mc.). — *vleesche, contra κοιλη, body*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Didasc Ap l. c.

14 add *man ende wyf, contra si, they SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.*

Mt. xix. 6 om *nu, iam* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): *Q R μ Dim Wurz F*. — add *vlesche<sup>1</sup>* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *vleesch<sup>2</sup>* contra *body*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *sy<sup>p</sup>* (exc 14) (also *sy<sup>p</sup>* 13 in Mc.) Didasc Ap.

fol. 46<sup>v</sup>

15 got dan tegader heft gheuugt dat en pine hem de  
mensche nit te scheedene . / Doe antwerdden die pha <sup>Mt. 19, 7</sup>  
riseuse . waromme gheboet dan moyses dat en mā  
die syn wyf laten woude dat hi hare ghaue ene  
kerke karte van din scheidene eñ dan schide van  
20 hare? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen al dus . omme vwe gro <sup>Mt. 19, 8</sup>  
te hartheit uan herten die ghi hebt in v so ghor  
lofde v moyses dat ghi mocht laten v  
we wyf . mar vormals en waest also nit . /  
Dar omme seggic v . dat so wie so<sup>a</sup> syn <sup>Mt. 19, 9<sup>a</sup></sup>  
25 wyf laet hen si dat si kefsche met  
andren mānjen . eñ bouen syn wyf en ander  
a) in mg. math' mr' <sup>Mc. 10, 11</sup>

15 which / 15 God has joined together let not man endeavour / to part.  
Then the Pharisees answered: / Why then did Moses command that a  
man / who wanted to leave his wife, should give her a / card of that divorce,  
20 and then part from / 20 her? And Jesus answered them thus: Because of /  
the great hardness of your hearts which ye have in you, / Moses allowed  
you to leave your / wives: but formerly it was not so. / Therefore I say  
25 unto you, Whosoever / 25 leaves his wife, unless she commit adultery with /  
other men, and beside his wife takes another / wife, commits adultery;

15 add *pine hem* contra SH<sup>ne1</sup>, a characteristic expansion.

16 Mt. xix. 7 antwerdden die phar. l. spraken si of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell exc Ta<sup>ar</sup> add  
pharisaei illi; om *hem*, αὐτῷ: Ta<sup>ned</sup> only, cp. Mc. x. 4.

17 gheboet, εὐτελάτο; Ta<sup>ar</sup> consent, επετρέψει of Mc. — add *dat en man die syn*  
*wyf laten woude*, not SH<sup>ned</sup>; sy<sup>sc</sup> add *that he that would dismiss his wife,*  
~~απολύτης απολύτης~~, om ad fin et dimittere *eam* with SH<sup>ned</sup>.

19 ende dan schide van hare for et dimittere; add αὐτῷ p. απολύται: sy<sup>p h</sup> f q  
δ1 δ3 δ48 ε014 **K** arm aeth; add uxorem: m (-etur *uxor*) b c ff<sub>2</sub> E (-es) Q Old-  
Germ<sup>edd</sup> post (= E), om δ2 ε26 ε56 sah δ5 ε050 ε133 I<sup>u</sup> (exc ε346f) ε96 arm  
pal Orig e a g h l Vg Aug Op Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> pri.

20 Mt. xix. 8 add *ende, et:* Vg<sup>codd.</sup> — add iesus = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add ο ιησους (cp. Mc.  
x. 5): δ2 ε72 ε17 sy<sup>p</sup> codd<sup>3</sup> a b c. — add grote.. die ghi hebt contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

23 vormals, SH<sup>ned</sup> van den beginne; add creationis (= Mc., Gk. not sy): Ephr 162.

24 Mt. xix. 9 daromme; SH<sup>ned</sup> rell maer.

26 add bouen syn wyf contra SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. Old-Germ in Mc. x. 11 und furt ein  
andre über sy der beget die eebrechung, which looks like ω a super *eam* p.  
duxerit l. p. committit; cp. om επ αὐτῷ in Mc. (Mt. xix. 9): δ254 ε83 ε050  
ε93 ε168 ε1337 ε1468 ε203 sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg. — en ander wyf nemt for γαμητη αλλην:  
sy sah Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> post (nymt for *furt* both in Mt. and Mc.); see Plooij,  
Traces of Syriac origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron, p. 18ff.

wyf nemt . deghene doet ouerhoer . / eñ die ghene  
 nemt die en ander ghelaten heft . hi doet ouerhoer . /  
 Doe<sup>a</sup> spraken sine yongren eñ seiden . est aldus tus  
 30 schen man eñ wyf so est en suar dinc wyf te neme  
 ne . / eñ iñc antwerdde hen weder aldus . alle de liede en  
 a) inter l. math'

and he who / takes her whom another has left commits adultery. / Then  
 30 his disciples spoke and said: If it be thus/ 30 between husband and wife,  
 it is a grave thing to take a wife. / And Jesus answered them thus: All

27 add *wyf* p. *ander* = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *doet ouerhoer*, μοιχαται; ποιει αυτην μοιχευθηναι  
 l. μοιχαται (Mt. v. 32): Ta<sup>ar</sup> (*has exposed her to adultery*) δ1 δ3\* δ48 boh  
 δ254 ε183 ε133 pal Orig I<sup>β</sup> (exc. ε121) I<sup>π</sup> (exc ε17) ε37of al m<sup>1/2</sup> ff<sub>1</sub> Aug.

28 *en ander*, om SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *a marito* p. *dimissam* (= Lk. xvi. 18): μ Q Wurz  
 ʃ pal Tert<sup>1/2</sup> (add *a viro*<sup>1/2</sup>).

Fuld uses Mt. only including xix. 9<sup>b</sup>; Ta<sup>ar</sup> after vs. 9<sup>a</sup> *exponit eam adulterio* adds Mc. x. 10, 11 (also *exponit eam adulterio*) 12, and then Mt. xix. 9<sup>b</sup>. SH<sup>ned</sup> adds (with Ta<sup>ar</sup>) Mc. x. 12 but after Mt. xix. 9<sup>b</sup>, om L<sup>ned</sup> Mc. x. 12; cp. ω vs. 11<sup>b</sup> p. vs. 12 in Mc. x (which may be due to this Harmony order and repetition): δ254 ε183 ε1337f ε203 ε014 sy<sup>s,c</sup> georg<sup>1</sup>, and cp. also the addition of Mt. xix. 9<sup>b</sup> after Mc. x. 12 in *a b ff<sub>2</sub> similiter* (om *ff<sub>2</sub>*) *et qui dimissam* (add *a viro*: a) *ducit moechatur*. Pep Harm 67<sup>13-16</sup> and Jesus hem seide þat man ne mzgth nouzth leten his wyf in none manere, bot it were for horedom, and elles nouzth ne womman hir housbonde; and in oþer manere ne mowen hij nymen non oþer. In Ephr. Mt. xix. 3—9 comes after ch. xvi and before Lk. xv. 4.

*doet* add ooc SH<sup>ned</sup> = Old-Hebr, and cp. *similiter et in a b*.

In Mc. x. 12 (omitted by L<sup>ned</sup>) SH<sup>ned</sup> 't wyf, γυνη l. αυτη: Ta<sup>ar</sup> **I K** contra **H** (exc δ371). SH<sup>ned</sup> reading *haren man laet* evidently render απολυση του αδρα and not εξελθη απο του αιδρος of δ5 ε050f ε93f Ferr *a b ff<sub>2</sub> q arm* georg<sup>2</sup>.

29 Mt. xix. 10 add *doe* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; and Ta<sup>ar</sup> Old-Hebr. — *sine* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add αυτου p. μαθηται: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal arm aeth latpler sahpler boh **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε050 sah<sup>52</sup> e<sup>ff<sub>1</sub></sup> g Zach Wn. — add *ende seiden contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. — om αυτω: SH<sup>ned</sup> δ2\* Cypr. — *aldus tusschen* = SH<sup>ned</sup> om ambiguous αιτια, lat *causa*, sy **κατηγορη** (sy<sup>h\*</sup> pal **κατηγορη**) which Ta<sup>ar</sup> renders *blame*, sah boh translit. cp. Pep Harm 67<sup>17</sup> ȝif it were so (om also between man and wife).

30 *man ende wyf*; sy pal (after **κατηγορη**) **κατηγορη κατηγορη**; *vir* l. *hominis*: Old-Lat with *m d* (but not *e f μ*, om *ff<sub>1</sub>*) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm aeth δ5 *aur gig Dim Ambr*; *uxore* l. *muliere*: Old-Lat (exc *d*) Vg<sup>pler</sup> *Dim contra d A F Y E-P\* Q H O X\**. — *suar dinc*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *niet orbarleic for non expedit*.

31 Mt. xix. 11 *ende*, SH<sup>ned</sup> arm aeth Pep Harm; om Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>; Vg *qui dixit*; δε: rell. — add *iesus*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Lat (with *m* but not *e q f g*) sy<sup>c</sup> ε173 ε72 al Pep Harm. — *antwerdde, respondit* l. *dixit*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *m*; add *respondit et*: sy<sup>p</sup> 40; om *eis* or *illis*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Vg (exc *W* edd) *gat g<sub>2</sub> l μ Dim*.

fol. 46<sup>v</sup>

weten den sin uan desen warden nit . mar deghene

fol. 47<sup>r</sup>

allene din hi werwyst werdt . / want het syn selke <sup>Mt. 19, 12</sup>

liede ghekastreert<sup>a</sup> die uan andren lieden die also ghe

boren werden van harre moeder . en het syn selke lie

de ghekastreert die uan andren lieden also ghemakt

syn . en someghe liede syn die hen seluen hebben ghe

kastreert om den loen van hemelrike<sup>b</sup> . Die dit ver

a) *inter l.* die suuer leue leiden — b) *in mg.* dits also vele te seggene die suuer leuen leiden  
mach hi leidt om den loen van gode

---

men / do not know the meaning of these words, but those /

fol. 47<sup>r</sup>

alone to whom it is revealed. There are some / people castrated<sup>a</sup> who were  
so / born from their mother; and there are some people / castrated who  
were made so by other people, / <sup>5</sup> and there are some people who have  
castrated themselves / for the reward of the kingdom of heaven.<sup>b</sup> He who /

a) *inter l.* who lead a pure life.

b) *in mg.* this means: Who is able to lead a pure life, he leads it for the reward from God.

---

32 *weten den sin uan*, SH<sup>ned</sup> begrijpen for *capiunt*, *χωρουσιν*. — *deghene*, ? sing.;  
sy<sup>p</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr I 841<sup>16</sup>.

fol. 47<sup>r</sup>

1 Mt. xix. 11 add *allene*, contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *werwyst werdt* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *gegeven*,  
*δεδοται*, *datum est*, lat exc *m*: *concessum*; sah<sup>114</sup>: *prepared*; add *from God*: sy<sup>c</sup>.

2 Mt. xix. 12 *ghekastreert*, S<sup>ned</sup> *zuvre*, H<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ *cuy sche*, Pep Harm  
*chaste of nature* cp. gloss in L<sup>ned</sup>; Vg *eunuchi*, Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) Aug:  
*spadones*, sy ~~κυστη~~.

3 *harre moeder* om *κοιλιας*; contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *lichame*; cp. sy<sup>s(c)</sup> in Joh. ix. 32 (contra  
vs. 2) *that from his mother was blind*.

4 add also contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *eunuchi*: Zach Wn. — *andren lieden* SH<sup>ned</sup>  
(om *lieden* S<sup>ned</sup>) for *ab hominibus*.

*ghemakt* for *facti*; H<sup>ned</sup> *ghewent ende ghedwonghen*, cp. *coacti l. facti*:  
Cypr<sup>2</sup>/<sub>2</sub>, not *e m*.

6 *ghekastreert*, S<sup>ned</sup> ll. 2, 4, 5 *zuver*, l. 6 *gekastijt*; *castraverunt*: e Cypr b c f ff<sub>1</sub>  
(ex) ff<sub>2</sub> g h d Fuld Σ A Y E - P H Θ M O W X corr vat<sup>mg</sup>, *spadonaverunt*: m,  
*eunuchizaverunt*: a aur C T B F K M - T V Z corr vat\* (E Q L R), *eunuchos*  
*fecerunt*: q. — add *den loen van contra* SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. Zach. 321 CD *duobus*  
*primis nullum debetur praemium... sed nulli horum trium promittitur*  
*praemium nisi qui se castrat propter deum*; cp. also gloss in L<sup>ned</sup>.

102 C 139 staen mach hi uerstaet . MATH' MARC' . LUC' || Also ihc dit <sup>Mt. 19, 13  
Mc 10, 13  
Lk 18, 15</sup> ghesproken hadde so quamen liede en brachten kinder vor hem en baden hem dat hi sine hant op hen lei <sup>10</sup> de en dat hise benedyde also dat sagen sine yon

C. 139 can understand this understands. || When Jesus / had spoken this, people came and brought children / before him, and besought him that he should <sup>10</sup> lay his hand upon them, / <sup>10</sup> and that he should bless them. When his

7 *verstaen mach hi verstaet* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *potest capere capiat*, cp. Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> post *vernemen contra Old-Germ<sup>rell</sup> gefahen*; sy<sup>sc</sup> *who is capable in power to endure... endure*, sy<sup>p</sup> *who is able to suffice... suffice*; georg *qui potest continere... contineat*; sah *bear... bear* (lit. *take up*); Ta<sup>ar</sup> *be content*, Pep Harm *who so miztth be, be*.

8 Mt. xix. 13—15 par. For this incident Ta<sup>lat ned</sup> use Mt. only; Ta<sup>ar</sup> begins with Mt. xix. 13<sup>a</sup> and continues with Mc. from x. 13<sup>b</sup>, but, in vs. 16, without the variant *προσκαλεσχμενος* l. *εναγκαλισχμενος* (from Lk. xviii. 16) found in sy<sup>(c)</sup> Old-Lat (exc e a) δ5 Pep Harm, which on the face of it, should be an Old-Lat Diatessaron reading. Pep Harm adds *and cleped hem to hym* in vs. 14 and concludes with *And þan biclept Jesus þe children and blissen hem* (Mc.) and *zede hym forþ* (Mt.). Ephrem omits any comment on the incident, nor does Aphr. quote from it, nor pal use it for a Lection.

8 Mt. xix. 13 add *also.. so*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe* with *rell.* — add *quamen... ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *tot Jhesus: H<sup>ned</sup>*; cp. Pep Harm 67<sup>23</sup> *þo com a man to J. and offredre hym.* — *ende brachten... vor hem* for *oblati ei*, characteristic paraphrase for the passive, but cp sy in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) *then they brought near to him*, georg *obtulerunt ei pueros*; cp. Clem Al Paed. I. v. 12 *καὶ προσηγέγκει αὐτῷ... παῖδις.*

9 add *ende baden hem dat* for *ut* = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *sine hant... leide, lay his hand* (= Mt.) in Mc. l. *touch*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> *arm* georg *sah*, in Lk.: sy<sup>s</sup>; add *sine, eius p. manum, sing.*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *aeth arm* (om *eius*), georg *ff<sub>2</sub>* (om *eius*); in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg *sa*; in Lk.: sy<sup>s</sup>. — *benedyde* (cp. Mc. x. 16) for *oraret (ad-: e)* = L<sup>ned</sup> capit SH<sup>ned</sup> georg capit *A U V Y* in Mt.: *benedicendos parvulos non repelli*; capit *B H Θ J T aur* Harl 2797 *infantes non arcendos de benedictione*; capit Par lat 6<sup>4</sup> *parvulos benedicit*; Rab. Maur. *infantes a benedictione non esse arcendos*; cp. *bless* l. *touch* in Lk.: sy<sup>c</sup>; Pep Harm *touchen hem and blissen hem*; cp. Clem Al l. c. *εἰς χειροθεσίαν εὐλογίας.*

10 add *also dat sagen... so* = SH<sup>ned</sup> from Lk., but note that Ta<sup>ned</sup> uses Mt. instead of Mc. x. 14 *videns Jesus*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Mc. exc. Mt. xix. 13<sup>a</sup> ad init; Fuld Mt. only. — add *sine, αὐτοῦ p. μᾶθ.* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add in Mt.: sy *a c f ff<sub>1</sub> h B R X<sup>c</sup> μ Dim Wurz J*; add in Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> *e a d f δ5 ε05 of ε93*; add in Lk.: sy *ε1098 ε72 I<sup>x</sup>* (exc δ4 al) *ε1353*.

gren so schouden si deghene die dat daden . / Doe sprac <sup>Mt. 19, 14  
Mc. 10, 14  
Lk. 18, 16</sup>  
īhc sinen yongren toe eñ seide aldus . laett de kind'  
te mi comen eñ en uerbiedes hen nit want hemel  
rike dats hare . / eñ alsoe hi sine hande op hen hadde <sup>Mt. 19, 15  
Mc. 10, 15</sup>  
15 ghelegt so ghinc hi van daer / weder te galileen wert<sup>a</sup> . <sup>Joh. 7, 1</sup>

a) in mg. joh'

---

disciples saw that, / they rebuked them who did that. Then / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said thus: Let the children / come to me, and forbid them not; for / theirs is the kingdom of heaven. And when he had laid 15 his hands upon them, / 15 he went thence, back to Galilee. / And he would

---

11 *deghene die dat daden* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, Mt. Lk. eos, Mc. *offerentibus* with Ta<sup>ar</sup> Pep Harm;  $\alpha\omega\tau\omega\zeta$  l.  $\tau\omega\zeta\pi\varphi\varphi\varphi$ . in Mc.: *k c H* (exc  $\delta 371$ ) ε1311.

12, 13 Mt. xix. 14 add *sinen yongren*, add *te hem*: SH<sup>ned</sup>; add  $\alpha\omega\tau\omega\zeta$  (= Mc.): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy georg sy<sup>b</sup> Vg with **H** (exc  $\delta 1 \delta 48 \varepsilon 76$  sah)  $\delta 5 \varepsilon 600 \varepsilon 1216 \varepsilon 129 \varepsilon 19 \varepsilon 96 \varepsilon 1353$  ε1416 ε1442 al.  $\omega$  *te mi comen a. ende* (= Mc. Lk.): SH<sup>ned</sup> e sy (adds) georg<sup>2</sup>  $I^{12} \delta 30 \varepsilon 207$  *aur gat gig EE-P Q R F O F-P Dim Wurz F* Old-Germ contra Clem Al. — *verbiedes, vetare*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *weret* (= Old-Germ) *prohibere; vetare* in Mt.: Op. imperf; in Mc.: *k* only; in Lk. *vetare: b i q aur gat Vgpler, prohibere: e a c f ff<sub>2</sub> l r (ne -eatis) r<sub>2</sub> D M-T Q μ Durm Dim.* — *hemelrike*, in Mc.  $\tau\omega\pi\omega$  *oup.* l.  $\tau\omega\pi\omega\omega\omega$ : ε376 ε014 δ30 ε211 ε207 ε190 δ362 ε1094\* ε551 ε1246 ε1416 ε1443 sy<sup>p 21\*</sup> georg<sup>2</sup> boh<sup>(B)</sup> *L gat\** (*domini: k*); in Lk.: sy (sy<sup>s</sup> in vs. 17 also) *a b c D ε376 I<sup>12</sup> ε551 ε207 ε77f ε1353 ε1493* al boh<sup>N 18\*</sup>.

14 *hare* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *al sulker*), *ipsorum* l. *talium* (Mt. v. 3, 10): *e* in Mt. only; om ~~ω~~ in Mc.: sy<sup>p 36</sup>; cp. Zach 322B *non ait* (the Zacharian formula for rejecting a variant, cp. 416 B: *non ait fui, sed sum*) *istorum sed talium, ut ostenderet non aetatem regnare sed mores*; cp. Par Lat 10438 capit *De eo quod parvolorum sit regnum caelorum*.

Mt. xix. 15 *sine hande* (contra l. 9); SH<sup>ned</sup> *hant, sing: sy arm georg aeth boh* Orig cp. Zach 322C (comm); in Mc. x. 16: Ta<sup>ar</sup> georg<sup>1</sup> sah *b g L*. —

15 Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr follow here with Lk. xv, xvi; Joh. vii. 1 and Lk. xiii. 1—17 follow Mt. xviii. 10, 11 in ch. xxvii. In Pep Harm Lk. xi. 57—xiii. 17 follow Mt. xii. 50 in § 42ff. Fuld inserts here Lk. xv. 1, 2 (omitted altogether by Ta<sup>ned</sup>) obviously in order to introduce and explain the following Joh. vii. 1.

Joh. vii. 1 om  $\mu\epsilon\tau\omega\tau\chi\omega\tau\omega$ : δ6 ε351 (om also  $\omega\omega\omega$ ; ε70 Lect<sup>egs</sup> ad init om also  $\omega\omega\omega$ ).

fol. 47r

en en woude an din tide nemmeer wandelen int lant uan iudeen . want de yoden begonsten oksun te sukene omme hem tedoedene . LUCAS .

F. 103 C. 140 || In din tide so quamen liede utin lande van galileen Lk. 13,  
A. 105 20 en uertelden hem . hoe dat pylatus<sup>a</sup> hadde don doeden liede van din lande aldaer si offerden hare offerande . en dede minghen dat bloet van din doeden metten bloede van din offeranden<sup>b</sup> . / Also ihc dat hoerde so antwerd Lk. 13, 2 de hi den ghenen die dat hadden ghesproken en seide  
a) in mg. bi pylat' es ons die du[vel] die dan dat bloet van den galileuschen volke mingt metten bloede der offerrandē also hi dat goet dat wi do don met idelre glorien ochte met andre quaden onreinecheden besme[t] — b) inter l. van din quekke dat si offerden

C. 140 not walk any more at that time in the/ land of Judea; for the Jews began to seek an opportunity / to kill him. || At that time people came 20 from the land of Galilee / 20 and told him that Pilate<sup>a</sup> had caused / people of that country to be killed where they offered their offerings; / and had the blood of the dead mixed with the/ blood of the offerings.<sup>b</sup> When Jesus heard that, he answered / those who had spoken that and a) in mg. by Pilate is signified to us the devil, who then mixes the blood of the Galilean people with the blood of the offerings when he defiles the good which we do with vain glory or with other evil impurities. — b) inter l. of the cattle which they offered.

16 woude, volebat, no trace of the Old-Syro-Latin: non habebat potestatem: a b ff<sub>2</sub> lre (voluntatem) εοι4 (εξουσιαν) sy<sup>c</sup> κλαε. For the difficulty of the reading (cp. Mc. vi. 5, Mt. xiii. 58) see Zach 322 D commenting on a pre-Vulgate text: non perdidérat potestatēm sed nostram consolabatur fragilitatēm. Futurum enim erat ut aliquis fidelis se absconderet, et ideo praecessit in capite, ne membro pro crimine postea obiceretur. The gloss seems an early one both for the pre-Vulgate text on which it comments and for the state of persecution which is presupposed. — add an din tide nemmeer (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), cp. οὐκέτι Joh. xi. 54.

17 begonsten oksun te sukene for εγντουν contra SH<sup>ned</sup> sochten.

19 Lk. xiii. 1 quamen (SH<sup>ned</sup> waren with sah), venerunt l. aderant: sy sy<sup>h mg</sup> arm aeth boh Old-Latin (e: advenērunt) M-T Epiph Pep Harm 41<sup>26</sup>, cp. Ephr 16<sup>18</sup> venientes narrarent. — add utin lande contra SH<sup>ned</sup> (cp. also L<sup>ned</sup> capit).

20 add with SH<sup>ned</sup> paraphrase: hadde don doeden... offerande (N. B. offerden hare offerande, ομητιαν ατια, Pep Harm 41<sup>28</sup> þat hadden gone wiþ a false prophete upon þe mount of Garzim and offreden to Jesu her offrandes) cp. Mt. ii. 11 ch. 16, v. 24 ch. 38, viii. 4 ch. 58.

23 Lk. xiii. 2 add also dat hoerde contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add iesus: SH<sup>ned</sup> c d f ff<sub>2</sub> q ð sy I (exc ε207) K.

24 Lk. xiii. 2 add den ghenen... ghesproken contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

25 al dus . wendi dat deghen die daer har lyf ver  
 loren meerre sunderen waren dan dandre van din  
 galileusche volke . om dat si also har lyf verloren? /  
 Neen si dat seggicv . Mar en si dat ghi selue pe <sup>Lk. 13, 3</sup>  
 nitentie doet vor vwe sunden . ghi selet also wale  
 30 ontghelden / also deghene achtine dadan dar de kaste <sup>Lk. 13, 4</sup>  
 el van siloa op vil eñ verbleschese . wendi dat die  
 achtine meerre sunderen waren dan alle dandre vā

25 said / 25 thus: Do ye believe that those who lost their lives there, / were  
 greater sinners than the others of the / Galilean people, because they thus  
 lost their lives? / They were not, I say unto you, but unless ye your-  
 selves / do penitence for your sins, ye shall / 30 suffer just as much as did  
 those eighteen upon whom the castle / of Siloah fell, and destroyed them.  
 Do ye think / that those eighteen were greater sinners than all the others of /

25 deghen . . . verloren for οι Γαλιλαῖοι οὐτοι.

26 meerre sunderen dan for peccatores prae (SH<sup>ned</sup> sondaren vor); cp. sy ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~so~~.

27 omdat si . . . verloren for talia passi sunt; S<sup>ned</sup> also gepassyt waren (H<sup>ned</sup>  
 ghepijnicht worden der toern), τχωτα l. τοιωτα, a characteristic Syriac variant  
 (Ta<sup>ned</sup> here paraphrases): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (contra contra sy<sup>h</sup> ~~λέπτην ωρέαν~~ e dr sah  
 boh δι δ2 ε56ff δ5 ε050 ε121 ε1279 ε207 ε377.

28 Lk xiii. 3 neen si dat seggicv mar (SH<sup>ned</sup> want); Ta<sup>ar</sup> non amen dico vobis  
 (nisi) i. e. om sed with Old-Lat ε294; ον non p. vobis: sy<sup>sc</sup> (autem); ον autem  
 p. dico vobis: sy<sup>p</sup>; enim p. dico: e. — add selue, cp. add et vos a. nisi: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>.

29 penitentie doet, egeritis l. habueritis (cp. vs. 5): e a d f l r. — add vor vwe  
 sunden = SH<sup>ned</sup>. — also wale, SH<sup>ned</sup>: also, sic l. similiter: e. — om omnes  
 (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): ff<sub>2</sub> l r<sub>2</sub> Marc<sup>mon</sup> (cp. vs. 5).

30 ontghelden, SH<sup>ned</sup> verderven. L<sup>ned</sup> seems here and vs. 5 to soften a hard saying.  
 Lk. xiii. 4 also, sicut l. aut: Fuld Vg<sup>pler</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> with b c r<sub>2</sub>; ende also, et  
 sicut: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> aur corr vat\* BKOVWZ; sicut et: aff<sub>2</sub> gr E  
 R J; vel sicut: q; aut: e d f with Greek; et l. aut: sy<sup>sc</sup>.

31 siloa: a K M-T V W Z; siloe: Vg<sup>edd</sup>; siloae: b; siloam: c d ff<sub>2</sub> i q aur Fuld  
 Vg<sup>pler</sup>; siloam: r<sub>2</sub> R μ Dim; syloa: SH<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm; syloia: D; syloam:  
 gat Mm E Θ; syloham: sah C; syloe: Old-Germ. — verbleschese, SH<sup>ned</sup> hem  
 doodde for occidit eos.

32 die achtine for SH<sup>ned</sup> si, αὐτοι; et ipsi: lat (exc e dr; om et: a b q); om e dr  
 δ5 al<sup>2</sup> sy sah; soli ipsi: ff<sub>2</sub>; αὐτοι l. αὐτοι (cp. vs. 2): K. — sunderen = SH<sup>ned</sup>,  
 peccatores l. debitores (vs. 2): sy sah r<sub>2</sub> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>. — alle dandre van,  
 SH<sup>ned</sup> dan die wonen in, for praeter omnes homines habitantes in; om habi-  
 tantes: ε168 (om also εν Iερ.) r<sub>2</sub> aur μ, cp. Pep Harm 42<sup>6</sup> al þe folk of Jer.  
 Note Semitism in b q: qui sedebant.

fol. 47<sup>v</sup>

ihrl'm . / Neen si dat seggic v . eñ v seluen saelt also quaet *Lk. 13, 5*  
 gheschin ghine doet penitentie vor vwe sunden . / Dar *Lk. 13, 6*  
 na so confirmeerde hi dit met eere ghelikenessen eñ  
 C. 141 seide aldus . || En man was die eenen uigheboem hadde  
 5 staende in sinen wyngart . op eenen tyt so quam die  
 man eñ sochte uighen op din boem eñ hine vanter  
 nit op . / doe seide hi tote sinen wyngart man . ic ben *Lk. 13, 7*

fol. 47<sup>v</sup>

Jerusalem? They were not, I say unto you; and to you yourselves shall a  
 like fate befall / unless ye do penitence for your sins. After / that he con-  
 firmed this with a similitude and / said thus: || There was a man who  
 5 had a fig tree / 5 standing in his vineyard. Upon a time the man came /  
 and looked for figs on that tree and he did not find / any on it. Then

fol. 47<sup>v</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Lk. xiii. 5* ende l. *mar* of vs. 3. SH<sup>ned</sup> want in both, cp. δ5: οτι, but *d*: *quod*;  
 om *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* ε<sup>c</sup> *ff<sub>2</sub>* *i* *l* *q* ε<sup>218f</sup> ε<sup>368</sup>. — *v seluen*, add *et vos*: *sy<sup>sc</sup>*. — om *omnes*:  
*sy<sup>sc</sup>* *ff<sub>2</sub>* *i* *l* *Q R* *boh<sup>E1</sup>* *Marc<sup>mon</sup>*. — *quaet gheschin*, euphemism for SH<sup>ned</sup> *ver-  
 derven*, *απολεισθε*, cp. vs. 3. add *vor uwe sunden* = SH<sup>ned</sup> and cp. vs. 3.  
*Lk. xiii. 6* *Darna*... *ghelikenessen*, cp and contrast S<sup>ned</sup> *ende* [*hi*] *sprac dit*  
*gelikenesse*, om *H<sup>ned</sup>*; *et l. autem*: *sy ε388* *Vg<sup>edd</sup>*, *ergo*: *W*; *L<sup>ned</sup>* *eere ghel*.  
 i. e. om *ταυτην*: *a* sah Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>. For the formula cp ch. 136 fin introducing  
 Mt. xviii. 23 etc. ch. 146 fin introducing *Lk. xvi. 19* etc.

<sup>4</sup> *en man was die... hadde*, for ειχεν τις, cp *sy<sup>sc</sup>*: *a certain man he had* etc.  
 (contr. *sy<sup>p</sup>*); *Ephr 166*: *homo quidam p<sup>l</sup>antaverat*; *184*: *viro cuidam erat  
 fculnea*; Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>: *ein man der het p<sup>l</sup>anczt* (contra<sup>edd</sup> *einer hett ge-  
 p<sup>l</sup>antzt*). — (5) *staende* also in capit. contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *geplant*, cp om *plantatam*:  
*sy<sup>c</sup>* *Ephr 184* (contra 166).

<sup>5</sup> *op eenen tyt* for *ende*, *et* of SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell*. — add *die man contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell*. —  
*quam ende sochte* for *venit quaerens*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* *sy* (om *et*) *boh<sup>(4)</sup>*.

<sup>6</sup> *uighen* for *vrucht*, *καρπον* of SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell*. — *op din boem* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for ει *αυτη*;  
*επι l. εν*: *sy<sup>c</sup> ε337*; *sy<sup>s</sup> οιλ*; δ5 *arm*: *απ'* (contra *d*); om sah exc δ (p. ουχ  
*ευρεν*, but add *infra*) *μ*.

<sup>7</sup> *vanter nit op contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*: *vant nit*, cp. sah (exc δ); *et non inveniens dixit*:  
*e* (cum non invenisset) *d δ5 l ε207*.

*Lk xiii. 7 doe*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* *sah<sup>(2)</sup>*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende*: *sy<sup>p</sup>* *aeth boh<sup>N</sup>*; om: *sy<sup>sc</sup>* *sah<sup>codd</sup> Σ*;  
*δε*: *sah<sup>114</sup>* *rell*. — add *sinen contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*, add *κυριον*: *ε1226* (? error for  
*ιδον*). — *ic ben comen* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *ecce* (cp. *Lk. i. 38 ch. 3*)? *ε1226*, cp.  
*Ephr. 166* *hi tres anni* with *213* *ecce hi tres anni*; *ηδη l. ιδον*: Orig. cp.  
*Mt. xv. 32*; *e contra add* *κεκ<sup>2</sup>* *p. tres anni*: *sy<sup>c</sup>*. — om *αΦ ον*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* *sy<sup>p</sup>*  
*sah boh ε014 δ6 ε76 I<sup>η</sup> ε133 ε93f ε286 δ30 K* Orig contra *P<sup>45</sup>* *H<sup>rell</sup>* δ5f ε337  
*Ferr ε207 ε1132 lat sy<sup>c</sup>* *Ephr 166* (*quod l. ex quo, 213*; cp. *Iren. 1/2* (IV.  
*xxxvi. 8*): *ecce iam triennium venio*. — *ben comen*, *veni l. venio*: *c T.*

drie jar tenden een comen eñ hebbe uighen ghesocht  
 op desen boem eñ ine uinder nemmeer nit op . hir  
 omme heetic di dat tune aue hous . wat besteet hi  
 hir? / Doe antwerdde deghene sinen heere aldus here *Lk. xiii. 8*  
 laten staen noch dit jar ouer . eñ ic salne hir binnen  
 ommegrauen eñ met meste ommeleggen . / eñ alst comt *Lk. xiii. 9*

he said to his vineyard man: I have / come continually for three years  
 and have looked for figs / on this tree and I never find any on it: for  
 this reason / <sup>10</sup> I command thee to cut it down; to what purpose does  
 it remain / here? Then he answered his lord thus: Lord, / let it still stand  
 this year through; and I shall / dig about it in that [time] and lay dung

<sup>8</sup> ende hebbe ghesocht, SH<sup>ned</sup> te sukene for quaerens, ?Ephr 166 contra 213. —  
 vighen for vrucht as in vs. 6.

<sup>9</sup> add nemmeer . . . hiromme = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*dar-*), add *ergo* with lat (exc *e*) sy<sup>h</sup> arm  
 aeth sah boh ε6 δ6 δ48f ε1016f ε050 ε288 Ferr ε1279ff ε1132 δ4 ε1246 ε1353  
 ε1386 - ε1443 A<sup>3</sup> ε61 ε192 ε448, contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup> *e* P<sup>45</sup> δ1 δ2 ε76 I<sup>9</sup> (exc ε288)  
 ε351 δ30 rell.; sy<sup>s</sup> but.

<sup>10</sup> heetic *di* for imperative; cp. Pep Harm 42<sup>11</sup> *And he comaundered to be*  
*vynour þat he hewe it vp.* — add *d* δ5: *adfers securem.* — *aue hous,*  
*excide l. succide: ear*, cp. *ear μ* in vs. 9, and Zach 342C *cum ergo merito*  
*essent excidendi*, and lat in Mt. iii. 10 par. — *wat besteet hi hir;* SH<sup>ned</sup>  
*becommert hi ooc die erde for και την γην καταργει;* του τοπου l. *την γην:* δ1\* ε281;  
*becommert* cp. *e:* *intricat;* *b* ff<sub>2</sub>\* *lq:* *evacuat;* *ff<sub>2</sub> c ir:* *detinet;* *supervacuum*  
*detinet:* *l* (capit); *occupat:* lat<sup>rell</sup>; sy ~~11-20~~.

<sup>11</sup> *Lk. xiii. 8* deghene = SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *agricola:* Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy ε050 (*αγροτης*). —  
 sinen here l. hem: L<sup>ned</sup> solus; om αυτω: P<sup>45</sup> ε376 ε207 ε1443 *a* (?) *r r<sub>2</sub>* sah<sup>(2)</sup>  
 boh<sup>26</sup> arm.

<sup>12</sup> laten staen add staen = SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. Pep Harm 42<sup>12</sup> *þat he late it stonde*  
*stille.* — ende ic sal for SH<sup>ned</sup> rell tote ic; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *ut fodiam circa.* — add  
 hir binnen probably rendering εως οτου.

<sup>13</sup> mest, stercora; coprinum stercoris: Old-Latin (exc *e*: *stercus*) δ5 (*d*: *qua-*  
*lum st.*) *M-T μ* *F* capit.

*Lk. xiii. 9* alst comt tandre yare, εις το μελλον p. καρπον (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>):  
 δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε121 etc sah boh; ον p. ει δε μη γε: SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
 sy arm lat P<sup>45</sup> **K**; see A. Merk, Misc. Bibl. II. p. 406.

F. 104 tandre yare dregt hi urocht laten staen . en en dregt  
 15 hi engeene urocht dan doch en aue howen . / LUCAS  
 Op enen saterdach so sat ihc en leerde dat uolc in Lk. 13, 10  
 ene synagoghe . / aldaer so was en wyf die ene sikheit Lk. 13, 11  
 hadde ghehadt achtin yar . en si hadde den rugge so

around it: and if / next year it bears fruit, let it stand; and if it does /  
 15 15 not bear fruit, then have it cut down. / On a Saturday Jesus sat and taught  
 the people in / a synagogue. There was a woman there who had had a sickness /  
 eighteen years, and her back was so much / bowed that she could not

14 *tandre yare*, see Moulton and Milligan, Voc. N. T. Greek, p. 396 for this  
 sense of εἰς τὸ μελλον: P. Lond. 1231<sup>4</sup> (A.D. 144) την εἰς τὸ μελλον γεωργιαν;  
 cp. also Field O. N., p. 65 quoting Jos. Ant. I. xi. 2, a non-agricultural  
 context; sy ~~next~~, anno sequente or next season; Ta<sup>ar</sup> in the coming year;  
 Old-French *l'année prochaine*; Pep Harm *nexte zere*; Ephr. 167 (comm.) *si*  
*ex illo anno non fecerit fructum, a colono eradicabitur*; sah in the year  
 (114 om); boh in the year that cometh; aeth for this year; contra SH<sup>ned</sup>  
*echter*; Fuld lat in futurum, Old-Germ in dem kunftigen. — *laten staen* =  
 SH<sup>ned</sup>; add αφησεις: ε6 sah (thou shalt permit it), Pep Harm 42<sup>14</sup> *wel were*. —  
*ende* l. δε = SH<sup>ned</sup> sy (ΔΔΔ) Ta<sup>ar</sup> Pep Harm 42<sup>14</sup>. — *dregt* (SH<sup>ned</sup> bringet)  
*hi engeene vrocht* (SH<sup>ned</sup> met), ει δε μη ποιηση: δ505 boh (bring forth) Epiph (?).  
 15 *doch aue howen*, imperative contra SH<sup>ned</sup> saltune afhauwen, εκκοψει l. εκκοψεις:  
 P<sup>45</sup> δ371 δ505 ε207 Epiph<sup>schol</sup> 38 Old-Germ; *excidetur*: *e* (a r μ: excides), cp.  
 Ephr l. l. ; *I shall cut*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> 3 Old-French; *we*: aeth pers.

16, 17 Lk. xiii. 10 ♂ ad init. *op enen saterdach* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. Pep Harm 42<sup>16</sup>;  
 ♂ p. διδασκων: P<sup>45</sup> (om εν) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy. — SH<sup>ned</sup> ad init *ende*; *et* l. δε (and when):  
 Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>; *but when*: sy<sup>p</sup>. — add *sat ende* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *iesus* (contra  
 SH<sup>ned</sup>): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ε376f ε337 ε050c ε351 ε70 δ260 ε1443 ε1493 ε87f al. — add. *dat*  
*uolc* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *ene synagoghe, in quadam synogoga*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> f; *una syn.*:  
*c Σ; in a synag.*: Pep Harm; *hare, synag. eorum*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ *l aur*  
 Vg<sup>pler</sup> (*synagogis eorum*: E E-Pmg R μ), om *eorum*: Old-Lat cum graeco et rell.

17 Lk. xiii. 11 *aldaer so was*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende doe was daer*; *erat ibi* l. *ecce* Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy  
 pal<sup>b</sup> (sy<sup>s</sup> pal<sup>b</sup> om *ibi*); add η p. γυνη: **K** contra P<sup>45</sup> **H** (exc δ6 ε76f) ε129f  
 I<sup>π</sup> ε207 ε1132 ε377 A<sup>3</sup>, add a. γυνη: ε014 ε133. — *en wyf*; add *quaedam*:  
 Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> pal r<sub>2</sub> μ. — *ene sikheit* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *den geest der siecheit*),  
*infirmitatem* l. *spiritum infirmitatis*; cp. d δ5: *in infirmitate erat spiritus* as  
 a possible step to the omission of *spiritus*; om *infirmitatis*: sy<sup>sc</sup> though it  
 occurs in its place in vs. 12 ~~αντιας~~ ~~αντις~~.

18 *si hadde*... *gekrumt*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ginc gecrommet*, L<sup>ned</sup> *capit.* so *dat si was crumm*,  
*incurvata* l. *inclinata*: *ef* Zach 325C in comm *curvatam* or *curvam* (also  
*incurvae, curva* in the same section) *capitula* of l Fuld Zach (+ *aridam* et)  
 Vg<sup>pler</sup> (Oxf. Vg. p. 292); Old-French: *inclinée et corvée*. — *so*... *dat* for  
 SH<sup>ned</sup>: *ende*.

gekrumt dat si nit opwert ghesin en conste . / eñ also *Lk. 13, 12*  
 20 ihc dat wyf uersach so rip hise te hem eñ seide al  
 dus . wyf wes ontladen uan dire sikheit . LUCAS MATH'  
 MARCUS / Doe leide hi sine hant op hare . eñ alte hant *Lk. 13, 13*  
 so rechtte si hare op eñ dankde gode . / also dat sach *Lk. 13, 14*  
 de prinche van der synagogen so tornde hi hem dat  
 25 ihc dat hadde ghedaen op den saterdach . eñ dar om  
 me so sprac hi toten volke eñ seide . syn ses daghe  
 in der weken in welken dat ghorloft es te werkene .  
 op die daghe so comt eñ doet v ghanssen . eñ nit

20 look up. And when / 20 Jesus perceived the woman, he called her to him  
 and said / thus: Woman, be relieved of thy sickness. / Then he laid his  
 hand upon her, and immediately / she straightened herself and thanked God.  
 When / the ruler of the synagogue saw that, he was angry because /  
 25 Jesus had done that on the Saturday; and therefore / he spoke to the  
 people and said: There are six days / in the week on which it is per-  
 mitted to work; / come on those days and have yourselves healed, and

19 nit, om εις το παντελες, omnino, al te male of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. — opwert ghesin,  
 sursum respicere lat<sup>pler</sup> for ανακυψαι, but se erigere: edf Zach 325 CD  
 comm.; sy ~~λεπτω~~ (as in vs. 13) = boh to stretch herself; sah to lift  
 herself up; ε93 αναστηναι.

Lk. xiii. 12 ende, και l. δε: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> arm aeth om pal<sup>b</sup>.

20 dat wyf for eam or quam contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — se, i. e. add eam SH<sup>ned</sup>: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy  
 abff<sub>2</sub>qrr<sub>2</sub>Q Vg<sup>edd</sup> Old-Germ, om vocavit ad se: e d δ5. — om αυτη (contra  
 SH<sup>ned</sup> tot hare): e ε1443.

21 ontladen, SH<sup>ned</sup> ontbonden for απολελυσαι; liberala l. dimissa: e fr r<sub>2</sub> μ,  
 absoluta: a.

22 Lk. xiii. 13 (sine) hant (sing) = SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> pal<sup>bc</sup> cff<sub>2</sub>qr; add sine: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
 sy sah pal.

23 dankde, SH<sup>ned</sup> lovede; εδοξασεν l. -ζεν: c R P<sup>45</sup> δ5 (not d) ε1211 sy<sup>p</sup> boh.

Lk. xiii. 14 add also dat sach contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; om mar, δε (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): Ta<sup>ar</sup>;  
 et: sy<sup>sc</sup> aeth pal.

24 om antwerdde, respondens contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — tornde hi hem... ende, indig-  
 natus est: cf (om et) l. indignans; SH<sup>ned</sup>: antworde onwerdelike.

25 dat hadde ghedaen for τω σαββατω εθεραπευσεν contra SH<sup>ned</sup> datse Jesus  
 gesont hadde gemaect.

27 add in der weken = SH<sup>ned</sup>.

28 op die daghe so for εν αυταις ουν; SH<sup>ned</sup> in dien, om ουν: sy arm georg aeth  
 boh<sup>B<sup>3</sup> Γ<sup>8</sup></sup> ε90 ε329; Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> wan; εν ταυταις l. εν αυταις: **K** sy lat contra  
 P<sup>45</sup> **H** (exc ε76 δ371) I<sup>η</sup> (exc ε1131) δ505 ε1444 ε129ff ε207 ε1132 δ4 ε73 etc.  
 ε5 ε192f ε1354 ε1386-ε1443 A<sup>3</sup>.

fol. 47<sup>v</sup>

op den saterdach . / Doe antwerdde ihc den ghenen en <sup>Lk. 13, 15</sup>  
30 seide aldus . ypocriten en ontbindt vre igewelc nit  
sinen esel ochte sinen osse op den saterdach van sire  
krebben en leidten te watre? / en dese abrahams doch <sup>Lk. 13, 16</sup>

fol. 48<sup>r</sup>

ter die satanas hilt ghebonden achtin yar tenden een

30 not / on the Saturday. Then Jesus answered him and / 30 said thus:  
Hypocrites, does not each of you loose on the Saturday / his ass or his  
ox from his stall, / and lead him to the water? And ought not this daughter /

fol. 48<sup>r</sup>

of Abraham whom Satan held bound continually for eighteen years / to

29 Lk. xiii. 15 doe: SH<sup>ned</sup>, ouw l.  $\delta\varepsilon$ : **K** sy<sup>h</sup> contra P<sup>45</sup> **H** (exc  $\varepsilon 014 \delta 6 \varepsilon 6 \varepsilon 76$ )  
 $\delta 5 \varepsilon 600$  I<sup>7</sup> Ferr lat (exc q) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal<sup>a</sup>c, om sy<sup>sc</sup> pal<sup>b</sup> arm  $\varepsilon 1390 \varepsilon 1443$   
sah<sup>114, 128</sup> boh<sup>(3)</sup>.

iesus = SH<sup>ned</sup>, iesus l. dominus: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm pal I<sup>7</sup> Ferr  $\varepsilon 050 \delta 5$  (contra d)  
 $\varepsilon 121$  etc. (exc  $\varepsilon 1178f$ )  $\varepsilon 90f$  I<sup>7</sup>  $\varepsilon 351 \delta 398 \varepsilon 192 \varepsilon 70 \varepsilon 1386 \varepsilon 1443 \varepsilon 1493 \varepsilon 86$  Lect<sup>c</sup>  
boh<sup>(5)</sup> arm<sup>codd</sup> aeth with Fuld E J gat  $\mu$  Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>, pal dominus iesus ut  
passim, om aur\*.

den ghenen om SH<sup>ned</sup> with Fuld  $\varepsilon 050 \delta 505$ ,  $\infty$  p. ειπει: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal sah  
I<sup>7</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>, ad illos: e.

30 Lk. xiii. 15 ypocriten plur (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ypocrite sing) with sy pal georg P<sup>45</sup>  
I<sup>7</sup>  $\varepsilon 050^*$ ?  $\delta 5 \varepsilon 014 \varepsilon 376 \varepsilon 337 \varepsilon 129$  etc I<sup>7</sup>  $\varepsilon 1132 \varepsilon 329 \varepsilon 1385-1443$  A<sup>3</sup>  $\varepsilon 75$  al  
Vg<sup>h</sup> d<sup>f</sup> l Iren<sup>codd</sup>.

31 esel...osse contra SH<sup>ned</sup>;  $\infty$  ouw...βouw: Marctert  $\delta 505$  aeth. — sinen...sinen  
add αυτού<sup>2</sup>: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah aeth (your)  $\delta 398$  (om αυτού<sup>1</sup>). — op den  
saterdach,  $\infty$  τω σαββα. p. βouw:  $\delta 398$ , p. ouw: Old-Germ; p. Φατνης: SH<sup>ned</sup>  
sy<sup>c</sup> pal; p. ποτιζει: sy<sup>s</sup>. — add sire to krebben, add eijs: sy<sup>p</sup><sup>14</sup> sah boh<sup>(2)</sup>;  
om απο της Φατνης: Iren  $\delta 505$ .

32 leidten te watre, SH<sup>ned</sup> leedtene ten watre, ducit ad aquam l. ducit ad aquare:  
lr  $\mu$  Zach Wn\*; ducit et ad aquat: e a d (ducens) Iren; ducit ad potum: Tert.  
Lk. xiii. 16 ende = SH<sup>ned</sup>, et l. autem: sy<sup>s</sup> aeth; om  $\delta\varepsilon$ :  $\varepsilon 86 \varepsilon 1454$ . — dese Abr.  
dochter = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om quae...est: sy<sup>s</sup> lat (exc e a (cum sit) q).

fol. 48<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sathanas, SH<sup>ned</sup> sathanas with C W Zach Wn Old-Germ; sy<sup>s</sup> pal ~~κειω~~, sy<sup>cp</sup>  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> ~~κειω λακ~~. — hilt l. hadde of SH<sup>ned</sup>, alligaverat: c eff<sub>2</sub> (-rit) lr  
G M-T. — achtin, om ecce: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> e c f l r M-T Iren Hil boh<sup>K</sup>. — add  
tenden een contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

fol. 48<sup>r</sup>

en moste mense nit ontbinden *op* van haren banden  
op den saterdach? / En also ihc dat ghesproken hadde *Lk. 13, 17*  
so schaemden hen en worden confus alle die si  
5 ne aduersarise waren . en aldat volc losde gode met  
groter vrowden uan allen din dat si hem sagen wer  
A.107 C. 142 ken en hoerden spreken . JOH'ES || Op enen tyt so was *Joh 7, 2*  
F.105 ene feste nakende die de yoden heeten schenophegia . /

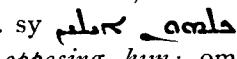
---

be unbound from her bonds / on the Saturday? And when Jesus had spoken  
5 that, / all those who were his / <sup>5</sup> adversaries were ashamed and confounded;  
and all the people praised God with / great joy for all that they saw him  
C. 142 work / and heard him speak. || Upon a time / a feast was approaching

---

2 *van haren banden*, plur *vinculis*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *f* <sup>?</sup>*pal*; *haren banden*, add *haren*,  
? syriasm though not here in the syriac versions; *den banden* SH<sup>ned</sup> *om isto* or *hoc* p. *vinculo*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *e b T*.

3 *Lk. xiii. 17* add *iesus* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *hi*). — *ghesproken hadde* with Pep  
Harm 42<sup>29</sup> *hadd... yseide*, Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> *het gesait* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *sprac*; *haec*  
*dicente eo: a a<sub>2</sub> δ*, *cum haec diceret*: Vg, om *ταῦτα λεγούστος αὐτοῦ: δ*5 *d e*. —  
4 *so schaemden hen ende worden confus*, probably not a twofold rendering  
as in fol. 39<sup>v</sup> l. 5 q. v. but a conflate reading, *e: confusi sunt l. erubescebant*;  
*a a<sub>2</sub> d: confundebantur* (cp. *(e) a c d* in ix. 26); *erubescebant*: rell. For this  
reproduction in L<sup>ned</sup> of the Old-Latin original word, see Preface p. ix and  
Primitive Text p. 66.

4,5 *alle di sine aduersarise waren* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *alle sine wedersaken*): *omnes*  
*qui adversabantur ei l. omnes adversarii eius: e a (a<sub>2</sub> f) cp. sy*   
*الْمُنَاهَضُونَ لِهِ*, *Ta<sup>ar</sup>*: *who were standing who were opposing him*; *om*  
*omnes*: P<sup>45</sup> Old-Lat (exc *a a<sub>2</sub> c*) δ5.

5,6 *lofde gode met groter vrowden* (for SH<sup>ned</sup> *verblijdde hem, gaudebat*).  
6,7 *uan allen din dat si hem sagen werken ende hoerden spreken* for *επι πατιν*  
*τοις ενδοξοις τοις γνωμενοις υπ' αυτου*; for the characteristic Diatessaron addition  
of *sagen...* *hoerden...* cp. *quae viderant fieri l. fiebant*: Old-Lat (exc  
*a a<sub>2</sub>*) with *r<sub>2</sub> μ* *F-P δ5*, though differing in the rendering of *ενδοξοις, virtu-*  
*tibus l. praclaris or mirificis: f* (add) *r<sub>2</sub> μ, ον mirabilibus (d) or praclaris*  
*p. videbant: e d δ5, cp. SH<sup>ned</sup>*.

7 *Joh. vii. 2 op enen tyt, om SH<sup>ned</sup>*, add *in illo tempore: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>s</sup>*.

8 *schenophegia*: *C X* (L<sup>ned</sup> *capit schenofegia*); *scaenophegia*: *Fuld*; *senofegia*:  
SH<sup>ned</sup>; *scenofegia*: *T*; *scenophegia*: *Zach Wn*; *scenopegia*: *Zach Lugd*;  
*scenopegiae: b ff<sub>2</sub>*; *scaenopaegia: e*, for other variants see *Oxf. Vg; c: pascha*. — *die de yoden heeten for iudeorum*.

Doe spraken sine brudre tote hem en seiden aldus . *Joh. 7, 3*  
 10 ghanc van henen ten lande wert van iudeen en ver  
 tog dinen yongren die daer syn de werke die du  
 werks . / want nimen en werkt gherne uerholenlec *Joh. 7, 4*  
 dat hi werkt . mar die oopenbare werke werkt hi  
 werkt se gherne in oopenbaren staden . / Dit spraken si *Joh. 7, 5*  
 15 ut enen ongheloeue . wan die selue die sine nasten  
 waren noch doe nit wale en gheloefden an hem . / En *Joh. 7, 6*  
 ihc antwerdde hen weder aldus . myn tyt en quam

which the Jews call Schenophegia. / Then his brethren spoke to him and  
 10 said thus: / <sup>10</sup> Go hence to the land of Judea and show / thy disciples  
 that are there the works that thou / doest. For no one likes to do in  
 15 secret / what he does; but he who does public works / likes to do them  
 in public places. They said this / <sup>15</sup> out of unbelief, for the very men who  
 were his nearest / did not then as yet really believe in him. And / Jesus  
 answered them thus: My time is / not yet come, but your time is always

<sup>10</sup> *Joh. vii. 3* om et vade contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add lande . . . van. — ende vertog for  
 ut . . . videant; S<sup>ned</sup>: dar (? misreading of ubi for ut), H<sup>ned</sup> opdat.

11 om ei<sup>2</sup> a. discipuli: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy. — de werke, om tua, συ<sup>2</sup>: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy Old-Lat  
 (exc f<sup>1c</sup> δ) δ2\* δ5 ε050 ε93 I<sup>1</sup> ε1444 ε287 ε1216 ε90 ε1279 ε377 ε178 ε247 ε87  
 K<sup>1</sup> C<sup>24</sup>, add συ a. ποιεις: I<sup>1</sup> ε050 ε1444 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε377 ε243 ε247 ε87 gat.

<sup>13</sup> *Joh. vii. 4* add dat hi werkt = SH<sup>ned</sup>, a frequent expansion, but here also in  
 ff<sub>2</sub> add quid facit. — mar . . . staden = SH<sup>ned</sup>, periphrase for et quaerit ipse  
 (om eb sy<sup>c</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> <sup>9</sup>) in palam esse. — om si haec facis manifesta te ipsum  
 mundo contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell, but cp. vertog l. 11.

<sup>14</sup> add gloss: dit spraken si ut enen ongheloeue contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> *Joh. vii. 5* nasten for SH<sup>ned</sup> bruderen, fratres, Pep Harm 53<sup>22</sup> his owen  
 cosynes; Zach 327A cum auditis fratres Domini, Mariae cogitate consan-  
 guinitatem. Opera Domini veri discipuli scribant, sed istos fratres Domini,  
 id est consanguineos Domini latebant, qui credere nolentes etc., cp. Old-  
 French xiii (quoted by Berger, La Bible Franç. au Moyen Age p. 138) ses  
 freres . . . c'est a dire aucun de ses disciples; Old-French 1518: ses disciples,  
 cp. Joh. xx. 17 and ε351 sy<sup>s</sup> in Joh. xxi. 23.

<sup>16</sup> add noch doe = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add tunc p. eius: e f<sup>1</sup> A<sup>4</sup>, p. enim: SH<sup>ned</sup> a c ff<sub>2</sub> q;  
 Ta<sup>ar</sup> ad hoc usque tempus, sy<sup>c</sup> ~~μετανιαζειν~~, p. crediderunt: b d r,  
 p. αυτον (!): δ5 δ371, om Ephr 167.

<sup>17</sup> *Joh. vii. 6* ende, SH<sup>ned</sup> pler: daromme, εν, ergo; autem: q r; om e Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy  
 arm δ2\* ε014 δ5\* (contra d) ε1250 ε95 boh<sup>(7)</sup> Cyr.

<sup>17</sup> antwerdde; sprac: SH<sup>ned</sup> sah sy<sup>p</sup> <sup>(2)</sup>; rell: dicit, λεγει.

noch nit . mar v tyt es altoes ghereet . / De werelt *Joh. 7, 7*  
 en mach v nit haten . mar si haeett mi . want ic ghe  
*20* tuge van hare dat hare werke quaet syn . / ghadi ter *Joh 7, 8*  
 feesten . ine wille met v ter feesten nit gaen . wañt

*20* ready. The world / cannot hate you; but it hates me, for I / *20* testify of it, that its works are evil. Go ye to the / feast: I will not go to the feast

*19* *Joh. 7 mi* & p. *haett* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; sy<sup>sc</sup>  ; sy<sup>sc</sup> repeat . —  
*ghetuge contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: geve ghetugenisse, testimonium perhibeo* (or *dico*): lat<sup>pler</sup> sah for  $\mu\alpha\tau\tau\mu\omega$ ; *testificor*: *b q (r)*, *testor*:  $\delta$ , *testis sum*: *e*.

*20* *Joh. 7, 8 ter<sup>1</sup>*, S<sup>ned</sup> *ten* (contra H<sup>ned</sup> *tot desen*), om  $\tau\alpha\tau\tau\eta\eta$ : sy<sup>s</sup> Old-Lat (exc *f g l q*) **D H** (exc  $\delta 2^* \varepsilon 76 \varepsilon 376$ )  $\delta 5f \varepsilon 337 I^*$  (exc *ε1131*)  $\delta 30$  etc. *ε1216 ε19of ε1091 ε129ff I\**  $\delta 4 \varepsilon 77 \varepsilon 95 \varepsilon 1246 \delta 469 A^3 C^{13}$  Cyr Bas Chrys contra H<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Fuld Zach **K**.

*21* add *ine wille met v*, cp. and contrast SH<sup>ned</sup> *ic en ga ten feeste niet up*,  $\varepsilon\gamma\omega\text{ ουκ } \alpha\gamma\beta\alpha\eta\omega \varepsilon\iota\varsigma \tau\eta\eta \varepsilon\sigma\tau\eta\eta$ , the shortest form, om  $\tau\alpha\tau\tau\eta\eta$ : sy<sup>c</sup> *b D ε257* boh, om *ad diem festum istum*: *q δ505*. Note variety of ways in which the blunt text is altered to meet the difficulty, *iturum se negavit et fecit quod prius negaverat* (Hier pelag 2<sup>17</sup>). L<sup>ned</sup> has the most explicit gloss; cp. Chrys 8<sup>326</sup>  $\text{ουκ } \alpha\gamma\beta\alpha\eta\omega \alpha\pi\tau\iota$ .  $\pi\omega\varsigma\text{ ουγ, } \Phi\eta\varsigma\text{, } \alpha\gamma\beta\eta\text{, } \varepsilon\iota\pi\omega\text{ ουκ } \alpha\gamma\beta\alpha\eta\omega$ ;  $\text{ουκ } \varepsilon\pi\tau\iota\text{ } \alpha\gamma\beta\alpha\eta\omega$ ;  $\text{ουκ } \alpha\gamma\beta\alpha\eta\omega, \alpha\lambda\lambda\alpha \nu\nu \varepsilon\pi\tau\iota, \text{tout' } \varepsilon\sigma\tau\iota\text{ } \mu\epsilon\theta' \text{ } \nu\mu\omega\text{v}$ ;  $\varepsilon\sigma\tau\eta\eta^1 \sim \varepsilon\sigma\tau\eta\eta^2$  (? homoioteleuton or tendenz):  $\delta 48 \varepsilon 376 \varepsilon 93 \varepsilon 1131 \varepsilon 287 \varepsilon 1222 \varepsilon 294 \varepsilon 371 I^*$ ; om  $\varepsilon\iota\varsigma \tau\eta\eta \varepsilon\sigma\tau\eta\eta$ :  $\delta 505 \varepsilon 551 N^{10} q$ ;  $\text{ou}\pi\omega l. \text{ou}$ : *δ1 ε56 ε76 I\** Ferr **K** *f g q δ V* Par lat 262 Harl 2826 cod caraf sah Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> ( with  $\text{ou}\pi\omega$  in mg) pal edd Lachm W-H Nestle Merk contra latt<sup>rell</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> sy<sup>p<sup>9</sup> corr</sup> arm aeth georg boh  $\delta 2 \delta 5 \varepsilon 410 \varepsilon 1091 \varepsilon 72 \varepsilon 1279 \delta 4$  etc. *ε329 ε1246 δ469 K<sup>1</sup>* Cyr Epiph Chrys edd Tisch Von Sod; add  $\tau\alpha\tau\tau\eta\eta$  all texts exc those cited above; cp. Aug, in Joh. Serm. 133 *dixit, non ascendo, ut occultaretur, addidit istum ne mentiretur*, lat *istum*, contrast *hunc* in vs. 8<sup>a</sup>. The lat rendering of  $\varepsilon\sigma\tau\eta\eta$ , *dies festus* facilitates a differentiation between the days of the feast, cp. Zach Comm 328A (enlarging on *istum*) *non ascendam ad diem festum hunc quem vultis, i.e. primum vel secundum*. (For a different line of interpretation in Zach see 327C). For another line of interpretation cp. Ephr 167 *non ascendo in hoc festo i.e. ad crucem* and Epiph<sup>447</sup>. On the other hand Ephr goes on to describe it frankly as a justifiable act of deception: *Quoniam eum tradere voluerunt propterea eos fecerunt dicens: Non ascendo. Et ut manifestum fieret quod eum tradere et occidere volebant, ideo abscondite ad festum hoc ascendit.*

myn tyt en es noch nit uolcomen . / eñ also dit ghe <sup>Joh. 7, 9</sup>  
 sproken was so bleef hi in galileen . / eñ si ghingen <sup>Joh. 7, 10</sup>  
 ter feesten wert . eñ also si enweghe waren so ghinc  
<sup>25</sup> hi na tire feesten wert . nit openbarlec mar al hei  
 melec . / Eñ op din feestedach so sochtenne de yoeden eñ <sup>Joh. 7, 11</sup>  
 spraken deen ten andren aldus . waer es deghene? /  
 Eñ uele murmuringen was van hem onder dat <sup>Joh. 7, 12</sup>

---

with you; for / my time is not yet fully come. And when this had / been  
<sup>25</sup> spoken he remained in Galilee. And they went / to the feast; and when  
 they were gone, he went <sup>25</sup> to the feast, not openly but in secret. / And  
 on the feast day the Jews sought him, and / spoke one to the other  
 thus: Where is he? / And there was much murmuring concerning him among

---

<sup>22</sup> Joh. vii. 9 *ende, et: e aeth; om δ2: lat (exc e) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy δ2 δ48 ε050 ε93 ε337 I<sup>η</sup> δ30 ε190f ε1091 ε1110 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 Cyr N<sup>10</sup>; dixit hoc et mansit: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> aeth cp. Joh. xi. 11; f: haec autem dixit eis cum esset in galilaeam (sic).*

<sup>23</sup> *hi* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *αυτος*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *e ε1094 ε77; αυτοις* l. *αυτος*: lat (exc *b* l Vg<sup>codd</sup>; add *illis: a ff2; ipsis: r*) with δ1 δ3<sup>c</sup> δ48 ε76 ε050 ε133 ε168 Ferr δ30 ε90 ε351 ε77 K; *iesus* l. *ipse: c* Chrys.

*Joh. vii. 10* *ende* (SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> arm<sup>codd</sup> aeth) *si ginghen ter feesten wert ende*  
*also si enweghe waren*, paraphrasing contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende doe sine bruderen up*  
*gegaen waren*; om *sine bruderen: L<sup>ned</sup>*.

<sup>24</sup> *so ... na*, Pep Harm 54<sup>3</sup> *suþen ... after*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe, tunc*, cp. sy<sup>s</sup> in vs. 10<sup>a</sup>  
 ... *ιδω πο* l. *να(ο)* sy<sup>cp</sup>.

<sup>25</sup> L<sup>ned</sup> repeats *ter* (tire) *feesten wert* as does Ta<sup>ar</sup> (but the latter inserts Mt. xix. 1<sup>b</sup> 2 between Joh. vii. 10<sup>a</sup> and 10<sup>b</sup>) and Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>. — om *et* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *ooc*): boh<sup>F</sup>. — SH<sup>ned</sup> *ο ten feestendage, ο εις την εορτην* p. *ανεβην*: sy<sup>sc</sup> lat **K** contra **H** (exc ε76 ε376) ε337 ε410 ε1091 ε129f δ4 etc ε1246 δ469 K' A<sup>3</sup> C Cyr sy<sup>p</sup> pal Old-Germ. — *al heimelec* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *quasi: sy<sup>sc</sup> e a b d r* sah achm δ2 δ5 δ30 ε1444 ε121 Cyr A<sup>4</sup> K' Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup> Pep Harm 54<sup>3</sup>; aeth *secretly and not openly*.

<sup>26</sup> Joh. vii. 11 *ende* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *daromme, ergo, ovv*) *et: sy<sup>s</sup> arm aeth* Pep Harm; δε: sah<sup>(2)</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> *b r* om *pal<sup>b</sup>*. — *ο op din feestedach* p. *ende* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. N. B. L<sup>ned</sup> here *feestedach* for *dies festus*, and cp. capit. ch. 143.

<sup>27</sup> add *deen ten andren, ad invicem contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*, cp. Mt. xxi. 10, 11 in ch. 159.

fol. 48<sup>r</sup>

volc . want de somege seiden hi es goet . en dandre  
30 antwerdden hine es . mar hi bedriget tfolc . / Nimen Joh. 7, 13  
nochtan en dorste openbare spreken van hem om  
A.108 C.143 de vreese van den yoeden || op eenen dach van din feeste Joh. 7, 14

fol. 48<sup>v</sup>.

dagen so ghinc ihc in den tempel en began te leerne  
dat uolc . / Doe dat hoerden die yoeden so wonderde hen Joh. 7, 15  
uan sire leeringen en spraken onderlingen aldus . hoe

30 the / people, for some said, He is good; and others / 30 answered, He is not, but he deceives the people. No one, / however, dared openly speak of C.143 him for / fear of the Jews. || Upon a day of the feast /

fol. 48<sup>v</sup>

Jesus went into the temple and began to teach / the people. When the Jews heard that, they marveled / at his teachings and spoke among themselves

29 Joh. vii. 12 volc, populo, τω οχλω l. τοις οχλοις: lat sy δ2 δ5 δ48 sah boh, sy<sup>c</sup> ~~τοις~~, in populo, add sy<sup>s</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> (l. ~~τοις~~): that great multitude who had come to the feast. — want, add enim: lat (exc a) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> exc<sup>9</sup> ε050 ε1211 Zach Lugd Wn\* om, m. post. add autem. — ende l. autem δε: sy pal aeth a, om SH<sup>ned</sup> e b q arm boh<sup>(3)</sup>.

30 antwerdden for dicebant, spraken SH<sup>ned</sup>. — hine es = SH<sup>ned</sup> for non, cp. sy<sup>c</sup> he is not good (sy<sup>c</sup> ~~τοις~~, a good man). — tfolc = SH<sup>ned</sup> populum l. turbas, Gr. οχλος, Ta<sup>ar</sup> (sy ~~τοις~~, cp. vs. 12<sup>a</sup> where sy<sup>c</sup> have ~~τοις~~, but sy<sup>p</sup> ~~τοις~~).

31 Joh. vii. 13 dorste oppenbare spreken for παρρησια ελλει, palam loquebatur = SH<sup>ned</sup>, audenter l. palam: e (also vs. 26), constanter: q; fiducialiter: f; cp. SH<sup>ned</sup> in Lk. xviii. 13 (ch. 152) where sy<sup>c</sup> g Aug Victor also read audebat, and all texts in Acts v. 13; also in Mc. xv. 43 (exc. Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ta<sup>ned</sup> pal georg<sup>2</sup>) contra Mt. xxvii. 58.

32 Joh. vii. 14 op eenen dach van din feestedagen contra SH<sup>ned</sup> in den middelsten feestedage, om ηδη: Lect<sup>egs</sup> ad init. pal sy sah arm aeth ε368 (om also δε: Lect. sah<sup>13</sup> boh<sup>(6)</sup> arm); Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm ~~αντα~~ were half over, pal ~~αντα~~ .. ~~αντα~~, μεσης ευτης ε014, cum dies festus medius esset l. μεσουσης: a b d r; ad medium pervenisset: q; medio die festo: e; add της σκηνοπ.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup>.

fol. 48<sup>v</sup>.

1 Joh. vii. 14 began te leerne (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> lerde) = aeth, for docebat.

2 add dat uolc; SH<sup>ned</sup> add daer, cp. Pep Harm 54<sup>1</sup> preached to þe folk.

Joh. vii. 15 doe dat hoerden... so for ουν; SH<sup>ned</sup> ende doe; και l. ουν: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy Vg K with δ6 ε76 ε376 contra H<sup>rell</sup> δ5f ε93 I<sup>1</sup> ε129f ε1246 ε55 etc. A<sup>3</sup> C Ne a c d ff<sub>2</sub> l; δε l. ουν: b q r ε346f δ398.

3 add uan sire leeringen contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add onderlingen contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

comt dat dese so wale gheleert es die noit ter scholen  
 5 en ghinc omme letter te leerne? / En ihc antwerdde hir <sup>Joh. 7, 16</sup>  
 op aldus . mine leeringe en es mine nit mar des  
 ghens die mi ghesendt heft . / Es imen die na sinen <sup>Joh. 7, 17</sup>  
 wille leuen welt die sal kennen van mire leeringe  
 weder si uan gode si en ochtic ute mi seluen spreke /  
 10 Die ut hem seluen sprekt hi sukt syns selues glori <sup>Joh. 7, 18</sup>  
 acie . mar die sukt de glorie des gheens diene ghesendt  
 heft die es ghewarech en in hem en es engheene on  
 gherechtheit . / En ghaf v moyses de wet en nimen va <sup>Joh. 7, 19</sup>  
 v allen en maakt andre wet? waromme wildi mi da

thus: How / comes it that this man is so very learned, who never went  
 5 to school / 5 to learn letters? And Jesus answered hereto / thus: My  
 doctrine is not mine but his / who has sent me. If there be any one who /  
 will live according to his will, he shall know of my doctrine / whether it  
 10 be from God and whether I speak out of myself. / 10 He who speaks out  
 of himself seeks his own / glorification, but he who seeks the glory of him  
 who has sent / him, is true and in him is no / unrighteousness. Did not  
 Moses give you the Law, and none of / you all makes another law? Why

3-5 *hoe comt... leerne*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *waer af can dese die script ende hise nit geleert en hevet*; N.B. in SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende hise* for relative or participle = pal a though here sy<sup>sc</sup> **אָלָא**, and sy<sup>p</sup> ... **אָלָא**; Pep Harm 54<sup>8</sup> *hou he couhe þe lawze and neuere hadde lerned lettre*.

5 Joh. vii. 16 *ende*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe*; **καὶ** l. *οὐν*: c pal aeth, δε l. *οὐν*: ε050 b f, om lat<sup>rell</sup> (exc. c) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah boh δ6 δ48f ε376 δ5 ε93 ε286 I<sup>η</sup> ε1094 ε253 ε129 ε351 ε247\* ε55 etc. A<sup>3</sup> C. — *hirop* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *hem*); om *αὐτοις*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> a b f T ε337 ε368 ε1226 δ4 etc. ε70 ε247 ε1246; ∞ p. ειπεν: δ48 ε350 I<sup>η</sup> ε95 Cyr c r sy<sup>s</sup>; *saith to them* (om *answered and*): sy<sup>c</sup>.

7,8 Joh. vii. 17 *na sinen wille leuen*; SH<sup>ned</sup>: *sinen willen doen*. — *van*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *an*; om Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy; ex l. *de*: a ε376.

8 add *mire* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *der*) add *mea* p. *doctrina*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal arm aeth pers ε207 (της εμης διδ.). add *hac*: sy<sup>sc</sup> *f l sah*<sup>(3)</sup> ed Horner georg goth; add *αυτου*: ε1211.

9 *ende ochtic*, cp. sy<sup>s</sup> *and if*.

12 Joh. vii. 18 *die* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *hic*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *e b ff<sup>2</sup> R Dim* aeth boh<sup>(3)</sup>.

13 Joh. vii. 19 *de wet*<sup>1</sup>; H<sup>ned</sup> *die ghebode*; cp. sy<sup>sc</sup> *his commandment* for *του νομου*<sup>2</sup>.

14 add *allen* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *maakt andre wet* l. *doet die wet* of SH<sup>ned</sup>; for safeguard against ambiguity of *facit* cp. sy<sup>p</sup> *keepeth* (**רֹא**) l. *doeth* or *makeith* (**רֹא**).

15 doeden? / Doe antwerdde hem dat volc eñ seide. Du hefst <sup>Joh. 7, 20</sup> den diuel binnen wie welti doeden? / Eñ ihc antwerdde <sup>Joh. 7, 21</sup> de weder aldus. Ic hebbe een werc ghewarchtt eñ v allen wondert dar af. / moyses hi bescreef v in de <sup>Joh. 7, 22</sup> wet hoe men de kinder soude besniden. nit dat die be 20 snidinghe quam uan hem. mar van den ghenen die vor hem waren. / Eñ ochte en mensche ontfet sine <sup>Joh. 7, 23</sup> besnidinghe op den saterdach eñ daer met de wet nit te broken en werdt. waromme wetti mi dis on

15 then will ye / 15 kill me? Then the people answered him and said: Thou hast / the devil within; who wants to kill thee? And Jesus answered / thus: I have done one work and / ye all marvel at it. Moses prescribed for you in the / Law how one should circumcise the children (not that 20 the / 20 circumcision came from him but from those who / were before him); and if a man receive his/ circumcision on the Saturday, and there-

15 Joh. vii. 20 add *hem*, *κυρω* p. *απεκρ.*: ε93 *I<sup>y</sup>* (exc. ε1131) δ30 ε377 pal (sy<sup>sc</sup>); add *και ειπεν* p. *απεκρ.*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> lat sy<sup>p</sup> **K** with δ6 ε76ff contra **H<sup>rell</sup>** ε129 Cyr. A<sup>3</sup> C<sup>13</sup>, add *κυρω* p. *ειπον*: ε377 *I<sup>x</sup>* ε1246 sy<sup>h</sup>; some say to him: sy<sup>sc</sup>.

16 *den diuel binnen* = L<sup>ned</sup> capit SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. sy<sup>sc</sup>: *there is a demon in thee* (contra sy<sup>p</sup> to thee); sah boh with thee; cp. Mt. xi. 18 (not S<sup>ned</sup>) ch. 82, Joh. viii. 48, 9 (not S<sup>ned</sup>) ch. 178.

17 Joh. vii. 21 om *και ειπεν* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), om *απεκρ...* *και*: sy<sup>sc</sup>. — *οι ic hebbe* ad init. contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *ghewarchtt* for *gedaen*, characteristic of L<sup>ned</sup>, cp. Joh. xiv. 10ff ch. 210; add *coram vobis*: sy<sup>sc</sup>.

18 *dar af* i. e. δια τουτο cum θαυμαζετε conjunctum (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *daerom[me]*): Ta<sup>ar</sup> q A<sup>3</sup> boh<sup>codd</sup>, sine dispunc.: δ1 δ2<sup>c</sup> sah<sup>13 77 102</sup> and cp. *propter hoc l. propterea: e b r; o l. δια τουτο: δ2\**.

20 Joh. vii. 22 *den ghenen die vor hem waren* for των πατερων (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *den vadren*).

21, 22 om εν σαββατω περιτεμνετε ανθρωπον contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. περιτεμνεται αι ανθρωποι l. - ετε ανθρωπον: ε168 ε346f ε410 ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε247 ε87 georg, which might give an impression of pleonasm.

23 Joh. vii. 23 (init) add *ende* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>; add *ergo: a d f arm δ5*. — add *sine a. besnidinghe* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): sy sah. add *waromme* with SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *quomodo: d δ5 (πως)*, add *quid: f sah boh* (add *then*) aeth Bas, cp. Zach 329B in comm.: *ergo ne mihi irascamini quia salvum feci totum hominem sabbato*, which Zach Wn reads as text omitting the following *et hoc est quod dixit... sabbato*<sup>2</sup>. Note that the quotation in the Comm. reads *irascamini l. indign.* with *a b d q r* Ambr (B. 118) and *salvum l. sanum* with *b f r Δ E-P<sup>mg</sup> Q R Dim* contra text that follows immediately which = Fuld Vg Old-Lat<sup>rell</sup>; also that Zach Wn\* omits *si circumcid... lex moysi*, cp. omission in L<sup>ned</sup> l. 21 supra.

danc dat ic ghansse enen mensche altemale op den  
 25 saterdach? / En ordeelt nit na danschin van buten mar <sup>Joh. 7, 24</sup>  
 ordeelt na de gherechtegheit . / Doe spraken de someghe <sup>Joh. 7, 25</sup>  
 die dat hoerden van din iherusalemschen volke . En  
 es dit nit dese din si dreigen te doedene? / Nu sprekt <sup>Joh. 7, 26</sup>  
 hi o~~p~~penbare eñ nimen en doet hem nit . hebben nu  
 30 de princhen verstaen dat dit xpc es? / Mar wi weten <sup>Joh. 7, 27</sup>

---

by the Law be not / broken, why do ye blame me / for healing a man  
 25 every whit on the / <sup>25</sup> Saturday? Judge not according to the outward ap-  
 pearance, but / judge according to righteousness. Then spake some / of  
 the Jerusalem people who heard that: / Is this not he whom they  
 threaten to kill? Now he speaks / openly, and no one does to him anything.  
 30 Have / <sup>30</sup> the rulers now learnt that this is Christ? But we know / well

---

<sup>24</sup> altemale i. e. taking *totum* adverbially; SH<sup>ned</sup>: *alle menschen*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy: *the whole man*.

<sup>25</sup> Joh. vii. 24 *na danschin van buten*, SH<sup>ned</sup> om. *van buten*, Zach Comm: *secundum faciem* i. e. *acceptiōnem personarū*, cp. *secundum personam*: *a* (add *hominis*) d<sup>r</sup>, *personaliter*: *e q* Aug; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *according to appearance*; sy<sup>sc</sup> sy<sup>ah</sup>

<sup>27</sup> Joh. vii. 25 add *die dat hoerden contra* SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *van din iherus. volke*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *someghe van Jherusalem* with Fuld Vg<sup>pler</sup> c<sup>ff</sup><sub>2</sub> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ( ), boh contra sy<sup>sc</sup> , i. e. L<sup>ned</sup> *ex hierosolimitanis* with Old-Lat<sup>rell</sup> D R sy<sup>sc</sup> sah Gr; *ex iudeis*: *aur*.

<sup>28</sup> *dreigen*; S<sup>ned</sup> *souken*; H<sup>ned</sup> *sochten, quaerebant* with r H Aug sy<sup>sc</sup>; add *iudei*: *T corr vat\**, cp. vs. 20.

Joh. vii. 26 *nu for et ecce*; see Joh. iii. 26 ch. 32 and note on Mt. xv. 32 fol. 39<sup>v</sup> l. 16; om *et a. ecce*: SH<sup>ned</sup> ε56 Ferr (exc. ε1211) ε1094 ε253 ε350 ε129 ε1121 δ459 Cyr A<sup>3</sup> C a g *aur* *gat Dim Durm M-T\** al 7 Vg<sup>s</sup> Old-Germ. — *sprekt*; *standeth and speaketh*: sy<sup>sc</sup>, cp. Lk. i. 10 (hiat vs. 21), Joh. iv. 27 and L<sup>ned</sup> in Lk. i. 10, 21.

<sup>29</sup> *ende nimen doet hem nit* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) for *ευδειν αυτω λεγουσιν*. — *nu* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *μηποτε*, lat *numquid*, *μητι*: δ2 δ5 Chrys <sup>1</sup>/<sub>1</sub>, add *forte*: c<sup>ff</sup><sub>2</sub> l; *forsitan* l. *numquid*: Ephr 210 sy<sup>sc</sup> *arm aeth*; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *putasne*.

<sup>30</sup> *princhen*, for *principes*; add *sacerdotum*: *a* J, *αρχιερεις* l. *αρχοντας*: δ2 ε190 ε253, add sah; Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr sy: *seniores nostri* , add *αυτων* p. *αρχοντας* (Lk. xxiv. 20): *I<sup>7</sup>*. — *verstaen*, om *αληθως* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) with Q arm δ48 ε337 ε1390 ε371 ε1268 Cyr A<sup>118</sup> K<sup>1</sup>; *ω* *αληθως* p. *εστιν*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr 210 (add *et non ceteri*) sy<sup>p</sup> *aeth*; add *αληθως* p. *εστι*: **K** with sah ε76 ε376 qf δ contra Ta<sup>ned</sup> Fuld with **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5f ε93 ε337 *I<sup>7</sup>* Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε1091 ε129 etc. *I<sup>7</sup>* ε351 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 ε1443 Cyr A<sup>3</sup> C N lat (exc. qf) sy<sup>sc</sup> *pal Orig. Epiph. Chrys* <sup>1</sup>/<sub>1</sub>.

fol. 48<sup>v</sup>

wale wanen dese es . En also xpc comt nimen en  
sal weten wanen hi si . / Doe sprac ihc al openbare <sup>Joh. 7, 28</sup>

fol. 49<sup>r</sup>.

aldaer hi leerde in den temple en seide aldu . En mi  
kendi<sup>a</sup> en wanen ic ben dat wetti<sup>b</sup> . noctan en comic  
van myns selues haluen nit . Mar hi es ghewarech  
die mi ghesendt heft din ghi nit ne kent . / Mar ic <sup>Joh. 7, 29</sup>  
5 kennene . want van hem benic en hi heft mi ghe  
sendt . / en seidic dat ics nin kende so waric en loege <sup>Joh. 8, 55</sup>  
a) *inter l. wandi kennen* — b) *inter l. waendi weten*

A. 109

---

whence he is; and when Christ comes no one / shall know whence he is.  
Then Jesus spoke openly /

fol. 49<sup>r</sup>

where he taught in the temple, and said thus: And / ye know me<sup>a</sup>, and ye  
know<sup>b</sup> whence I am: yet I come / not on my own account, but He is true /  
5 who has sent me, [He] whom ye know not. But I / <sup>5</sup>know Him, for I  
am from Him and He has sent me. / And if I said that I knew not of Him,  
a) ye believe that ye know — b) ye believe that ye know

---

31 Joh. vii. 27 *ende* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *mar*), et l. *autem*: sy<sup>sc</sup>, om *e* δ2.

*sal weten, sciet l. scit* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah boh a; *we shall not know*: sy<sup>p</sup> 10.

32 Joh. vii. 28 *sprac al oppenbare*, (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) for *expaξev*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy: *lifted up his voice*.

fol. 49<sup>r</sup>

1 Joh. vii. 28 *aldaer hi leerde in den temple* (for SH<sup>ned</sup> *in den tempel lerende*),  
∞ *in templo p. docens* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ): *af* Vg sy<sup>p</sup> δ5 ε350 pal  
Cyr; om *docens et*: ff<sub>2</sub>. — ∞ *Ιησους a. εν*: δ2 δ6 δ5 ε93 I<sup>η</sup> δ505 ε350 ε129  
ε110 I<sup>π</sup> pal Cyr A<sup>4</sup> *e b l* sy; ∞ p. *ιερω*: ε5 q; om ε1033.

2 *nochtan contra ende* of SH<sup>ned</sup> with rell. — *comic contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ic ben . . . comen, veni* with rell.

4 Joh. vii. 29 *mar* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add δε p. *εγω*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy aeth b c d f ff<sub>2</sub> r E Q sah<sup>36, 102</sup>  
boh δ5 I<sup>η</sup> ε93 pal sy<sup>h\*</sup> ε1091f ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε129ff I<sup>π</sup> ε377 δ4 etc. ε178  
A<sup>3</sup> Cyr<sup>ier</sup> Cyr<sup>al</sup> with δ2 δ48 ε371 contra Fuld Zach ε207 rell.

6 add ad fin. from Joh. viii. 55 *ende seidic . . . ghi syt* (cp. infra ch. 178 where it  
occurs in the proper context) with Fuld Zach ε1211 ε1005 (add και οιδα αυτον οτι  
παρ αυτου ειμι κακεινος με απεστειλευ, with a marginal note εις τα ρωμαιικαν ευχαγγελιουν  
τοντο ευρεν) X (add with ε1005 et scio eum quia ab ipso sum et ipse me misit);  
add p. *ego scio eum ende seide ic dat ic syns nit en wiste so waric gelyc u*  
*logenaren mar ic weet hem*: SH<sup>ned</sup> with E Q C T B-F H<sup>c</sup> K M-T O W Z Vg<sup>s</sup>  
*corr vat\* aur* (all et l. sed exc. H<sup>c</sup> M-T W Vg<sup>s</sup> Vg<sup>edd</sup>) Old-Germ Wycl. —  
∞ *en loegenere a. ghelyc* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): Wycl = viii. 55 (also contra SH<sup>ned</sup>)  
adding *logenere a. syt*. This is the order in viii. 55 in sy sah Wycl.

fol. 49<sup>r</sup>

nere ghelyc dat ghi syt . / Doe ihc dit hadde ghespro <sup>Joh. 7, 30</sup>  
ken so haddēne de yoeden gherne ghehouden . mar ni  
men en dede de hant an hem . want sine vre en was<sup>a</sup>  
10 nochtoe nit comen<sup>b</sup> . / Nochtan so gheloeden vele liede <sup>Joh. 7, 31</sup>  
uten ghemeinen volke ane hem . en spraken onderlinge  
aldus . xpc also hi comt sal hi meer mirakelleker wer  
F.106C.144 ke werken dan dese werkt? LUCAS || Doe quam een <sup>Lk. 12, 13</sup>  
van din volke tote ihm en sprac aldus . meester seghe  
15 minen bruder dat hi come te deilingen iegen mi van on  
sen gherfnesse . / en ihc antwerdde deghenen weder al <sup>Lk. 12, 14</sup>  
a) in mg. ioh' math' mī luē — b) inter l. ioh'

I should be a liar / even as ye are. When Jesus had spoken thus / the Jews  
would fain have held him, but no / one laid hand on him, for his hour  
10 was / <sup>10</sup> not yet come. Nevertheless many folks / from among the common  
people believed in him, and spoke among themselves / thus: Will Christ,  
C. 144 when he comes, work more miraculous / deeds than this one does? || Then  
15 one / of the people came to Jesus and said thus: Master, tell / <sup>15</sup> my brother  
to come and divide our / inheritance with me. And Jesus answered

7 Joh. vii. 30 add doe iesus dit hadde ghesproken contra SH<sup>ned</sup> doe; δε l. οὐν: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy δ2.

8 haddene . . . ghehouden for εξητουν . . . πιασαι; SH<sup>ned</sup> sochtene te begripene. — add de yoeden contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell exc. Cyr 4<sup>450</sup>; add in x. 39 L<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> δ505  
c Old-Germ Pep Harm 72<sup>12</sup>; add και εξηλθεν εκ της χειρος αυτων p. πιασαι  
(x. 39): ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε77 ε1020 ε1341 arm. — mar, αλλαχ l. και: boh<sup>Q</sup>  
contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.

9 de hant, sing. contra τας χειρας of sy lat (exc d r) ε014 boh I<sup>η</sup> ε93 ε19of  
ε1094 ε129f ε1110 I<sup>η</sup> δ398 ε243 ε541f A<sup>4</sup> C<sup>24</sup> ε87.

10 Joh. vii. 31 so gheloefden, ω επιστευταν a. εκ: δ5 δ2 sah boh; SH<sup>ned</sup> van der  
scharre vele, ω πολλοι δε εκ του οχλου: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy q δ K δ2 δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376.

13 dan dese werkt; H<sup>ned</sup> dan dese sijn, add τοιτω p. σημειων: Ta<sup>ar</sup> (H<sup>ned</sup>) sy<sup>cp</sup>  
ε76 ε376 ε168 ε1211 δ30 etc ε294 ε1020 ε70 K. — werkt, facit l. fecit (xiv. 12):  
SH<sup>ned</sup> lat (exc b f l\* q (faecit) aur Σ γ) δ2\* δ5 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (?).  
Lk. xii. 13 doe quam ende sprac = SH<sup>ned</sup> for ειπειν δε; et: sy<sup>sc</sup> aeth.

14 tote iesum = SH<sup>ned</sup> for ei, m ad init. excerpt.; domino nostro: Ta<sup>ar</sup>, διδασ-  
κοντος του ιησου: Lect<sup>c</sup>.

15 onsen, SH<sup>ned</sup> dat, cp. sah between us l. with me; om μετ εμου: ε1131.

16 Lk. xii. 14 ende, et l. δε: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ Pep Harm 40<sup>26</sup> arm aeth; qui: a. —  
add iesus: SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> aeth m ff<sub>2</sub> ε1279 ε22 Pep Harm 40<sup>26</sup>. — antw.  
weder aldus; SH<sup>ned</sup> antworde hem ende sprac for ειπειν αυτω with Pep Harm 40<sup>27</sup>.

fol. 49"

dus . Mensche wie heft mi ghemakt richtre en deilre  
ouer v? / Doe sprac hi noch woert totin volke . hundt <sup>Lk. 12, 15</sup>  
v en syt v van alre ghiregheit . want in den ghebruke  
20 ne van erderscher rykheit noch in vele hebbene van

him thus: / Man, who has made me judge and divider / over you? Then  
he spoke still further to the people: Take heed / and beware of all cove-  
20 tousness: for neither in the enjoyment / <sup>20</sup> of earthly riches nor in much

17 *richtre ende deilre* for κριτην η μεριστην = SH<sup>ned</sup>. No trace in Ta<sup>ned</sup> of O. Test. influence from Exod. ii. 14, cp. Acts vii. 27, 35 αρχοντα και δικαιοτην; δικαιοτην l. κριτην: ε014 δ6 δ76 boh ε050f ε93f ε1211 ε1386 (σ μερ. η δικ.) Lect<sup>c</sup> (σ) **K**; δικαιοτην l. μεριστην: δ505; αρχοντα και δικαιοτην: ε207; add αρχοντα η a. κριτ.: ε1132; om κριτην και: sah<sup>9</sup> ed Horner; om η μεριστην: Marc<sup>tert</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> α<sup>vid</sup> c d δ5 ε168 ε207 with δ48 Par lat 6<sup>4</sup> capit Old-Germ exc Tepl<sup>c</sup>; — et l. aut (= Exod.): Ta<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> (contra sy<sup>h</sup>) sah<sup>rell</sup> aeth ε207 Tepl<sup>c</sup> Pep Harm.

18 Lk. xii 15 doe... woert for ειπεν δε; SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende hi sprac*, et l. δε: sy arm, (*dixit*)que: Vg; om *dixitque ad illis*: c. — totin volke l. eis = SH<sup>ned</sup>; turbis l. eis: sy<sup>sc</sup>; *discipulis suis*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Pep Harm 40<sup>28</sup>. — hundt v ende syt v, σ cavete et videte (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>); om videte et: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah = Ta<sup>ned</sup> in Mt. xvi. 6 where sy a b c ff<sub>2</sub> omit, and cp. Mc. viii. 15 where om ορατε: δ5 ε050 ε93 I<sup>η</sup> (exc. ε203f) k a sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg<sup>1</sup>, and om βλεπετε: ε76 ε193 b q r i ff<sub>2</sub>; cp. and contr. Ephr., Comm. Ephes. iv. 24: *videte cavete ne sol occidat...*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> *take heed within yourselves*.

19 *alre* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add πασης, omni: lat (Zach 331A expressly: *et non ait, cavete ab avaritia, sed omni adjunxit quia...*) sy Clem. Al. with **H** (exc ε76) δ5 ε050 ε286 I<sup>η</sup> Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1098 (not ε253) ε121 etc. ε91 I<sup>η</sup> ε207ff δ4 etc. ε4 ε22 ε178fff ε1353 ε1386-ε1443 A<sup>3</sup> Bas. — add *in den ghebrukene... rykheit* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), a fine bit of Hebrew parallelism, rare in harmony expansions.

21 *vergankleken*, cp. (in ch. 149) Lk. xvi. 11, and Ephr. 163 (A Further Study, p. 33) and Zach 331 A the opening words of Comm. on Lk. xii. 15 *non in solo pane vivit homo sed in verbo Dei, nec tempora vitae divitiarum multitudine protenduntur*; Pep Harm *no plente may holde þe lyf of þe riche man*. — *in vele hebbene van vergankleken dingen* for *in abundantia cuiusquam, εν τω περισσευειν τινι*, cp. sy<sup>c</sup> *in the superfluity of much wealth*, καίδιας κατό καστι, om κατό: sy<sup>p</sup>; σ των υπαρχοντων p. περισσευειν and om εκ and αυτω (συντον) = SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (contra sy<sup>h</sup>), c (conflating): *non in obaudencia substancialis alicui est vita sua ex his quae possidet*; Clem Al Strom IV vi. 34 ουκ εν τω περισσευειν τινι τα υπαρχοντα εστιν η ζωη αυτου; cp. sah: *if the possessions of a man abound, he is not about to find life in them*, and contr. boh: *life is not consisting for a man out of the abundance that he hath*.

fol. 49<sup>r</sup>

vergankleken dingen en es des menschen leuen nit . /  
Dit confirmeerde hi met eere ghelikenessen en seide *Lk. 12, 16*  
al dus . En rike man was op enen tijt dis coren dat  
wale gherakt was op den veld . Doe sprac deghe *Lk. 12, 17*  
25 ne iegen hem seluen in sire peinsingen aldus . wat  
magic don dat ic nit schuren gnoch en hebbe mijn  
koren in te leggene? / Dit salic don . Ic sal breken mine *Lk. 12, 18*

---

possessing of / transitory things is man's life. / He confirmed this with a  
parable and said / thus: There was once upon a time a wealthy man whose  
25 grain / had thriven well upon the field. And he said / <sup>25</sup> to himself in his  
meditations thus: What / can I do since I have not barns enough / to store  
my grain in? This will I do: I will demolish my / old barns and will

---

21 *des menschen leuen* for  $\tau\iota\iota\iota\iota$  η ζωη αυτου cp. sy<sup>sc</sup> *life to the sons of men*; Ta<sup>ar</sup>  
sy<sup>p</sup> *life only* (contra sy<sup>h</sup> adding αυτου); aeth *causeth a man to live*; cp. Rath.,  
*Migne*, P. L., cxxxvi col. 159 *non in abundantia curusquam vita hominis*  
*est super terram*.

22 *Lk. xii. 16* *Dit confirm.... ghelik.* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende (hi) seide hem een gelik.*, cp.  
ch. 146 fin. — *eere*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> *pal: this*. — SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende*,  $\kappa\kappa\iota\iota$  l. δε: sy Old-  
Germ<sup>edd post</sup> Pep Harm 40<sup>30</sup>; add  $\kappa\kappa\iota\iota$  a. παραβ.: *m*  $\mathcal{F} X_2$  *I*<sup>1</sup> (exc ε1131) ε050  
ε207 ε1226 ε1353 ε249 A<sup>147</sup>, *ouw*: ε129 A<sup>3</sup>, om boh<sup>(3)</sup> arm. — SH<sup>ned</sup> *om dicens*:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy *pal boh*.

23 *aldus* om προς αυτους;  $\infty$  προς αυτους a. παραβ.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy ε376 δ5 ε1443. — *en*  
*rike man was* = SH<sup>ned</sup> cp. sy  $\kappa\iota\kappa\iota\kappa\iota$   $\kappa\iota\kappa\iota\kappa\iota$ , ad init. in apposition  
to what follows. — *coren dat wale gherakt was op den veld* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*in sinen*  
*acker*) for ευφορητευ η χωρ; *d* in both places *regio*; *possessio*: *e m b q ff<sub>2</sub> i l*  
*capit D E-P g Q aur* (om Par lat 6<sup>4</sup> also *capit*) SH<sup>ned</sup> *sinen acker*, sy  $\kappa\iota\kappa\iota\kappa\iota$ .

24, 25 *Lk. xii. 17* *sprac... in sire peinsingen* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*gedochte*), cp. Lk. vii. 39, 40  
in ch. 186. add *schuren*, cp. sah: *place of gathering*.

27 *in te leggene* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *in gadren*) for *congregem*; cp. Pep Harm 141<sup>4</sup>  
*leggen hys corne altogedre*; *c*: *recondam*; *e*: *congeram*; sy Ephr Aphr  
~~λαζαρκ~~, *gather for storage*, also sy<sup>s</sup> Ephr Aphr in vs. 19 for *κειμενα*,  
where sy<sup>cp</sup> have ~~λαζαρκ~~.

*Lk. xii. 18* *dit sal ic don* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (H<sup>ned</sup> *wat l. dit*), om  $\kappa\kappa\iota\iota$  ειπει: sy<sup>sc</sup> *pal*  
ε350 ε1443; om *hoc faciam*: sy<sup>c</sup> *pal<sup>b</sup> c*; sy<sup>s</sup> *but it behoves me that I (should*  
*pull down)*. — *breken... ende meerre* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *groter*) *maken* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, Old-  
Germ *merer* (edd post *grösser*); Pep Harm *more*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy: *I will build and*  
*enlarge (σιαρκ) them*; lat. (exc *a f*) δ5 (*ποιητω*) *majora faciam* for *μειζονως*  
*οικοδομησω*; add *eas* or *ea*: *e (illas)* *m d q δ5* Old-Germ.

fol. 49<sup>r</sup>

oude schuren eñ sal meerre maken . eñ darin salic  
ghedren al dat coren dat mi ghewassen es . / eñ sal mi <sup>Lk. 12, 19</sup>  
seluen troesten al dus . Nu hefstu uele goeds meer  
dan du mochts verteren in vele yaren . Nu restt  
di eñ ett eñ drinc eñ wes te ghemake . / also deghene <sup>Lk. 12, 20</sup>

---

make larger ones, and therein will I / gather all the grain that I have  
30 grown. And I will / 30 console myself thus: Now thou hast many more  
goods / than thou couldst spend in many years. Now rest / thyself and eat  
and drink and be at ease. As he

---

28 add *oude*, a graphic touch absent from SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *darin sal ic*,  $\infty$  εκει συναξω: lat P<sup>45</sup> (ut vid) δ5 ε207.

29 *al dat coren* (add *dat coren* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) *dat mi ghewassen es*, conflating ταυ σιτου and τα γενηματα μου; του σιτου l. τα γενηματα: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal P<sup>45</sup> **H** (exc δ2\* δ6 δ48 ε76) sah boh arm aeth I<sup>η</sup> Ferr ε207 A<sup>3</sup> A<sup>147</sup> Pep Harm 41<sup>4</sup>; *omnes fructus meos* (cp. vs. 17): *em a c d*; sy<sup>sc</sup>, ~~all~~ as in vs. 16, 17 and omitting παντα with δ2. — add μου p. γενηματα: Ta<sup>ar</sup> **K** with δ2 δ6 δ48 ε76 contra δ1 ε6 ε56 ε1016ff I<sup>η</sup> ε1444 ε207 δ398 arm. — om και τα αγαθα μου contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: Old-Lat (exc f) sy<sup>sc</sup> Ambr with δ2\* δ5 δ467 ε1031 ε517 ε596; add *all*: arm Pep Harm: *mala l. bona*: ff<sub>2</sub>\* Zach Wn.

Lk. xii. 19 *sal mi seluen troesten* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *seggen mire zielen*; sy is of course the same for both *mihi* and *anima meae*, cp. vs. 17 ~~καὶ τὰ τελεῖα~~ and vs. 19 ~~καὶ τὸν~~ εἰς τὸν, sy<sup>c</sup> (Ephr) Aphr: and he saith to his soul.

30, 31 *nu*, om *anima [mea]* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): sy<sup>sc</sup> Old-Lat Clem Al 2<sup>1/2</sup> boh<sup>4</sup>,  $\infty$  a. *requiesce* Aphr I 903 Ephr, Letter to Publius, (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph. II 133); add *ecce*: sy<sup>sc</sup> Aphr pal. For *nu = ecce* in L<sup>ned</sup> cp. Joh. iii. 26 in ch. 143. — om *posita*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Lat (exc f q) X<sup>c</sup> μ with δ5 10<sup>pe</sup> (Tisch) Leo; *are laid up for thee* for εχεις κειμενα: sy<sup>sc</sup>; add τοι p. κειμενα: sah boh Clem Al 1<sup>1/2</sup>; αποκειμενα: Clem Al 2<sup>1/2</sup> Orig Bas ε121 I<sup>η</sup> ε1443. — add *meer dan du mochts verteren*, cp. Zach 331B Beda in Luc: *congregabo, inquit, quae nata sunt plus solito mihi*. — om *in plurimos annos*: e a b c d δ5 Leo, ff<sub>2</sub>  $\infty$  p. *epulare*. — om *requiesce comedere bibe*: Old-Lat (exc f q) δ5 Leo; om *requiesce*: A<sup>20</sup> Clem Al;  $\infty$  p. *bibe* Ephr; om *et bibe* Aphr; all four words extant in P<sup>45</sup>. — add *nu*, no other text adds here.

32 add *ende<sup>1, 2, 3</sup> = SH<sup>ned</sup>* Ta<sup>ar</sup> cod B Aphr I 904 Ephr sy<sup>sc</sup> μ Pep Harm; add *et<sup>2</sup>*: *D Dim*, add *et<sup>3</sup>*: *fg gat E δ505* arm aeth Orig.

Lk. xii. 20 also *deghene...* *seide aldus* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe sprac God te hem* cp. Ephr l.c: *while yet his word in his mouth was sweet to him, the bitter Voice was received in the bosom of his ear*.

fol. 49<sup>v</sup>

ne dat peinsde so quam ene stemme van gods haluen  
die hem toe sprac en seide aldus · onsaleghe doere op desen  
nacht so sal dine zile ghescheiden werden van dinen lic  
hame · / en dat tu gheghedert hefs win sal dat bliuen?  
5 al dus est metten ghenen die alteenen ghedert en op *Lk. xii, 21*

---

fol. 49<sup>v</sup>

thought thus, there came a voice on God's behalf / which spoke to him  
and said thus: Wretched fool, in this / night thy soul shall be parted from  
thy body; / and that which thou hast gathered, to whom shall it go? /  
5 <sup>5</sup> Thus it fares with him who hoards and lays up / [treasure], and who is

---

fol. 49<sup>v</sup>

2 *onsaleghe doere*, S<sup>ned</sup> *du sot*, H<sup>ned</sup> *der gecke* for  $\alpha\phi\mu\nu$ , *stulte* ( $\alpha\phi\mu\nu$  l.  $\alpha\phi\mu\nu$  cp. Von  
Soden, P<sup>45</sup> hiat); sy ~~καὶ οὐα~~, sy<sup>h</sup> ~~καὶ~~, but Aphr Ephr ~~καὶ~~ ~~καὶ~~,  
cp. copt **πλειτ** (lit *heartless*), pal **καὶ**, cp. and contr. Mt. v. 22  $\mu\omega\rho\epsilon$ ,  
*fature*, sy<sup>sc</sup> pal ~~καὶ~~, sy<sup>ph</sup> ~~καὶ~~. — add *ecce a. hac nocte*: Aphr Ephr sy<sup>c</sup>.  
3 *sal ghescheiden werden* for  $\alpha\pi\chi\tau\sigma\sigma\tau\iota$ ; pass Ta<sup>ar</sup> e c Cypr  $\frac{3}{3}$  Aug  $\frac{2}{3}$  Hier  $\frac{6}{9}$   
*CT capit C Thom Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup>* Zach txt (Wn) and Comm 331C; *auferetur*  
*em<sup>odd</sup>* Aug  $\frac{1}{3}$  Hier  $\frac{4}{9}$  Zach Comm Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup>; *expostulatur*: c Cypr  $\frac{2}{3}$   
Aug  $\frac{1}{3}$  *expetam*  $\frac{1}{3}$ ; SH<sup>ned</sup> *sullen die duvle nemen* for *repetunt a te*, Clem  
Al  $\frac{1}{2}$  *παραλαμβάνουσι*, Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup> *vordernt*; fut *expostulabunt*: Iren; *reposcent*:  
*Tert*; *repetent*: E E-P<sup>1</sup> W X<sup>1</sup> sah boh; for SH<sup>ned</sup> *die duvle* etc cp. Old-Fr. *les*  
*dyables req'rront t'ame de toy*; Pep Harm 41<sup>7</sup> *schullen fendes fecheren bi*  
*soule in to helle*; add *angeli*: D. — om  $\pi\tau\sigma\tau\iota$ : Marc<sup>tert</sup> Cypr  $\frac{3}{3}$  (exc. B  $\frac{1}{3}$ )  
c Aug  $\frac{1}{3}$  sah<sup>89</sup> Clem Al.

4 *ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, et l.  $\delta\varepsilon$ : Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Pep Harm 41<sup>8</sup>; *ergo*: *e a c d i l* aeth Cypr  $\frac{3}{2}$   
Clem Al  $\frac{2}{2}$  with  $\delta_5$   $\sigma\sigma\tau$ ; om sy<sup>sc</sup> sah<sup>exc</sup>  $\pi\tau\sigma\tau\iota$  Ephr Aphr I 904 (*id quod*). —  
*gheghedert* = SH<sup>ned</sup> boh for *(prae)parasti*. — *win*, dat. *cui contra cuius* of  
lat (exc 1)  $\delta_5$  Marc<sup>tert</sup> Cypr  $\frac{3}{3}$  (exc. B  $\frac{1}{3}$ ) Clem Al  $\frac{1}{2}$  Iren.

5 *Lk. xii. 21* The verse is omitted in *a b d*  $\delta_5$  (contra P<sup>45</sup> rell); nor do Ephr l. c. or  
Cypr  $\frac{3}{3}$  or Tert adv. Marc. iv. 28 fin use it; sy<sup>s</sup> prefaches the verse with *and*  
*afterwards he said*. — *alteenen ghedert ende oplegt* for  $\theta\eta\sigma\alpha\mu\pi\zeta\omega\nu$ ; SH<sup>ned</sup> *rycheit*  
*gadert* (H<sup>ned</sup> *versament*); for *oplegt* cp. Mt. vi. 19 (q. v.), Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> *here* and  
sy<sup>(sc)</sup> Mt.: ~~θέσαυρον πάραστι~~, lat *here thesaurizat*, in Mt. k Cyp *condere the(n)s*.;  
in Lk. xii. 24 Marc<sup>tert</sup> *nec in apothecas condunt* (from Mt.) for *congregant*  
or *colligunt*. — L<sup>ned</sup> omits *sibi contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*, om  $\varepsilon\alpha\pi\tau\omega$ :  $\varepsilon 1225$ ,  $\varepsilon\pi\alpha\pi\tau\omega$ :  $\varepsilon 014$   
 $\varepsilon 56$   $\varepsilon 1211$   $\varepsilon 1054$   $\varepsilon 350$   $\varepsilon 398$   $\varepsilon 70$   $\varepsilon 1443$   $\varepsilon 86$ .

fol. 49<sup>v</sup>

legt . en die in ghode nit rike en es MARCUS MATH' . LUC  
F. 107 C. 145 || Dar na so ghinc ihc vten temple . en also hi quam  
op den weghe so quam een en uil vor hem op sine  
knin en sprac aldus . ghoede meester wat goede wer

Mt. 19, 16  
Mc. 10, 17  
Lk. 18, 18

C. 145 not rich in God. || After that Jesus went out of the temple; and when he  
came / upon the road, one came and fell before him on his / knees and

6 *in ghode* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *in deo* l. *in deum*, ~~καὶ οὐ~~ Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr 2/2 sy sy<sup>h</sup> pal arm  
aeth sah boh *ff<sub>2</sub> q BH* Par lat 6<sup>4</sup> capit Old-Germ Old-French (*en dieu  
cest a dire selon dieu*) Pep Harm Wycl Tynd.

Here in Ta<sup>ar</sup> lat ned Aphr Ephr follow Mt. xix. 16 par, Lk. xvi. 14, 15  
introducing 16—31, the parable of Dives and Lazarus, thus proving conclusively that the Diatessaron grouped together the parables and incident of the three rich men, cp. Ps-Orig in Mt.: *It is written in a certain Gospel, which is called according to the Hebrews, The second of the rich men said to him, Master, what good thing can I do and live?* (cp. Ephr 168<sup>17</sup>): Pep Harm however goes on (§ 42) with Lk. xii, and the incident and parable of the young Ruler and of Dives occur in their places in the unbroken block (beginning § 64) of Lk. xiii. 22—xix. 27.

7 *Darna . . . temple* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, harmony link between Joh. vii. 14 and Mc. x. 17;  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> lat ignore the situation.

8 Mc. x. 17 *so quam*, om προσδραμω: *k c*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe vorliepene*, Fuld *procurrens*  
from Mc.; *procurrens*, προσδραμω l. προσδραμω: lat (exc *k c d*).  
*een*, sine addit. (= Mt. Mc.) Fuld Ta<sup>ned</sup>, om αρχω in Lk.: Marc<sup>tert</sup> Old-Lat,  
αὐθρωπος l. αρχω: ε1443; Ta<sup>ar</sup> using Mc. adds *iuvenis ex principibus*, add  
*νεανισκος* in Mt. (cp. xix. 20): δ3<sup>c</sup> ε1054 ε1091f ε1260 ε121 etc. (exc ε1043) ε1443  
sy<sup>c</sup>; in Lk. *ex principibus* l. *princeps* (αρχω) sy (add *phariseorum*, cp. Ephr  
171<sup>21, 22, 35</sup>) ε207 ε1386; add in Mc. ιδου τις πλουσιος (? context supplement)  
ε050f ε93f ε1337f ε203 Ferr ε121 etc., om ιδου: ε72 ε449 ε1279 ε377 δ4 etc.  
ε1083\* δ398 ε1354 ε1386f arm georg<sup>2</sup> sy<sup>h mg</sup>; cp. capit Ζ in Mt. Lk. *de adol-  
lescente divite*, Par lat 6<sup>4</sup> capit Mt. Lk. *de divite interrogante*, cp. Aphr I  
927 *et diviti illi qui accessit ad Dom.*; Pep Harm 68<sup>4</sup> *so com þere a prince  
þat was riche and zonge*; add *ecce* only: *c*.

9 *ende sprac* = SH<sup>ned</sup> = Mt.; in Mc. *dicebat* l. *(inter)rogabat*: georg<sup>2</sup> (*petebat*  
*et dicebat*) Clem Al (λεγων), add λεγων in Mc. (= Lk.): Old-Lat. *corr vat<sup>mg</sup>*  
*CTL al<sup>9</sup>* (not Fuld) Vg<sup>5a</sup> δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1337f Ferr ε1386 sy<sup>(c)</sup> sah georg<sup>2</sup>  
Old-Germ. — *ghoede meester* = SH<sup>ned</sup> Just Iren Ephr, Fuld as from Mt.,  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> as from Mc.; add αγαθε in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy georg<sup>2</sup> sah pal lat  
(exc *aff<sub>1</sub>*) Old-Hebr **K** with δ3 δ48 ε76 contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5 ε93 boh *I'* (exc ε346f)  
ε19of ε551 ε381 Orig 1/2 Ps-Orig; om in Mc. georg<sup>1</sup> see infra. — *wat goede  
werke*, add *goede* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr I. 928) = Mt., and cp. line 12,  
no text adds in Lk. Mc. exc georg<sup>1</sup> *eleemosynam*, georg<sup>2</sup> *opus*, georg in Mt.  
*eleemosynae quid bonum*; om αγαθον in Mt.: sy<sup>c</sup> pal<sup>b</sup> sah *ff<sub>2</sub>* ε18 ε1443 Chrys Cyr.

fol. 49<sup>v</sup>

10 ke sal ic werken dar ic ane moghe verdienien dat  
eeuleke leuen? / En den ghenen antwerdde ihc aldus . <sup>Mt. 19, 17</sup>  
<sup>Mc. 10, 18</sup>  
<sup>Lk. 18, 19</sup>

wat vragstu mi van goede? Nimen<sup>a</sup> en es goet  
dan allene<sup>b</sup> een got . mar weltu ten eeuleken leuen

a) inter l. math' lucas — b) inter l. math' marc'

---

10 spoke thus: Good master, what good works / 10 shall I work by which I  
may earn / eternal life? And Jesus answered him thus: / What askest thou  
me about good? No one is good / but one alone, God. But if thou willt

10 *dar ic ane moghe verdienien* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *dat ic hebbe* for  $\sigma\chi\omega$ , *habeam*) =  
? *consequar*: *e* in Mt. Lk., and *k* in Mc. (and *e* in Mt. xix. 29 and *k* in  
Mc. x. 30; but *k* in Mt. v. 5 *haereditabunt* and *e* in Lk. x. 25 *haereditabo*);  
in Mt. *κληρονομησω* (= Mc. Lk.): sy<sup>sc</sup> arm aeth pal ε168 Orig<sup>1/1</sup>, Iren<sup>lat</sup> sy<sup>h mg</sup>  
sah<sup>82</sup> boh Old-Hebr with δ2 δ48f ε1016 ε207 ε190 ε1442; sah<sup>rell</sup> *take*; Ephr 168  
*ut vivam* and cp. response p. 171 *hoc facies et vives*, taken from Lk. x. 25,  
and cp. Ps-Orig supra.

11 *Mc. x. 18* add *ιησους* in Mt.: sy<sup>c</sup> georg<sup>2</sup> a b c ff<sub>2</sub> h r δ48 ε337 ε72 ε270 ε329  
δ260 ε247 ε177 ε55.

12 *wat ... goede* = Mt. = SH<sup>ned</sup> (though omitting *goede* in previous verse); add  
in Lk. and *why dost thou ask me about the good (One)* p. *why callest thou*  
*me good*: sy<sup>c</sup>; *λεγεις αγαθον* in Mt. l. εφωτησ π. τ. α.: Just Iren **K** with δ3  
δ48 ε76 δ371 sah sy<sup>p h</sup> qf contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5 ε050 ε014 I<sup>η</sup> (exc ε346f) ε178 pal  
sy<sup>sc</sup> georg sy<sup>h mg</sup> Orig Eus; om ε70.

*nimen en es ... got* (om *een capit*); this is Mc. Lk. contra Mt. εις εστιν ο αγαθος,  
cp. and contrast L<sup>mg</sup> MATH' LUKAS; *ουδεις ... θεος* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): SH<sup>ned</sup>  
Just Ephr Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> m g h qf **K** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5ff I<sup>η</sup>  
(exc ε346f) ε178 pal lat<sup>rell</sup>; add *θεος* p. *αγαθος*: Novat pal<sup>b</sup> b c ff<sub>1,2</sub> l Vg sy<sup>c</sup>;  
georg<sup>1</sup> *una est eleemosyna*; georg<sup>2</sup> *unus est bonus deus solum* (om B); in A  
nova lectio manu post. suppleta est *quare me dicis bonum? nemo bonus est nisi*  
*solutus deus*; Old-Hebr: *there is none good but one, there is a good and that is*  
*God*; add *pater*: Ephr 169, 173 (Ephr is the only Diatessaron witness for this  
addition; his context here, as often in the Comm., is anti-Marcionite) Just  
Iren Clem Al (Paed. I. viii. 74 *ουδεις αγαθος ει μη ο πατηρ*; Strom. V. x. 63  
εις αγαθος ο πατηρ) Orig Ps-Clem Naass Marcos *e*, add in Mc.: Orig arm;  
add in Lk.: Marc<sup>tert</sup> Orig d arm; add *meus qui est in coelis*: Ephr 169, 173  
(om *meus*) Iren Just Ps-Clem Naass Marcos.

13 add *allene, solus a. unus contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*; no text adds in Mt. (exc georg<sup>2A</sup>) Lk.,  
add Ephr 169, 173 (*tantum*); add in Mc.: b d ff<sub>2</sub> δ5; l. *unus*: Just Clem Al  
Iren<sup>lat</sup> arm (capit) iv. 1 c georg Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> Zach (Wn) Rab. de vita M. M. (comm.).  
— Ta<sup>ar</sup> adds here *praecepta tu scis* from Mc. — add *eeuleken contra SH<sup>ned</sup>*;  
add *aeternam*: Ephr 168 arm with ε76<sup>c</sup> b h Ambr Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> Old-Hebr  
Pep Harm.

comen so hout de ghebode . / Doe vragde deghene wel *Mt. 19, 18a*  
 A. 110 15 ke ghebode? Eñ ihc antwerdde hem al dus . Du<sup>a</sup> en sout *Mt. 19, 18b*  
*Mc. 10, 19*  
*Lk. 18, 20*  
 nit manslacht don . du<sup>b</sup> en sout nit kefschen . du en  
 sout nit stelen . du en sout nit en gheen ualsch ghe  
 tughe dragen . / eere dinen vader eñ dire moeder . eñ *Mt. 19, 19*  
 a) *inter l. lucas* — b) *inter l. math'*

come to eternal life, / keep the commandments. Then he asked: What /  
 15 15 commandments? And Jesus answered him thus: Thou shall / not com-  
 mit manslaughter, thou shalt not commit adultery, thou / shalt not steal,  
 thou shalt not bear false / witness, honor thy father and thy mother,

14 Mt. xix. 17 comen, venire contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ingaen; venire: sy<sup>s</sup> (redacted l. **Ιαζδι**)

Old-Lat (exc *ff*<sub>1</sub>) Cypr *QR* Old-Germ δ5 ε253 Ambr Lucif.

Mt. xix. 18 add *doe* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *et*: georg<sup>2B</sup> Old-Hebr Cypr<sup>M\*</sup>, add *ο δε*: *I<sup>a</sup>*  
 ε1016 Orig, *deghene* and om *hem* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *hi te Jhesum, ille l. illi*: Cypr  
 (contra *e*) *Dim μ*; in *Lk. d*; add *ille*: *f* (with *ei*) *Q*; add *adulessens*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup>*.  
 15 add *ghebode* p. *welke* (cp. l. 21): *Ta<sup>ar</sup> georg<sup>2(A in ras)</sup>*; add *syn si*: *H<sup>ned</sup>*, add  
*sunt*: *R*. — add *hem*, om *SH<sup>ned</sup>* *Fuld*, add *illi*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm georg* (om  
*iesus*: *georg<sup>1</sup>*) *sah boh e* (also in *Lk.*) Cypr *c ff<sub>2</sub> (ei)* *h J (ei)* *X\** ε551 ε1341  
 ε1386; add in *Lk.* *ο δε ειπεν πους; ειπεν δε οιης. p. οιδας: δ5 e d*; add *ait quae*  
 only *a*; add *et ait illi Iesus a. mandata: c r<sub>2</sub> μ Dim Marc<sup>epiph</sup>*.

The order of the commandments is that of Mt.: VI. VII. VIII. IX. V. = LXX  
 A F (≈ V. a. VI) = SH<sup>ned</sup> *Fuld* Clem Al Strom II. vii. 32 Protr. x. 108;  
*Ta<sup>ar</sup>* uses *Mc.* in the order: VII. VIII. VI. IX. V. = LXX B (≈ V) with sy<sup>p</sup>  
 ε551 and ε192 in *Lk.*; *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* includes *ne fraudem feceris* from *Mc.* between  
 IX. and V.; in Mt. ≈ VII. VI.: *Iren Orig*; in *Mc.* ≈ VII. VI.: *lat* (exc *k c*)  
 Old-Germ *georg arm aeth sy<sup>h</sup> K δ371 Clem Al contra H<sup>rell</sup> ε93 ε1096 ε121 etc*  
*sy<sup>s(c)</sup> c*; in *Lk.* ≈ VII. VI *Graecipler Clem Al Strom VII. xi. 60 = Deut. V. 17,*  
*18, Rom. xiii. 9; ≈ VI. VII: Marc<sup>tert</sup> Epiph<sup>dial</sup> lat (exc *e* [om VI] *df*) Tert*  
*sy ε1132f; Ta<sup>lat ned</sup> do not add μη αποστερησης from Mc.; om in Mc.: sy<sup>s(c)</sup> p 8\**  
*georg arm Clem Al δ1\* δ6 ε76 ε014 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε1337 I<sup>π</sup> (exc ε203f) δ505\**  
*ε1289 ε211 ε449 ε18 ε207 etc. I<sup>xa</sup> (exc δ4) I<sup>xe</sup> (exc ε1206) ε1083\* δ260 ε370f*  
*ε1442 Lect<sup>c</sup> L. No harmony text adds μη πορν.; add p. μοιχ. in Mc.: δ5 (contra *d*)*  
*ε1468 k c; a. μοιχ. in Mt.: a; p. κλεψ. in Mc.: ε70 georg<sup>2B</sup>; for other variants*  
*see Von Soden.*

18 Mt. xix. 19 dinen . . . dire, add *tuum, tuam* in Mt.: sy *georg<sup>2</sup> pal ab ff<sub>2</sub> R Vg<sup>edd</sup>*  
*sah δ371 δ30 ε1413 ε1178 ε129 ε1222f ε77 etc. ε541*; add in *Mc.*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg*  
*ab cr r<sub>2</sub> f D L R δ2\* δ3 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1054 ε1211 ε309 ε1279 ε551 I<sup>π</sup> (exc*  
*ε17) ε370f ε1354 ε1386 ε1443 ε86 Lect<sup>c</sup>; add in *Lk.*: sy *abc E Q μ Dim Orig Ad**  
***K**; SH<sup>ned</sup> om both = Mt.: Graeci<sup>rell</sup> Vg<sup>pler</sup>; *Fuld* adds *tuum* only (= *Mc.**  
*Lk.*) with *h f r C T* al 8; for Greek evidence see Von Soden.

fol. 49<sup>v</sup>

minne dinen euenkersten ghelyc di seluen . / Doe ant Mt. 19, 20  
Mc. 10, 20  
Lk. 18, 21  
20 werdde hem die yongheling en sprac aldus alle dese  
ghebode hebbic gehouden van minen kinschen daghe  
wat<sup>a</sup> ghebrekt mi noch? / Doe<sup>b</sup> sach ihc lieflec op  
hem en seide aldus . Eene dinc ghebrekt di . weltu  
volmakt syn so ghanc en verkoep dat tu hefs en  
a) inter l. math' — b) inter l. marc'

20 and / love thy fellow-Christian as thyself. Then / 20 the youth answered  
him and spoke thus: I have kept all these / commandments from the days  
of my childhood: / what do I lack yet? Then Jesus looked upon him  
lovingly, / and said thus: One thing thou lackest: if thou wishest / to be

21 Mt. xix. 20 add *ghebode* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. l. 15. — *ghehouden*, εφυλαξει(-μην)  
with the great majority of witnesses contra εποιησα in Mc.: I<sup>¶</sup> (exc ε203f)  
ε1337f ε93 sys<sup>(c)</sup> georg arm Ephr 125, 171 Aphr I. 928 Iren (expr.) Ps-Orig  
Clem Al Q. D. S. 8 (contra ibid 4). — add εκ νεωτητος μου in Mt. (= Mc.  
Lk.): Ta<sup>ar</sup> Orig Old-Lat (exc ff<sub>1</sub>g<sub>1,2</sub> lμ aur Dim) Fuld E E-P<sup>mg</sup> R T W  
Vg<sup>edd</sup> exc s corr vat\* sy arm georg aeth sah bo **K** contra δι δ2\* ε56 ε600  
ε050f I<sup>¶</sup> (exc ε346f) ff<sub>1</sub>g<sub>1,2</sub> Cypr Iren Vg<sup>rell</sup>.

22 *noch*, ετι; SH<sup>ned</sup> om with ε1222 Aphr I. 928 georg<sup>2</sup> in Mt.; om τι ετι υστερω  
in Mt.: sy<sup>s</sup>; add τι ετι υστερω in Mc.: ε014 ε050 ε93f ε203 Ferr ε1413 ε72  
ε1279 I<sup>¶</sup> (exc ε17) I<sup>¶</sup> (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff a c sy<sup>h<sup>2</sup></sup> arm georg<sup>2</sup> (om ετι).  
Mc. x. 21 *sach*... *lieflec op hem* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *sagene an ende mindene* (one  
of the 'test' Diatessaron variants, see Primitive Text p. 15) = Ephr (quater)  
171—173 Aphr sys<sup>(c)</sup> Pep Harm *bihelde hym amyablelich*; SH<sup>ned</sup> = *intuitus  
est et dilexit*: sy<sup>p</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> georg Old-Fr. Wycl; om *dilexit (et)*: e D L X\* Zach  
Wn. Index ε376; *osculatus est l. dilexit: b q.*

23 *eene dinc ghebrekt di*. This is Mc. Lk.; om ετι in Lk.: Marc<sup>tert</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>; οτι l.  
ετι in Lk.: δ2\* sah ε133 ε1206 ε75 ε86 ε88; add ετι in Mc.: δ2 al<sup>10</sup> sah boh.

Fuld Ta<sup>ned</sup> Aphr (Clem Al) go on with Mt.; Ta<sup>ar</sup> ον si vis perfectum esse  
unum tibi deest, all labeled Mt.; no text however adds in Mt. *unum tibi  
deest* (georg<sup>2</sup> add *tantum p. perfectus*); add in Mc. ει θελεις... ειναι a. εν τοι  
υστερει (i. e. Ta<sup>ar</sup> order) Clem Al ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1468 ε203 Ferr δ30 etc. ε287  
ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 ε72 ε1279 I<sup>¶</sup> (ε17 om τελ. ειναι) ε351 (only ει θελεις p. υπαγει)  
I<sup>¶</sup> (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff Lect<sup>c</sup> sah georg<sup>2</sup> sy<sup>h<sup>2</sup></sup>; om εν τοι υστερει: ε1337 georg<sup>2A</sup>.

24 Mt. xix. 21 *ghanc en de*, add *et* in Mt.: e Cypr georg Old-Germ; add in Mc.: D.—  
dat, quae: g<sub>1</sub> l aur; in Lk.: e d g; SH<sup>ned</sup> so wat, quaecumque; add *omnia* in Mt.  
(= Lk.): L<sup>ned</sup> capit Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr 125 Aphr e b c f ff<sub>2</sub> g<sub>2</sub> q Cypr (exc codd L W in  
Test. iii. 3<sup>1</sup>) Iren *gat* E E-P<sup>mg</sup> L Q W Dim Vg<sup>ss</sup> Old-Germ Didasc. Ap. sy<sup>s</sup>  
pal sah Old-Hebr; add in Mc.: sy. — *tu hefs, (quae) habes*, in Mt. for τα  
υπαρχοντα του (cp. Mc. Lk. παντα ουκ εχεις): g<sub>1</sub> l aur Vg sy<sup>s</sup> Aphr Didasc.  
Ap.; *quae possides*: ff<sub>1</sub>; *bona tua*: Cypr. (Test. iii. 3<sup>1</sup> L W) a n (om tua)  
georg<sup>1</sup> (georg<sup>2</sup> *fructum tuum*); *omnia tua*: Cypr e b q c g<sub>2</sub>; *omnia bona tua*:  
ff<sub>2</sub>; *omnia bona quae habes*: R Wurz F μ; Ephr: *all thy possessions that thou  
hast*; Pep Harm 68<sup>15</sup> alle his godes.

25 gheft den armen . en com en volgh mi . so soutu vinden enen schat in hemelrike . / also dat die yonghe linc hoerde so ghinc hi enwege al bedruft . want hi was harde rike en hadde vele possessien . / Doe<sup>a</sup> sach ihc al omme en sprac te sinen yongren aldus

Mt. 19, 22  
Mc. 10, 22  
Lk. 18, 23

Mt. 19, 23  
Mc. 10, 23  
Lk. 18, 24

a) inter l. mar

25 perfect, go and sell that which thou hast and / 25 give it to the poor, and come and follow me: so shalt thou / find a treasure in the kingdom of heaven. When the youth / heard that, he went away all grieved; for / he was very rich and had many possessions. Then / Jesus looked all

25 gheft; contra διαδοσ in Mc. (from Lk.): *ka* Ferr (exc. ε1211) Clem Al. — ο ende com... mi a. so soutu vinden (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): Studia Sinaitica X fol. 86<sup>a</sup> Pep Harm 68<sup>16</sup> *Dim* Philastr.; om *et habebis...* *caelo*: sy<sup>s</sup> (in Mt.) Aphr. 26 vinden l. *hebben* of SH<sup>ned</sup>; *receive*: georg<sup>1</sup>, *lay for thee*: sah; *thou shalt get for thee*: boh. — om. αρας τον σταυρον, with Fuld contra Aphr Ta<sup>ar</sup>, om. in Mc.: **H** (exc ε371) δ5 ε050 ε93 ε1083\* lat (exc a q) georg<sup>2</sup> Clem Al; ο a. δευρο: (Ta<sup>ar</sup>) sy<sup>(c)</sup> arm aeth georg<sup>1</sup> I<sup>η</sup> ε1337f ε014 ε168 (om δευρο) Ferr ε243 ε87; add in Mt.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> Athan.

Mt. xix. 22 add *dat* (= Lk. ταυτα) for SH<sup>ned</sup> *dese wort*; om τον λογον: δ2 ε26 ε56 Chrys; *hoc* l. τον λογον: *eh f* aeth georg<sup>2</sup> Pep Harm 68<sup>18</sup>, add with SH<sup>ned</sup> τουτον p. τον λογον: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy georg<sup>1</sup> sah a n b c ff<sub>1</sub> Q R (*haec verba*) δ1 ε600 51<sup>ev</sup> ε1443; add τουτω in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> georg<sup>2</sup> Old-Lat *L* with δ5 ε050 ε93 Ferr; om *in verbo*: *D*; in Lk. αυτα l. ταυτα: ε1226, om e δ371 boh. — *die yonghelic*; add εκεινος in Mt.: sy pal<sup>c</sup>; om *adolescens*: *e*; *homo ille* l. *adol.*: Aphr.

27 al bedruft = SH<sup>ned</sup> *tristis*; Pep Harm *al sorouzful and mournende*; georg *maestus*; sy<sup>s</sup> adds in Lk. *valde*, Old-Germ<sup>ed</sup> *hart*.

28 was harde rike (Lk.) *ende hadde vele possessien* (Mt. Mc.) = SH<sup>ned</sup> (om *harde*) Fuld; Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Lk. only; Clem Al ην γαρ εχων χρηματα πολλα και αγρους; add *et agros* in Mc. with Clem Al: *k b*; χρηματα l. κτηματα in Mc.: δ5 ε249 (in Mt. δ1 Chrys); *pecunias*: *a(-m) b d*; *poss. et pec.*: *ff<sub>2</sub>*; *divitias*: *k f*; *richesses*: Pep Harm; cp. Aphr *rich in possessions* (~~κατα~~) *exceedingly*; georg in Mt. *ruit dives valde*, and cp. Clem Al Lk. xvi. 19.

29 Mc. x. 23 *doe sach Jhesus al omme*. This is Mc.; Ta<sup>ar</sup> pref. Lk. xviii. 24<sup>a</sup> (cp. sy<sup>s</sup> in Mt. add ~~κατα~~) adding περιλυπον γενομενον with sy lat ε014 δ6 ε76f **K** contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ254 ε183 δ457 ε207 pal Old-Germ.

fol. 49<sup>r</sup>  
30 hoe<sup>a</sup> pinlec saelt denghenen syn die rykheit hebben  
te comene in hemelrike . / En noch seggic v . datt licht'  
es enen kemel te crupene dor dat gat van eere na  
a) *inter l. mī luč*  
fol. 50<sup>r</sup>  
elden dan eenen riken te comene in hemelrike . MATH' . MĀ

Mt. 19, 24  
Mc. 10, 25  
Lk. 18, 25

30 round and spoke to his disciples thus: / 30 How hard shall it be for those  
who have riches / to come into the kingdom of heaven. And I say to you  
also that it is easier / for a camel to creep through the hole of a needle, /

fol. 50<sup>r</sup>

C. 146 than for a rich man to come into the kingdom of heaven. || When his

30 *saelt . . . syn . . . te comene* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, i. e. *difficile erit intrare l. difficile introi-  
bunt* (cp. Mc. x. 24) in Mt. sy QR, in Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> D; in Lk.: sy *r<sub>2</sub> D* μ *Dim δ* (*intrabunt vel intrare*). — Ta<sup>ar</sup> Fuld SH<sup>ned</sup> continue with Mt. xix. 23, Fuld SH<sup>ned</sup> following on with Mt. only, Ta<sup>ar</sup> Mt. xix. 24, Mc. x. 24 (with Ephr 172, 170 txt and comm, Pep Harm), 26, 27. For Diat. influence cp. § vs. 25, 24 in Mc. x: *a b ff<sub>2</sub> δ5 ε456*. Fuld Ta<sup>ned</sup> thus omit the verse and the clause about trusting in riches, which modify the hard saying; om in Mc. x. 24 τοὺς πεποιθότας επι: (τοις) χρημασιν: *k c* (add *divitem*) ε014 (add πλουσιον = c and cp. a) δ1 δ2 δ6\* ε76 sah boh<sup>odd</sup> aeth; *a*: *qui pecunias habent  
vel confidentes in eis*; *e contra confidentes l. qui habent* in vs. 23: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr Ephr 170. L<sup>ned</sup> also omits repetition involved in adding Mt. xix. 23 see infra.

31 *hemelrike* = Mt.; οὐρανων l. θεον in Lk.: ε72 I<sup>x</sup> (exc δ4 al 4) ε1354.

Mt. xix. 24 ende noch in spite of the omission of xix. 23; add και παλιν l. παλιν δε: Ta<sup>ar</sup> c g h Vg ε600 georg<sup>2</sup>; om et iterum: *r<sub>2</sub>*; om παλιν in Mc. x. 24: ε014 ε1222f ε1096 δ4, cp. Aphr and Jesus said . . . and again he said. — *lichter* = *facilius*, ευκοπωτερον (as in Lk. v. 33 par. ch. 68); in Mc. ταχειον: δ5 contra d: *facilius*; Clem Al 2/3 θυττον, 1/3 ρχον; cp. Aphr cod B ~~παρα~~, *facilius*; cod A ~~παρα~~ *par* *facilius celerius*.

32 *crupene* = S<sup>ned</sup>; *gaen*: H<sup>ned</sup>. There is no direct trace in the Diat. tradition of the reading καμιλον or the scholion το σχοινιον της μηχανης or το παχυ σχοινιον, see Tisch. i. l. In the sy-lat tradition there is *b* (*camillum*) in Mt., sy<sup>h</sup> translit. in Mc. Lk. and georg in Mt. Mc., georg<sup>1</sup> *mensurae funi*, georg<sup>2</sup> (A\* in Mt.) *machinae funi*. A few cursives read καμιλον, esp. in Lk., including ε1386 and ε1211.

fol. 50<sup>r</sup>

1 *te comene*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *in te gaen*, add εισελθειν in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy<sup>p</sup> (arm) georg sah boh lat (exc *ff<sub>1</sub>* E) δ5ff ε1211 **K** with δ1 δ3 ε76 δ371 contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> I<sup>n</sup> ε93 ε1349 ε207 ε96 sy<sup>sc</sup> p<sup>36</sup> pal *ff<sub>1</sub>* E Clem Al. Orig Eus Chrys; om εισελθειν in Mc.: sy<sup>(c)</sup> *a ff<sub>2</sub>* δ5 ε014 ε376f; om in Lk.: *e a ff<sub>2</sub> i r<sub>2</sub>* sy<sup>sp</sup> δ6 ε376. — *hemelrike*, των ουρανων l. τον θεον = SH<sup>ned</sup>, in Mt.: lat sy<sup>sc</sup> ε26 δ48 ε1211 I<sup>n</sup> ε207 δ260 ε96 Orig 1/2 Eus Chrys Old-Hebr; in Mc: sy<sup>(c)</sup> ε376 Clem Al.

fol. 50<sup>r</sup>

C. 146 LUCAS . | Alse dat hoerden sine yongren so wonderde *Mt. 19, 25*  
hen harde sere eñ spraken aldus . wie sal dan mogē *Mc. 10, 26*  
behouden bliuen? / Doe sach ihc op hen eñ antwerd *Lk. 18, 26*  
5 de hen weder aldus . Den menschen es dit ommo-  
genlec . mar gode syn alle dinc mogelen . / Doe sprac *Mt. 19, 26*  
A. III. peter eñ seide aldus<sup>a</sup> . wi hebben al ghelaten eñ syn *Mc. 10, 27*  
di gheuolgt . wat sele wys tebat hebben? / Doe ant *Lk. 18, 27*  
a) in mg. Ecce nos reliqm om *Mt. 19, 27*  
*Mc. 10, 28*  
*Lk. 18, 28*

disciples heard that, they were very much astonished / and spoke thus:  
Who then can / be saved? Then Jesus looked upon them and answered /  
5 them thus: This is impossible for men; / but all things are possible to  
God. Then / Peter spoke and said thus: We have left all and have / followed  
thee; in what way shall we be the better for it? Then / Jesus answered

2 Mt. xix. 25 *also*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe*, om δε: c ff<sub>1</sub> E Dim (μ) δ2\*, add *again* sy<sup>c</sup> as if following  
on Mc. x. 24<sup>a</sup>; Ta<sup>ar</sup> has *qui audiebant* (cp. Mt. Lk.) and *magis* for δικαιοῦσθαι,  
περιστατεῖσθαι; no text in Mc. adds παλιν. — *sine* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add αὐτοις p. μαθηται:  
sy<sup>c</sup> ff<sub>1</sub> I<sup>π</sup> K with δ3\* ε1016 δ371 not Old-Germ or Old-Hebr. — Ta<sup>lat ned</sup> do  
not add a. *valde* in Mt. et *timebant* of Ta<sup>ar</sup> A sy<sup>c</sup> (in ras.) ε (metuebant) a n b  
c d (-uerunt) ff<sub>2</sub> g<sub>2</sub> r E-P L Q R μ Dim Wurz J corp oxon δ5 (καὶ εφοβηθησαν).

4 Mt. xix. 26 *doe* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om δε: sy pale. — add *op hen* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*sachse...an*),  
add *illos* (cp. Mc.); Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy. — *antwerdde hen weder*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *sprac*; in Mc.  
αποκριθεῖσθαι. εμβλεψας: ε050f ε93; ου αυτοις ειπει in Mt.: sah pal; om αυτοις:  
ε050 Zach Wn; in Mc. ου αυτοις p. λεγει: ε050f ε93 ε95 ε1442, add sy<sup>(c)</sup> ε173  
ε1121 (χυτω), om αυτοις: ε337.

5 *dit* with SH<sup>ned</sup> = Mt.; add τινοι in Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> arm georg<sup>2</sup> aeth sah b c  
(ad init.) H (sup. lin.) Θ δ3<sup>c</sup> δ5ff ε168 Ferr δ30 etc. ε1279 ε551 I<sup>π</sup> (exc ε17)  
ε1354 ε1416 ε1443, om in Mt. georg<sup>2</sup>.

6,7 Mt. xix. 27 *sprac* l. αποκριθεῖσθαι of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. — om αυτω = Lk. (exc sy) contra  
SH<sup>ned</sup> rell; om αυτω in Mt.: c r sy<sup>p</sup>. — wi, om εεκε contra L<sup>ned</sup> mg εεκε nos  
rel. omnia, SH<sup>ned</sup> sich rell.; om ιδου in Mt.: sy<sup>s</sup> (contra Ephr 67 and sy<sup>cp</sup>)  
om ιδου ημεις in Mc.: ε014. — al SH<sup>ned</sup> alle dinc. Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Lk. xviii. 28  
but reads πιντα l. τι ιδια with sy<sup>phs</sup> georg Vg δ2\* ε376 ε014 ε700 K contra  
δ1 δ2<sup>c</sup> ε56 ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε050 ε207 b ff<sub>2</sub> i r r<sub>2</sub> sy<sup>h</sup> mg; add omnia: I<sup>π</sup> Ferr  
e a c l q sy<sup>sc</sup> sah<sup>73</sup> arm.

8 (*wys te bat, the better for it*, capit te lone hebben, SH<sup>ned</sup> daromme for αρια,  
ergo; om ergo: L georg<sup>2</sup>, om nos georg<sup>2B</sup>; add τι...ημιν in Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ2 b Q  
gat: in Lk.: δ2<sup>c</sup> ε1386 A<sup>3</sup> r<sub>2</sub> l. For the Dutch rendering esp. L<sup>ned</sup> capit cp.  
Zach 335 B: fecimus quod iussisti. Quid ergo nobis dabis praemium, Pep  
Harm 68<sup>29</sup> what schal be oure mede bat habbēt forsaken al ping; ου quid ergo  
erit nobis a. ecce: r<sub>2</sub>; add τι αρια εσται ημιν in Mc.: δ2 b Q gat.

Mt. xix. 28 *antwerdde* l. ειπει = SH<sup>ned</sup> (cp. Mc.).

fol. 50<sup>r</sup>

werdde hem ihc . ouer<sup>b</sup> waer<sup>c</sup> seggic v . dat ghi die <sup>Mt. 19, 28b</sup>  
10 mi gheuolgt syt in der opherstannessen alse des  
menschen sone sal sitten op den trone van sire mo  
ghentheit so seldi sitten op tuelef trone eñ ordee  
len de tuelef gheslegten van isrl' . / ouer<sup>d</sup> waer so <sup>Mt. 19, 29</sup>  
<sup>b) inter l. math — c) inter l. amen — d) inter l. am</sup> <sup>Mc. 10, 29b</sup>  
<sup>Lk. 18, 29b, 30</sup>

10 him: Verily I say unto you, that ye who / <sup>10</sup> have followed me, in the resurrection, when / the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his / power, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones and judge / the twelve tribes of Israel.

10 opherstannesen contra SH<sup>ned</sup> wedergeborte; resurrectione l. regeneratione: e mc f  
cp. Zach 335 B in prima resurrectione regeneratur anima per fidem, in secunda  
regenerabitur caro per incorruptionem; generatione: E-P<sup>mg</sup> L Q R ff<sub>2</sub> g<sub>2</sub> r r<sub>2</sub> gat  
Dim μ; add ista or hac: ff<sub>2</sub> r<sub>2</sub> E-P<sup>mg</sup> Q R Dim Vigil, georg<sup>2A\* B</sup> adventu l.  
(secundo illo) natu.

11, 12 trone ... trone, with e sah boh: thronum, -o, -os: e sah boh contra SH<sup>ned</sup>  
lat<sup>rell</sup> sy<sup>s</sup>: stoele... stoele..., sede... sedes; throno... sedes: ff<sub>2</sub> sy<sup>cp</sup> Aphr I 663  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> see F. C. Burkitt, Ev. da. Meph. II 275 note i. l.; Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> edd pri  
gesesse... stoelen; Zach: sede... sedes (txt); in comm. sedes <sup>7/9</sup>, thronus  
once each of Deus and apostoli; in Lk. xxii. 30 sedes: sy a b q d l. (In Mt.  
v. 34 sedes: m d h with Zach Comm. 133A and with sy Aphr; thronus: k  
lat<sup>rell</sup> sah Old-Germ Ta<sup>ned</sup>; Mt. xxv. 31 thronus: sy<sup>(sc)</sup> Aphr Cypr sah boh;  
Ta<sup>ned</sup> stoel, rell sedes, Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> edd pri gesesse.

mogentheit = SH<sup>ned</sup> lat: majestatis for δοξης l. gloriae (exc k [claritatis] d ff<sub>1</sub>);  
Aphr I. 66 cod A **καθαρι**, sy **καθαρα**; cp. Mt. xvi. 27, xxv. 31, chs.  
125, 204 q. v.

so seldi = SH<sup>ned</sup> for et vos; om καὶ αὐτοι Aphr (quoting Mt. xix. 28<sup>b</sup> only  
or Lk. xxii. 30) Miss. Cisterc. (1529) <sup>ter</sup>; υμεις l. αυτοι: lat sy **K** Cyr with  
δι δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1211 ε207 Ambr Gaud Orig<sup>bis</sup>. —  
ende ordeelen for iudicantes: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr sy sah<sup>exc 50</sup> boh<sup>codd</sup>; in Lk.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr  
sy sah boh arm.

All harmonies om Lk. xxii. 30<sup>b</sup>; Ta<sup>ar</sup> alone uses Lk. xxii. 27—30<sup>a</sup> after  
Joh. xiii. 30 in ch. XLIV.

13 Fuld begins with amen dico v. from Mc. x. 29<sup>a</sup>, then Mt. xix. 29 to aut  
agros, then Lk. xviii. 29 propter regnum cael. (!), Mt. xix. 29 et nomen meum,  
Mc. x. 29 et propter ev., Mt. xix. 29 centuplum accipiet, Mc. x. 30 nunc in  
hoc tempore... in futuro, Mt. xix. 29 vitam aet. possidabunt (sic). Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses  
Mc. x. 29 from amen dico to evang. meum, Lk. xviii. 30 et non recipiet...  
aeternam, adding Mc. x. 30, 31 nunc in tempore... primi without any  
insertion of accipiet or haereditabit. Ta<sup>ned</sup> alone omits Mc. x. 30, cp. k c δ2\* Q.  
L<sup>ned</sup> uses Mt. only with the exception of ende om de evang. from Mc., and  
perhaps hir. S<sup>ned</sup> also adds nu in desen tyt and omits καὶ ηπον. with Mc. Lk.  
Mt. xix. 29 Ta<sup>lat ned</sup> repeat over waer so seggic v, amen dico vobis as if about,  
with Ta<sup>ar</sup>, to use Mc. x. 29 and Lk. in double negative form, but continue  
with Mt. xix. 29.

fol. 50<sup>r</sup>

seggic v so wie so laett hus ochte bruder . ochte  
15 sustere . ochte vader ochte moeder ochte wyf . och  
te kinder ochte lant om minen wille eñ om de  
ewangelie<sup>e</sup> het sal hem hir hondertfout uergouden  
e) inter l. marcus

---

15 Verily / I say unto you, Whosoever leaves house or brother or / sister or father or mother or wife or / children or land, for my sake and for [the sake of] / the gospel, it shall be repaid to him here an hundred fold, / and

---

14,15 *so wie* = SH<sup>ned</sup> *quicumque* l. *omnis qui*, πᾶς οἵτις, sy **τις** **τις** equivalent of both. — *hus*, σοικιας p. αΦηκεν (= Mc. Lk.) Fuld sy georg lat sah **K** contra δ2<sup>c</sup> δ3<sup>z</sup> ε5 ε1016 boh δ254 ε183 ε96 Orig Cyr Chrys; οικιαν l. -ς (Mc. Lk.): L<sup>ned</sup> Fuld lat (exc e q) georg δ48 ε050f ε93 ε337 ε1333 ε1413 ε253 ε551 δ4 etc (exc ε73) ε1083 ε381 ε1442 **K**<sup>r</sup>; om: SH<sup>ned</sup> δ2<sup>z</sup> ε1416 Orig 1/1 (Von Soden p. 1012); in Mc.: *b d δ5* georg<sup>2B</sup>, add p. *agros* in Mt.: *H<sup>mg</sup> Θέρος*; add *aut parentes* from Lk.: Fuld Zach; add *or kinsfolk* in Ta<sup>ar</sup> between *children* and *lands*; γονεῖς in Mt. l. πατέρ. η μητ. (= Lk.) δ254 ε168 e Iren Orig Pep Harm 68<sup>33</sup> *her kyndred and her frendes* between *moder* and *goodes*. Cypr quotes four times, once (Test. III. 3, 16) from Lk. expressly *domum parentes fratres uxorem filios* with *e* lat sy arm aeth ε014 δ6 ε76 **K**, in the other 3 places same order, exc add *aut agros* (— *um*) p. *domum* also quoting Lk.; Iren: *agros domos parentes filios*, with *quicumque . . . propter me centuplum* from Mt., adding *in hoc saeculo* (l. *tempore*) . . . *et in futuro* from Mc. Lk.; σοι *agros* p. *domos* ad init in Mt.: ε ε1091 ε1260; om *uxorem* in Mt. (= Mc.): δ1 δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1353 pal e m a n b ff<sub>2</sub> r<sub>2</sub> sy Orig, cp. Iren.; om in Lk. only δ371; add *uxorem* in Mc.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> georg<sup>2</sup> **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε76 sah boh δ5ff ε93 δ457 ε470 lat sy<sup>s(c)</sup> georg<sup>1</sup> Clem Al., Q. D. S. 4: ος αν (Mt.) αΦη τα ιδια και γον. και αδελφ. και χρηματα; in 29<sup>b</sup> αγρους χρημ. οικιας αδελφ.; Bernard suggests that τα ιδια may stand for οικιαν, cp. Ephr 177 (Mt. xx. 15) *in domo mea* for **λεπτό**, but considering 29<sup>b</sup> it looks more like an epitome for οικιαν αγρους cp. Pep Harm *goodes*. In Strom IV. iv. 15 ος αν καταλιπ. πατέρ. η μητ. η αδελφ. η τα εξης.  
16 *om minen wille* = Mc. with Ta<sup>ar</sup>, SH<sup>ned</sup> *dor minen name* = Mt. with Fuld; Fuld Zach Ta<sup>ar</sup> pref. *propter regnum dei* (Fuld Zach *caelorum!*) from Lk., Ta<sup>ar</sup> as if a part of Mc. x. 29.  
17 *hir*, add *hic* in Mt.: *e*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *nu in desen tijt* = Mc. with Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> Iren and georg<sup>2B</sup> in Mc.: *in hoc saeculo* without *nunc* = Lk.  
Mc. x. 30 hondertfout = SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld; Ta<sup>ar</sup> using Lk.: *many times as much*, but Ephr 83, quoting in another context, *septuplum*; in Lk. *septies tantum*: Old-Lat Cypr 4/4 Aug 3/3 Ambr δ5 sy<sup>h mg</sup> cod. *bosra*; in Mt. πολλαπλασιαν l. εκαπονταπλασιονα: Orig Cyr δ1 ε56 sah ε190 ε1091 ε1260 pal; in Lk. εκαπ. l. πολλαπλ.: sy<sup>sc</sup> δ371 ε1386. Ephrem, in this casual quotation in another context,

fol. 50<sup>r</sup>

werden eñ in dandre werelt sal hi dat eeuleke  
leuen besitten . / Also dit<sup>a</sup> hoerden de scriben die gh Lk. 16, 14  
20 ghiregh waren so bespotten si ihm . / eñ ihc sprac hen Lk. 16, 15  
a) inter l. luç

20 in the other world he shall possess eternal / life. When the scribes, who  
were / 20 covetous, heard this, they derided Jesus. And Jesus spoke to them /

is the only direct evidence for *septies* in the Diat., but sy<sup>h mg</sup> is probably derived here from "illo Syriaco antiquo" (see Caesarean Text of Mark, p. 394) so that its support of Ephr side by side with the whole Old-Lat tradition with Cypr Ambr Aug is significant (see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II, 194f). On the other hand it is curious that Hieron. is unaware of the reading; see Ad Jovinianum 2<sup>19, 26</sup> quoted by Tisch. ad Lk. xviii. 30 cp infra p. 367. — *vergouden werden* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *nemen, accipiet*. L<sup>ned</sup> omits Mc. x. 30<sup>a</sup>, as do SH<sup>ned</sup> exc *nu in desen tyt* cp *in hoc saeculo* also added by Iren. Ta<sup>ned</sup> seems to represent here original Diat.; for either Diat. or tendenz influence cp om in Mc. *domos agros: k c Q* δ2\* (c Q δ2\* also om *cum persecutionibus*), cp. also *a b d ff<sub>2</sub> δ5 M Q* (add ad fin. vs.) adding: *qui autem reliquerit a. domum.* N.B. stichometry esp. in *b* and *d* (*b* as contrasted with *a* which has *hoc* in a line to itself). It would seem that *a\* b\* ff<sub>2</sub>\** omitted *domos* to *persecutionibus* with c Q δ2\*, δ\* omitted *domos* to *agros* with *k*, and in adding the corrector inserted *qui autem reliquerit* to obviate the intensive difficulties of the saying. Note in *Q* the addition of *et a. in futuro*, superfluous and omitted in *a b ff<sub>2</sub> δ5 d* but required where *dom.* to *pers.* is left out, and note also the lacuna of 2 or 3 letters (? = *et*) *a. in saeculo* in *a.* Pep Harm 68<sup>4f</sup> *an hundreb so mychel hij schullen resceyven in þat opere werlt; georg<sup>2</sup>* in Mc. om *nunc*, and *illo l. hoc (tempore)*. Zach has Fuld txt with allegorizing comment.

18, 19 in dandre werelt . . . besitten, SH<sup>ned</sup> *toecomender w.* and om *sal hi . . . besitten*; for L<sup>ned</sup> *dandre w.* cp. Pep Harm *þat opere w.*; add *in futuro saec.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): *e* (om *saec.*) Iren (= *e*) sy<sup>sc</sup>. Zach Wn in text inserts M and R before *in fut.* — *besitten*, add in Mc. *accipiet: a b d ff<sub>2</sub> l δ5*, add *κληρονομησει, consequetur: k* sy<sup>(c)</sup> (not georg) ε1279 ε1386, add *κληρον.* in Lk.: Old-Lat (exc *q*) with *e* (*consequetur, contra Cypr 4/4 om.*) D E-P Q R sy<sup>sc</sup> arm ε050 I<sup>r</sup>.

19 Lk. xvi. 14 also . . . so, SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe . . . doe; cum audirent l. audiebant et: sy<sup>(c)</sup>* arm aeth; *audientes: E; om autem: SH<sup>ned</sup> arm boh<sup>2</sup>, sy<sup>(c)</sup> and it came to pass when the Phar. heard. — dit, om omnia = SH<sup>ned</sup> d i δ5 ε337 ε1216 ε1091 ε551 ε1132f ε1493 pal sah<sup>59\*</sup> aeth Orig; om also haec: pal. — de scriben = SH<sup>ned</sup>, pharisaei: rell.*

20 ghireg waren = S<sup>ned</sup>; H<sup>ned</sup>: *hemselven ghorecht hielden* (= Lk. xviii. 9); *ghireg* = lat<sup>pler</sup> *avari* for *Φιλαργυροι; amatores pec.*: *a D; cupiditati: d, cupidissimi: e* Cypr Tert; *cupidissimi et amat. pec.*: *r. — iesum = SH<sup>ned</sup> contra αυτον: rell* (exc Cypr om).

fol. 50r

toe eñ seide aldus . ghi syt die v ghereghht makt  
vor den mensche . Mar got kent vwe herten . want  
dat den menschen groet dunkt dats ene onwerdeghheit  
vor gode . / Dar na so konfirmaerde hi dit met ere ghe  
F. 108 C. 147 25 likenessen eñ seide al dus . LUCAS . || In enen tide was Lk. 16, 19  
en mensche die rike was eñ die met purpe eñ

and said thus: Ye are those who make yourselves righteous / before man; but God knows your hearts: for / that which seems great to men is 25 an indignity / before God. After that he confirmed this with a / 25 parable C. 147 and said thus: || Once upon a time there was / a man who was rich and

20 Lk. xvi. 15 ende, SH<sup>ned</sup> doe; om sy<sup>(c)</sup> sah, δε: sy<sup>p</sup>. — add iesus = SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ε050 Ta<sup>ar</sup> (adding also: *knowing what was in their hearts*).

23 groet = SH<sup>ned</sup> for υψηλον, altum. — onwerdeghheit for βελυγμα, abominatio; SH<sup>ned</sup> onwarheit. — den menschen... vor gode for εν αυθρ... ενωπιον τ. θ. = Vg: hominibus... ante deum; SH<sup>ned</sup> vor... vor; sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~κερ~~ ει δε ~~κερ~~ ει δε ... ~~κερ~~ ει δε; Ta<sup>ar</sup> apud... coram; Cypr. in conspectu bis; ε: in consp... ante; sah boh: in men... before God; e contra D\* E E-P M-T Y gat: apud (deum) 1. ante.

24 All harmonies exc. Pep Harm om Lk. xvi. 16—18 and go on with “the third” rich man. No link or introduction in Textus Rec. to the parable; L<sup>ned</sup> dar na so konfirmaerde hi dit met ere ghelikenessen ende seide aldus, cp. Lk. xiii. 6 ch. 140, Lk. xii. 16 ch. 144, SH<sup>ned</sup> ende hi seide een gelikenesse; ε72<sup>mg</sup> and evangelistaria (cp. Tisch. i.1.) praemittunt: ειπεν ο κυριος την παραβολην τωντην; Pep Harm 64<sup>14</sup> and tolde hem ensaumple; δ5: ειπεν δε και ετερην παραβ. Does ετερην refer to Lk. xvi. 1 or to Lk. xii. 16; cp. Aphr I 904 and again he showed another example after using Lk. xii. 16—21; Ta<sup>ar</sup> et coepit dicere; Fuld iterum dixit, cp. xvi. 1 where Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup> add παραβολην.

25 Lk. xvi. 19 in enen tide, om SH<sup>ned</sup>; om δε (cp Lk. xv. 11) ε a q r<sub>2</sub> Vg (exc D) sy<sup>(c)</sup> arm aeth ε76 ε376 δ5 ε050 ε1289 ε1353 A<sup>3</sup> boh<sup>(2)</sup>.

26 en mensche die rike was ende die for χριστος τις γη πλουσιος; sy<sup>(c)</sup> a certain man that was rich, was...; SH<sup>ned</sup>: het was een rike mensche die, homo quidam erat dives et: Fuld Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> lat Gk; for this idiom cp. Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal in vs. 20. — add ουρανη Νικεν sah schol. (εν τισιν αντιγραφοις), Finees Priscill. ix, see Burkitt, J. T. S. xxviii. p. 325.

fol. 50<sup>r</sup>

met bokrane ghecleedt was en die alle daghe hilt  
grote maeltide / al daer so was oc en arm man die *Lk. 16, 20*

lazarus hit die lach vor dis ryks mans dore al

A. 112 30 vol van waklen / en begherde tetene van den brok *Lk. 16, 21*  
ken die uilen van dis ryks mans taflen en  
niman en ghauer hem Mar die honde quam

clothed with purple and / buckram, and who every day held / great banquets. There was also a poor man who / was called Lazarus, who lay in  
30 front of that rich man's door all / <sup>30</sup> full of sores and longed to eat of the  
the pieces / that fell off the rich man's table and / no one gave him thereof.  
But the dogs came

27 *met bokrane for byssō*, *βυσσον*, *S<sup>ned</sup> bocrale*, *H<sup>ned</sup> bissen*; *Zach 337C byssum genus est lini candidissimi et mollissimi quod Graeci papaten* (*Wn papaθEN*) *vocant*; *Ta<sup>ar</sup> silk*, *Wycl. whizt silk*, *Reims silk only*; *Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> edd pri peizze or peise*, *edd post bisz*, *sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~Καὶ οὐδεν~~*. — *ende hilt grote maeltide for epulabatur splendide*; *SH<sup>ned</sup> ende at... sonderlinge spise*; *Pep Harm 64<sup>16</sup> ete ilch day deliciouse metes*; *om λαυπρως, splendide: sy<sup>(c)</sup> i; et epulabatur for participle, ευφρωνευος: sy lat* (exc d *Zach 123A*).

28 *Lk. xvi. 20 aldaer SH<sup>ned</sup> ende doe, et l. autem: sy arm aeth l r* *Vg Old-Germ.* — *add oc with SH<sup>ned</sup> contra rell.* — *en arm man contra SH<sup>ned</sup> bedelare for πτωχος; pauper: e (egens) a d i l r (-culus) sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~Καὶ οὐδεν~~*; *Old-French xiii povres; mendicus: m b c f ff<sub>2</sub> q Vg*; *Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> pri armer; edd edd post betler*; *Jean de Vigny mendicant*; *Pep Harm mesel.* — *add was, ƿ, add die, qui p. lazarus: Ta<sup>ar</sup> (et l. qui) sy<sup>(c)</sup> (et) pal (et) K lat* (exc e a d) *with εοι4 ε76f sah contra H<sup>rell</sup> δ5 ε288 ε129 ε207 ε192 ε353 A<sup>3</sup> e a d Clem Al Ad.*

29 *lach, iacebat for εβεβλητο, sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr ~~Καὶ οὐδεν~~ Καὶ οἱ, Ta<sup>ar</sup> e: projectus erat, d: missus erat.* — *vor dis ryks mans dore contra SH<sup>ned</sup> vor sine dore; divitis l. eius: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> a Clem Al Old-French Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>.*

30 *vol van waklen, om sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr, also Old-French but adds before the dogs came.*  
*Lk. xvi. 21 ende begherde for participle cupiens; et cupiebat: a; and he was longing sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~Καὶ οὐδεν~~ sy<sup>p</sup> ~~Καὶ οὐδεν~~ Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah<sup>edd</sup> boh<sup>edd</sup> aeth A<sup>3</sup> (επεθυμει).* — *tetene for saturari, SH<sup>ned</sup> sat te werdene; implere ventrem suum from Lk. xv. 16: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> arm boh Aphr I 903. — den brokken = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add τῶν ψιχιῶν: I K contra δι δ2\* ε56 I<sup>9</sup> sah<sup>exc 114</sup> boh sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr Old-Lat (exc a f g) pal Clem Al Ad.*

31 *dis = SH<sup>ned</sup>; ? add illius: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr.*

32 *add ende niman en ghaver hem (Lk. xv. 16) = SH<sup>ned</sup>: Aphr I 903 (cp. I 96<sup>9</sup>) Zach text and comm (Bede) (not Fuld) Venet. Marc 4975 m l gig T K W Vg<sup>edd</sup> Ferr ε1279 pal<sup>a</sup> δ603<sup>mg</sup> ε596 Old-Germ Old-Fr. Pep Harm 64<sup>20</sup> Wycl. N. B. αλλα και seems to depend on some such addition. For a similar kind of gloss see Pep Harm i. l.: but token be houndes and bayted hym from þe gate. And þe houndes etc. — mar, om et: SH<sup>ned</sup> D Pep Harm Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> post and cp. Zach 347 C D nec a se canes removere poterat.*

fol. 50<sup>v</sup>

quamen eñ lakden sine wakle / Dar na so gheschide dat *Lk. 16, 22*  
die arm man starf eñ die ingle quamen eñ uurden  
sine zile in abrahams schoet Dar na starf die rike mā  
eñ sine zile wart gheuurt<sup>a</sup> in der hellen / Eñ also hi *Lk. 16, 23*  
5 was in die din tormente so hif hi op sine oghen eñ  
sach abrahame uan verren eñ lazarum sitten in sinē  
a) *inter l. text' eñ hi wart gegraven in der hellen*

fol. 50<sup>v</sup>

and licked his sores. Thereafter it happened that / the poor man died, and  
the angels came and carried / his soul into Abraham's bosom. Afterwards  
the rich man died, / and his soul was carried into hell<sup>a</sup>. And when he/  
5 5 was in torment he lifted up his eyes, and / saw Abraham from afar and  
a) and he was buried in hell

fol. 50<sup>v</sup>

1 *Lk. xvi. 22* *darna*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende*, add *καὶ*: ε376; *καὶ* l. δε; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> arm<sup>codd</sup> aeth  
(and then, om εγένετο) Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>; om δ505 ε368 boh<sup>(2)</sup> arm Old-French.

2 *die (arm man)*, add *illum* p. *inopem*: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr e Aug ε1493, cp. *infra dives ille*;  
add *Lazarus* a. *mendicus*: *m b q ff<sub>2</sub> i l*; add p. *mend.*: Q. — *arm man*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *bedelare*, see above fol. 50<sup>r</sup> l. 28 except Old-Germ here *betler*  
without variant, *inopem*: *e (+ illum)* Aug: Ephr. *miser et pauper*. — *ende die ingle ... sine zile*, contra *wart gevoert van den inglen* SH<sup>ned</sup> *pler*; and  
the angels carried him: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr Ephr 173; *they take him away by the angels* (sic): sah; and [his] soul was taken and borne wiþ angels and leide  
in ... Pep Harm 64<sup>23</sup> (Note the characteristic Diat. addition *taken and*,  
repeated in l. 25).

3 om *καὶ* a. ο πλούσιος = SH<sup>ned</sup> Pep Harm *b μ* sy<sup>(c)</sup> ε1211. — *die rike man*, add  
*ille* p. *dives*: Aphr sy<sup>(c)</sup> *e*, cp. Cypr Ep. 59<sup>3</sup> *unde et dives ille peccator*.

4 *Lk. xvi. 22, 23* *ende sine zile ... hellen*, cp. Pep Harm *and his soule was taken and borne with fenes in to helle*; SH<sup>ned</sup> (L<sup>ned</sup> mg) *ende wart begraven in de helle ende*; *sepultus est in inferno et*: *m (-um)* *Γ* Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>; *sepultus est apud inferos et de (in) inferno*: *a i*; *sepultus est in infern.* (e)levans autem: Fuld *e c g (g<sub>1</sub> -num) l r* Vg<sup>pler</sup> Aug 1/2 Old-Germ<sup>codd ed pri</sup> Old-French; add *and was cast into Sheol* p. εταφη: *pal<sup>a</sup>* cp. Aphr *and the end of him was in Sheol and ...*

*Lk. xvi. 23* om *καὶ*<sup>1</sup> (combining εν τω αδη with the preceding clause): δ2\*  
boh<sup>B26</sup> *ff<sub>2</sub> h q gat C T D Q B M Z μ Dim Durm* (see Oxf. Vg. i. l.: “asyndeton  
in Joh. tolerabile in Luca vix ferendum videtur”, but is the probable origin  
of the Latin (and pal) readings; sy<sup>(c)</sup> *καὶ τις λας κοινοῖς εἰσεβαίνει*,  
pal<sup>a</sup> *λας αὶ αὶ εἰσεβαίνει*, cp. Aphr I 907 *εἰσεβαίνει*  
*κοινοῖς εἰσεβαίνει* and then follows vs. 22<sup>a</sup>, ε *contra καὶ εταφη καὶ εντωαδη*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Gk<sup>rell</sup> sah with *b d f δ*; *cuv* l. δε p. επαρχει: Marc<sup>epiph</sup>, *εν εσσετ in torm a. elevans*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>, om pal ε1349.

6 *sach* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *videbat* sy<sup>(c)</sup> c Fuld *A Y C T D Q B H Γ X μ Dim*; *vidit*: sy<sup>p</sup>

fol. 50<sup>v</sup>

schoet . / Doe rip hi op abrahame eñ seide aldus va <sup>Lk. 16, 24</sup>  
der abraham ontfarm di myns eñ sende lazarus hir  
te mi eñ ghebied hem dat hi nette dat utechte van  
10 sinen vingre in en water eñ daer mede uerkuele  
mine tonghe want ic sere ghetorment ben in derre  
valmmen . / Doe antwerdde hem abraham aldus Sone <sup>Lk. 16, 25</sup>

---

Lazarus sitting in his / bosom. Then he called to Abraham and said thus: /  
Father Abraham, have pity upon me and send Lazarus here / to me, and  
10 command him to wet the tip of / <sup>10</sup> his finger in water and to cool there-  
with / my tongue; for I am sorely tormented in this / flame. Then

---

sah *b f i q ð aur* Vg<sup>rell edd</sup>; *videt: e m a d ff<sub>2</sub> l r M* with Gk *oπα*. — *sitten*, om  
SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *requiescentem: e m b c d q r* Tert Marc IV 34 De anim. 57 *δ5 δ050*  
arm Orig Aug <sup>1/2</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> (*siczen*), cp Zach 338C *fideles super se in*  
*requie a longe conspiciunt*, 440A *abr. sinus significat coelorum requiem in qua*  
*recumbent venientes ab oriente...*, and Ephr 175 *sinus Abr. erat locus quietis*  
*eius* (? ~~messus~~).

7 Lk. xvi. 24 Doe, SH<sup>ned</sup> ende c. rell. — add *op abrahame* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. —  
*rip*, add *voce magna: Aphr sy<sup>p</sup>* (~~κεσι~~) *Ta<sup>ar</sup> m, exclamans l. clamans: e m*  
*a b d f δ5* (*ενφ.*) *ε207* (*ενφ.*), *rip* ende: *e m* (*dicens*) *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup>* Aphr pal aeth. —  
*vader, pater, om mi* contra Aphr Ephr 173, 5<sup>bis</sup> expressly, *sy<sup>(c)</sup> sy<sup>h</sup>* (not  
pal nor *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* here) sah boh.

8,9 add *hir te mi* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *μοι* p. *πεμψον: ε337*.

9 add *ende ghebied hem* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *he may come and help me: Aphr*  
cp Ephr, Ep. ad Publum (quoted by Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135) <sup>quater</sup>;  
Cypr Ep. 59<sup>3</sup> *qui de Lazaro imploret auxilium; Aphr thou dost beseech him*  
*and he doth not help thee; et (inting.) l. ut: m.* — *uterste, SH<sup>ned</sup> ende, extre-  
num: lat<sup>pler</sup>; summum: e m f, sy<sup>(c)</sup>* ~~κεσι~~; *extremam partem: l; ausserste teil:*  
Old-Germ.

10 *ende, et contra Old-Latin ut.* — add *darmede* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>. — add *Δ, (cool)*  
*for me: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr.*

11 add *sere = SH<sup>ned</sup>*, cp Aphr *from the burning for I am in a strait exceedingly*  
*(κεσι κεσι κεσι)*. — *ghetorment, crucior; uror: e Ta<sup>ar</sup>* (pref. *ecce*); *adfligor*  
*in ustione ignis huius: d.*

12 Lk. xvi. 25 *doe = SH<sup>ned</sup>*; *et for δε: lat (exc e a) arm aeth Old-Germ; om sy<sup>(c)</sup>*  
*Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah boh<sup>(3)</sup> δ260.* — *antwerdde, SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: seide.* — add *hem = SH<sup>ned</sup>*, add  
*αντω: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> arm aeth lat (exc e d) pal δ371 ε1211 I<sup>β</sup> (exc ε1178) ε207 ε1206<sup>c</sup>*  
*ε77 ε1020f ε1443 sah<sup>f1</sup> boh<sup>(4)</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> Old-Germ.* — *sone, om mi contra Aphr Ephr*  
*(expressly) sy<sup>(c)</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> pal Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah boh.*

laet di ghedinken dat tu hads dine ghenugte in  
 dinen leuene eñ lazarus armoede eñ onghenugte  
 15 Daer omme so es hi nu in troste eñ in ghenugten  
 eñ du best in tormente / eñ bouen aldit so es ene Lk 16, 26

Abraham answered him thus: Son, / remember that thou hadst thy pleasant  
 15 things in / thy life, and Lazarus poverty and unpleasant things. / <sup>15</sup> Therefore  
 he is now in comfort and in pleasures, / and thou art in torment. And,

13 *hads*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ontfinges* for *απελαβες*, *recepisti* (*e m* Aug *perc-*). — *dine*, add *σου*, Aphr Ephr 175 (om Ep. ad Publ) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal Gk sah boh; om *σου*: lat (exc *et* *et*) ε1246 ε55 Dial. Orig Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> *edd pri*. — *ghenugte* for *bona*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *goede*, cp Ephr 175 l. 16 in comm. *dives deliciis demollitus erat*. — *ende sine additione* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *οποιως*, *similiter*: Aphr Ephr 175 Ep. ad Publ (adding ~~μετο~~ ~~μετο~~, *beforehand*) sy<sup>p</sup> e Cypr (exc cod M) ε329.

14 *armoede ende onghenugte* for *mala*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *dat quade*, cp Ep. ad Publ. *his evil things and his afflictions*, Ephr 175 *cruciatus suos* l. *mala*, and in comm. 175<sup>18</sup> *Lazarus miser et pauper* and L<sup>ned</sup> *infra in trost ende in ghenugten*; add *sua p. mala*: Aphr Ephr sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal boh<sup>(2)</sup>.

15 *daer omme so es hi nu*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende nu es hi*, et l. *autem*: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Ephr, om Cypr; *εσε* l. *ωδε*: lat (ambiguous *hic*) Old-Germ<sup>(exc codd)</sup> *nu er hir*, Aphr Ephr Dial; add *ecce p. autem*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>; Aphr: ~~τοια~~, *to-day* l. ~~ταῖς τοῖς~~, *now here*. — *in troste* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; add *ende in ghenugten* for *παρακαλεῖται, consolatur*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal<sup>c</sup>: ~~τοια~~; for the probable Diat. reading *he is besought* for *he is comforted*, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135, 6, cp Aphr *to-day thou dost beseech of him and he doth not help thee*; Ephr Ep. Publ. *thou dost beseech of him to help thee as he had besought of thee to help him*; Cypr Test. III 61 (contra *e m*) *hic rogatur, tu autem doles*. For this rendering of *παρακαλεῖται*, cp Lk. vi. 24 sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr *e*, Lk. ii. 25 *e*, Mt. v. 4 Aphr I. 90, Lk. iii. 18 sy<sup>(c)</sup>, where in the first two the difference in sy is ~~τοια~~ and ~~ταῖς τοῖς~~, in the last two the word actually used is ~~τοια~~ *τοια*.

16 *ende, et l. vero*: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>. — *in tormente*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *in pinen*, for *cruciariis*, Cypr *doles*, *e*: *ureris*, *d*: *adfligeris* (cp supra the renderings of *σωματικη* in vs. 24).

16, 17 Lk. xvi. 26 *bouen* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *super* (*επι*) l. *in* (*εν*): *e m a d* sah (*after*) arm Dial *K* with δ6 ε76f δ371 contra *H*<sup>rell</sup> lat<sup>rell</sup> with Fuld ε1246; ~~τοια~~: sy<sup>(c)</sup> *aeth; add to all these things that*: Ta<sup>ar</sup>; om Old-Germ<sup>edd pri</sup>. — *so es... tuschen uns ende v, σ χαος... est a. inter*: sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup> (*rell* *ist gefestent zwischen uns und euch ein...*); Aphr *because a great ditch is between us and you*. *afgronde* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*H*<sup>ned</sup> om *grote*) for *χασμα*; Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> *unterscheidung*, *edd pri* *westenheit*, *edd post* *irrsal*, Aphr Ephr pal sy<sup>h</sup> ~~τοια~~ *contra* sy<sup>(c)</sup> ~~τοια~~;

grote af gronde tuschen ons en v so dat deghene  
 die van henen willen tu comen dis nin conen ghe  
 don noch deghene die van daer haere tons willen  
 20 comen dis oc nin connen volcomen<sup>a</sup> . / So biddic di da <sup>Lk. 16, 27</sup>  
 vader dat tune sends in myns uader hus / want ic <sup>Lk. 16, 28</sup>  
 hebbe daer noch uiue brudre dat hise warne dat  
 si nin comen in de stat van desen tomente . / Doe ant <sup>Lk. 16, 29</sup>  
 a) in mg. Dits also teuerstane dat na der doet so moet igewelken sonder herwâdelinge bliuen dat  
 hi verdint heft in sine liue

above all this, there is a / great abyss between us and you, so that they /  
 who want to come hence to you cannot do that, / neither can they who  
 20 thence want to come hither to us / <sup>20</sup>accomplish that<sup>a</sup>. Then I pray thee, /  
 father, that thou sendest him into my father's house, for I / have there  
 yet five brothers, that he warn them, lest / they come into the place of  
 a) meaning that after death every one must remain without change what he has deserved [to be?] in his life.

a: *hiatus terrae*, M: *chasma*, eff<sub>2</sub> d: *chaus*, latt<sup>rell</sup>: *chaos* (exc Y: *chasmagnum*)  
 see Oxf. Vg. i. l. Zach Comm 339A *chaos vel chaus ut veteres codices habent*;  
 sah translit. χασμα, boh ψιρ, pit (verb = dig deep). — om *firmatum* (contra  
 SH<sup>ned</sup> *gemaect*) with e m Aphr. — ons ende v = S<sup>ned</sup>; di ende ons: H<sup>ned</sup>,  
 ς υμων...ημων: Dial e m b ε014 δ6 δ371 ε050 (υμων...υμων) ε1094 ε121 I<sup>π</sup> ε207  
 ε178 ε1453.

18 *van henen*, ενθει, contra om ενθει: e m c d δ5 ε014 Aphr.  
 comen...comen for διαβηναι...διαπερασαι, om S<sup>ned</sup>, om<sup>2</sup> H<sup>ned</sup>, sy αιτη;  
 διαπερασαι l. διαπερωσιν: lat δ5 ε207.

19 add *haere*, huc: f; huc, αδε l. προς υμας: Dial lat δ5 Old-Germ; om *haere*  
 tons: SH<sup>ned</sup>; ς ημας...υμας: δ371 ε1226 Aphr.

20 *dis oc nin connen volcomen*, cp sah add should they be able.

Lk. xvi. 27 om ειπεν δε, contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; om δε: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup>, et for δε: Vg; add  
 αυτω: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal m a i. — so...dan, SH<sup>ned</sup> *daromme*; om *ergo*: e f l r  
 Zach Wn ε014 ε376 pal boh.

21 *vader*; add mi p. *pater*: sy<sup>(c)</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr Ephr sy<sup>h</sup> sah boh; add Aβρααμ: ε376  
 δ5 I<sup>π</sup> A<sup>3</sup> pal aeth M-T Aug.

22 Lk. xvi. 28 add *daer noch*, add *noch* only: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> Old-French  
 with boh<sup>2</sup> (? = ετι l. εκει); add εκει: Dial, cp εχουσιν εκει in vs. 29 infra.  
 Ta<sup>ned</sup> has no trace of the Diat. reading *let him go* l. οπως...αυτοις: Ta<sup>ar</sup>,  
 l. οπως: Aphr sy<sup>p</sup>, nor adds with Aphr Ta<sup>ar</sup>: (ipsi) *peccent et*; om αυτοι: Aphr  
 Old-Lat.

23 *in de stat van desen to[r]mente* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>: *in desen stat der pinen*) ταυτης  
 l. τουτοι: ε376 Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>, om τουτοι: ε77 ε95 ε1443.

fol. 50<sup>v</sup>

werdde hem noch abraham . Si hebben moysese eñ de  
25 propheten hoerren die . / eñ deghene sprac noch voert *Lk. 16, 30*  
Neen vader abraham mar comt imen die doet heft  
ghewest eñ sprekt hen toe so selen si penitencie don  
/ Eñ abraham antwerdde den ghenen aldus . En ho *Lk. 16, 31*  
rense nit moysese eñ depropheten so en selensi nit  
30 gheloeuen dat imen moghe hen gheggen die op  
*F.109 C.148 A.102* herstaen es van der doet *LUCAS* || Dar na so sprac *Lk. 16, 1*

this torment. Then / Abraham answered him again: They have Moses and  
25 the / 25 prophets, let them hear them. And he spoke yet further: / Nay,  
father Abraham, but if one comes who has been dead / and speaks to  
them, thy will do penance. / And Abraham answered him thus: If they  
30 hear / not Moses and the prophets, they will not / 30 believe what some  
C. 148 one may say to them who / is arisen from death. || After that Jesus spoke /

24 *Lk. xvi. 29* add *hem* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *αυτω*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> **ΙΚ εοι4 δ6 ε376** contra **H<sup>rell</sup>**  
d sy<sup>(c)</sup> arm Ephr. — Ta<sup>ned</sup> does not add *εκει* p. *εχουσιν* with Tert<sup>marc</sup> Ephr  
173<sup>8</sup> (not Epiph Dial or Schol) Aug 2/2.

26 *Lk. xvi. 30* add *mi* p. *pater*: Aphr Ephr Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> sah boh.

comt imen for *πορευθη*, contra *αναστη* l. *πορ. προς αυτους*: δ2 (+ *προς αυτους*) ε376  
Old-Lat (exc e m), add *αναστη και* a. *πορ.*: δ505 m. — ende sprekt hen toe  
cp add *persuadebit eis et a. poen. ag* (cp vs. 31): m T, l. *poen. ag.*: Old-Lat  
exc e m a.

28 *Lk. xvi. 31* ende, SH<sup>ned</sup> mar, om δε: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> Aphr. — add *abraham* (contra  
SH<sup>ned</sup>): Aphr Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal<sup>a</sup> aeth m Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> Old-French ε1229 (om *αυτω*).  
gheloeven = SH<sup>ned</sup> *πιστευσουσιν* l. *πεισθησονται*: Aphr Ephr Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal<sup>b</sup> arm  
aeth lat (with m Fuld, not e r) Iren<sup>lat</sup> Aug with δ5 εοι4 ε207; *ακουσωσιν*  
*αυτον*: sah pal<sup>a</sup> r Dial Schol 46; add *ei* p. *credent*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>(c)</sup> pal<sup>b</sup> m c l i  
Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> *B H Θc O Rc* Iren<sup>lat</sup> Aug 1/2 Zach comm 340B (Bede), not Fuld  
or Zach txt; pal<sup>c</sup> om vs. 31.

30 dat imen moghe hen gh[es]leggen; SH<sup>ned</sup> iof (sic) iemen van den doden up ver-  
stonde; cp. Old-French *si aucun des mors ressuscitait ils ne croiroient chose*  
*qu'il dist*.

31 opherstaen; contra *πορευθη* l. *αναστη*: sy<sup>(c)</sup> a d (add) ff<sub>2</sub> i l r (add) ε1226 ε1210  
Iren IV. ii. 3 (*resurgens ad illos eat*) sah<sup>114</sup> (add); *απελθη* = Dial a b q c with  
δ5 (add) εοι4, not m; add *προς αυτους*: Old-Lat (exc e) δ5 Iren<sup>lat</sup>. — van den  
doet contra SH<sup>ned</sup> van den doden, cp. ch. 126 fin.

*Lk. xvi. 1* Darna... seide for *ελεγεν δε και*; sy<sup>sc</sup> **σαδι καμ ισακα**; add  
parabolam: Ta<sup>ar</sup> (though immediately following Lk. xv with its parables) sy<sup>p</sup>  
Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> (tepl<sup>3</sup>) ε376 (p. μυθ.), cp δ5 d Lk. xvi. 19 *ειπεν δε και ετεραν παρ.*  
om και: Ta<sup>ar</sup> e b d f l r<sub>2</sub> gat D E - P K V W μ Durm sy<sup>p</sup> sah arm with ε337 ε288  
δ505 ε1279 ε551 ε1226 ε329 ε178f ε1353 ε1386 ε1493 ε75 al. — pal omits Lk. xvi. 1-9.

fol. 50<sup>v</sup>

iħc te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus . in enen tide

fol. 51<sup>r</sup>

was en rike man<sup>a</sup> die hadde enen meyere<sup>b</sup> Eñ die meije  
re wart berucht<sup>c</sup>. vor sinen here dat hi syn goet qua  
lec hadde bekirt<sup>d</sup> / Doe ontboet<sup>e</sup> di here sinen meyere eñ <sup>Lk. 16, 2</sup>  
sprac alđus hem ane eñ seide aldus waromme ver  
5 nemic dese ontrowe van di? ghef mi rekeninge<sup>f</sup> van  
dire meyerien want du ne machst nit langer meyer  
syn<sup>g</sup> / Doe sprac die meyer iegen hem seluen eñ seide al <sup>Lk. 16, 3</sup>

a) inter l. onse here — b) inter l. igeweleg mensche — c) inter l. van syns selues c̄scientien —  
d) inter l. sinen tyt qualec hadde bestadt — e) inter l. dit ontbeidden dats den mensche ene  
vrese in syn hert senden van sire verdumenesse — f) inter l. al de wile dat tus macht hefs  
so besich hoe du schuldecht best te leuene — g) inter l. du mots scire steruen

---

to his disciples and said thus: There was once

fol. 51<sup>r</sup>

a rich man<sup>a</sup>, who had a steward<sup>b</sup>. And the steward / was accused<sup>c</sup> before  
his master that he had mismanaged<sup>d</sup> / his goods. Then the master sum  
moned<sup>e</sup> his steward and / spoke to him and said thus: Why / <sup>5</sup> do I hear  
this faithlessness of thee? give me account<sup>f</sup> of / thy stewardship, for thou  
mayest no longer be steward<sup>g</sup>. / Then the steward spoke to himself and  
a) our Lord — b) everyman — c) by his own conscience — d) had badly employed his time  
— e) This summons signifies the fear of damnation that is sent into the heart of man — f) as  
long as thou art able consider how thou oughtst to live — g) thou must soon die

---

32 sinen = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add αὐτοῦ p. μαθ.: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy lat (exc e d) ε014 ε76f δ6 sah **K**  
contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5 δ505 ε1260 ε1279 ε22 ε1246 e sy<sup>h</sup>.

fol. 51<sup>r</sup>

1 Lk. xvi. 1 die, os contra sy: et. — meyere for οικονομος = S<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ; H<sup>ned</sup>  
rentmeyster.

2 vor (for Gk αὐτῷ) = SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> (,αὐτῷ) boh (sah om); lat apud illum,  
Old-Germ: bei ihm; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> αὐτῷ (= Gk).

3 Lk. xvi. 2 di here (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> hi); add dominus eius: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy a (c) r.  
ontboet (for Φωνησες αὐτοῦ) contra SH<sup>ned</sup> riepene, vocavit illum, cp. vocavit  
ad se: b q, accersitus est: c. — sinen meyere, villicum suum l. eum (contra  
SH<sup>ned</sup>): boh<sup>8</sup>, om αὐτοῦ δ5 δ505.

5 dese ontrowe for τοῦτο (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> which om also τοῦτο). — add mi, mihi:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> sah boh<sup>(2)</sup> ε207.

6 meyer seyn; add mihi: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy aeth. — langer (contra S<sup>ned</sup> te hant nemmeer) =  
H<sup>ned</sup>, cp a: add amplius, d: adhuc.

7 Lk. xvi. 3 die, add εκείνος: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy e ε207. — iegen, SH<sup>ned</sup> in for intra.

dus wat magic don want mi myn here mine meye  
 rie nemen welt? in can nit grauen eñ s ic schame  
 mi te biddene . / Ic hebbe mi bepenst wat ic don sal dat *Lk. xvi, 4*  
 myns heren schulderen selen ontaen in hare her  
 berghen alsic van mire meyeryen sal werden ghe  
 daen . / Doe ontboet hi alle syns heren schulderen vor *Lk. xvi, 5*  
 hem . eñ vragde den irsten hoe vele bestv minen he  
 re schuldech? / Eñ deghene antwerdde hondert amen o *Lk. xvi, 6*  
 lien Doe sprac die meyer toten ghenen . nem hir

said thus: / What can I do? for my lord will take my steward- / ship from  
 me. I cannot dig and I am ashamed / <sup>10</sup> to beg. I have bethought myself  
 of what I shall do, that / my lord's debtors may receive me in their  
 houses / when I shall be discharged of my stewardship. / Then he sum-  
 moned all his lord's debtors before / him, and asked the first: How much  
 dost thou owe my lord? / <sup>15</sup> And he answered: One hundred measures of /  
 oil. Then the steward said to him: Take here/ thy bill, and sit down

<sup>8</sup> *mine* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>), add *mean*: *a, meam* l. *a me d* <sup>15</sup> *arm*; με της οικονομιας  
 l. την . . . εμου: ε1091 ε1098f *I<sup>x</sup>* (exc δ4 ε1206) sah; την οικου. με: ε1089\*, om *a me*: *e.*

<sup>9</sup> *nemen welt* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *neimt*), *auferet* l. *aufert*: Fuld *a b c ff<sub>2</sub> i A Y C T*  
*E-P G H Θ Q V corp oxon.* — add *ende* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>) add *και*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy aeth*  
*sah boh δ1.* — *o grauen* p. *in can nit*, *o te biddene* p. *ic schame mi* = SH<sup>ned</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> *Lk. xvi. 4* *ic hebbe mi bepenst* for *εγνω* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *ic weet wel*), *cogitavi*:  
*ec filr μ (-ito)*; *cognovi*: *a l q ff<sub>1</sub>*; *scio*: Fuld *Vg* (= SH<sup>ned</sup>); om *E gat.*

<sup>11</sup> add *myns heren schulderen* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> *mire* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> (with *rell*) *der*.

<sup>13</sup> *Lk. xvi. 5* *alle* l. SH<sup>ned</sup> *met sonderheit*, Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> *allen*, <sup>codd</sup> *eim ieglichen*,  
 for ενικ εκατον, *singulis*; *unum cuique*: *a d*; *sy<sup>sc</sup>* *bohD<sub>2</sub>*: *one* (? correct *sy<sup>sc</sup>* to  
 ενικ εκατο = *sy<sup>p</sup>*<sup>11, 23, 26</sup>; ενικ εκατο without *J*: *sy<sup>p</sup> rell*; it seems required by  
 ενικ εκατο following in vs. 5<sup>b</sup>; cp *sy<sup>h</sup>* ενικ εκατο ενικ εκατο. — *ontboet...ende*, SH<sup>ned</sup>  
*riep* = *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy e*; *latrell* *convocant* (*d*: *advocans*) with Gk προσκλησταμενος; *sy<sup>c</sup>*  
*he sent he called*, cp. vs. 2.

<sup>14</sup> *vragde* l. *sprac*: this is a frequent variant in L<sup>ned</sup> but cp here add *ερωτω*  
 p. πρωτω: ε371.

<sup>15</sup> *Lk. xvi. 6* *antwerdde* l. *seide* of SH<sup>ned</sup> for Gk ειπεν; add *αυτω* p. ειπεν: *Ta<sup>ar</sup>*  
 sy δ2 ε133 *boh<sup>N</sup>* Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup>. — *amen* = S<sup>ned</sup>, *maten*: H<sup>ned</sup>, but Old-Germ  
*krug* for *cados*: *ef l* *Vg*, δ5<sup>c</sup> δ371 ε351 (δ5<sup>c</sup> ε351 καβους) ε1211 (κατους), *vatos*: *a*,  
*vathos*: *b*, *vasos*: *c*, *batis*: *ff<sub>2</sub>*, *siclos* = *d*; *sy* *ριδω*, *firkins*; βαδους or  
 βατους Gk<sup>rell</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> *die meyer*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell*: *he*. — *toten ghenen* (SH<sup>ned</sup> *te hem*); om *αυτω*: *I<sup>y</sup>* ε014 *e boh.*

fol. 51<sup>r</sup>

dine lettren eñ sete neder vollec eñ scryf viftegh . /  
doe vragde hi den andren . eñ du hoe vele bestv schul *Lk. xvi. 7*  
dech? eñ deghene antwerdde hondert mudde taruen  
20 doe sprac die meyere toten ghenen Nem  
A. 103 hir dine letteren eñ scryf taghtentech / else *Lk. xvi. 8*

quickly and write fifty. / Then he asked the other: And thou, how much  
20 owest thou? / And he answered: One hundred bushels of wheat. / <sup>20</sup> Then  
the steward said to him: Take / here thy bill and write eighty. When / the

17 *dine lettren, literas tuas: b c d (t. litt.) ff<sub>2</sub> rr<sub>2</sub> gat μ D, Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup> ~~μδας~~, sah*  
boh *πεκεραι*, thy writing (boh plural), chirographum: *e l, cautionem: a*  
Fuld Vg; *S<sup>ned</sup> berescap H<sup>ned</sup> ghereytscap*; Old-Germ *warnung* or *rechnung*,  
but *brieff* in vs. 7; *τα γραμματα: δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 I<sup>π</sup> al<sup>4</sup>* boh Orig Gaud,  
*το γραμμα: ε014 δ48 ε76f δ371 sah K, το γραμματειον ε129 A<sup>3</sup>* Chrys, *cautionem*  
*vel literam vel liniam: δ; om sy<sup>s</sup>* (here and vs. 7: and he sat down  
quickly and wrote l. he saith ... write).

*ende sete neder ... ende = H<sup>ned</sup>, et sede ... et: Ta<sup>ar</sup> (sy<sup>s</sup>) e d f* Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>  
Zach Wn txt (341B), *et sedens: a r<sub>2</sub>, et sede cito scribe: sy<sup>cp</sup> b q ff<sub>2</sub>* Fuld Vg;  
*om et sede (cp vs. 7): S<sup>ned</sup> δ5 36<sup>ev</sup> boh<sup>H</sup> Orig. — vollec; SH<sup>ned</sup> scryf gereet,*  
*ο γραψον ταχεως: Ta<sup>ar</sup> δ1 ε1454 ε1386 e sy<sup>h</sup> arm aeth sah<sup>90</sup>; om ταχεως: H<sup>ned</sup>*  
*δ5 ε1216 ε1289 ε291 ε1321 boh<sup>H</sup> sy<sup>h</sup> c d Orig.*

18 *Lk. xvi. 7 doe SH<sup>ned</sup> darna for επειτα, deinde; et l. deinde: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> aeth;*  
*autem l. deinde: e; add et: sy<sup>sc</sup>; again: arm. — den andren = SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-*  
*Germ for ετερω, e: altero, lat<sup>ell</sup> alio or alii, add τω a. ετερω: δ5 (ε207) ε1353,*  
*τω δευτερω ε207, cp Mt. xxi. 30. — ende du, om SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ; και συ l.*  
*συ δε: ε1279.*

19 *schuldech; p. οφειλεις add τω κυριω μου (vs. 5). Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup> ε168 ε1225 a c r* Old-  
Germ<sup>codd</sup>; *add αυτω: sy<sup>s</sup>. — ende deghene = SH<sup>ned</sup> (hi) for ο δε: arm aeth;*  
*qui (ait) Vg, om: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> b c ff<sub>2</sub> q μ boh<sup>N</sup>. — antwerdde, respondit l. ait or*  
*dixit: SH<sup>ned</sup> μ; et ille respondit: Hier Algas (teste Hoskier). — mudde =*  
*SH<sup>ned</sup>; kar: Old-Germ, Gk: κορονε; sy ~~μδας~~, lat c(h)oros, exc δ mensuras.*

20 *doe, και: ε014 δ6 ε76 boh<sup>N</sup> Gk<sup>pler</sup> E H; ο δε: δ5; δε l. και: δε I<sup>c</sup> (exc ε1211f)*  
*ε207 a; om H<sup>rell</sup> ε93 δ505 ε121 ε1279 ε1353 ε1386 al lat (exc a E H) sy<sup>cp</sup> arm*  
*aeth boh; add et a. illi: a b q l.*

21 *letteren = SH<sup>ned</sup>, lat litteras (exc a O<sup>c</sup> cautionem), δ: literam, Old-Germ:*  
*brieff; τα γραμματα: H<sup>rell</sup> (exc ε014 ε76 δ371) δ5 I<sup>πa</sup> (exc ε1131) I<sup>π</sup> ε22 Orig,*  
*το γραμμα: K, το γραμματειον: ε129 A<sup>3</sup>.*

*Lk. xvi. 8 add else dat (die here) vernam contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ende di here ... di*  
*here, Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> ~~μδας~~ (!), aeth the Lord.*

fol. 51r

dat die here vernam so prysde hi<sup>a</sup> din quaden meye  
re van din dat hi wyslec hadde ghedaen hir ane  
mach men uerstaen dat der werelt kinder wiser syn<sup>b</sup>  
25 in harre graciē dan de kinder gods<sup>c</sup> . / En hir omme <sup>Lk. 16, 9</sup>  
seggicv . maakt nu urint uan der quader rykheit die  
a) in mg. nit van dire ontrowen die hi dede mar van dire vorsimedheit die hi besgde —  
b) inter l. ernstechteger om hare erdersche gewin — c) inter l. omdat eeuleke

---

lord heard of this he praised<sup>a</sup> that bad steward, / because he had done  
wisely. Hereby / may one understand that the children of the world are  
25 wiser / 25 in their generation than the children of god<sup>c</sup>. And for this

a) not for the faithlessness that he committed but for the providence that he practised — b) more  
persevering for their earthly profit — c) for their eternal (profit)

---

22 din quaden meyere l. SH<sup>ned</sup> den m. der quaetheyt, villicum iniquitatis, e:  
iniustitiae (but de dispensatore prodigo: capit C T B Θ Ι O X Par lat 10438  
Oxf Vg p. 296 and cp Zach 340D, 342D), cp vs. 9.  
23 hadde ghedaen, fecisset or fecerit: lat<sup>pler</sup> contra SH<sup>ned</sup> dede, fecit: e c d ff<sub>2</sub> r μ;  
Gk: εποιησεν; sy ~~εποιησεν~~.

23,24 hir ane mach men verstaen dat, SH<sup>ned</sup> want, quia; et l. quia: sy<sup>s</sup>, enim:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>cp</sup>; dixit autem ad discipulos suos: Old-Lat (e: discentes) E (om quia<sup>2</sup>)  
MQ gat Dim μ Mm, add also dico vobis: a r D; διο λεγω υμιν: δ5 propter  
quod dico vobis: d; Pep Harm 64<sup>2</sup> 'For þe folk of þe werlde seide Jesus beþ  
wiser ...'

24 der (werelt), SH<sup>ned</sup> rell deser, cp and contrast the usual habit of Ta<sup>ned</sup> Old-Lat  
sy to add this (world) where Gk omits.

25 ο in harre... dan, ο in generatione sua a. filiis: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> Old-Germ Tynd  
etc; ο φρονιμωτεροι a. οι: δ2 sy<sup>s</sup> sah Old-Germ. — harre = SH<sup>ned</sup> sua; in  
hac gener. l. in gener. sua: Old-Lat gig M-T μ Cypr Ambr (ο hac p. gener.:  
a M-T; saeculo isto: e); add hac: sy ε1386; τωντην l. την<sup>2</sup>: δ2\*. — gracien =  
g(ene)racien, SH<sup>ned</sup> geslachte; in vita sua: E E-P<sup>mg</sup> gat. — gods l. des lichts  
of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.

Lk. xvi. 9 add hiromme solus.

26 No special rendering in Ta<sup>ned</sup> of εγω, ego; pref. ~~εγω~~, also: sy<sup>s</sup> p (exc 38) (om  
et sy<sup>p</sup> <sup>(4)</sup>) sah boh aeth. — nu for ν, om S<sup>ned</sup>. — der quader rykheit, iniquo  
mamona, του αδικου μαμωνα (vs. 11): a d δ5 Orig Ambr Chrys Zach Comm  
342A, contra SH<sup>ned</sup> goede der quaetheit, του μαμ. της αδικιας with rell., cp  
Didasc Ap. Ver. xxxviii qui non credit deo sed iniquo mamona.  
di contra SH<sup>ned</sup> dat si, qui l. ut.

fol. 51r

v ontfaen in hare eewleke herberghen also ghi van  
C. 149 ertrike scheeden selt. || Die ghetrowe es in den cleinen <sup>Lk. 16, 10</sup>  
hi es oc getrowe in den groten. en die onghetrowe es  
30 in den cleinen hi es oc ongetrowe in den groten. /  
En ochte gi dan dese verganklike rikheden nit <sup>Lk. 16, 11</sup>

reason / I say unto you: Make now a friend of the wealth of the wicked  
C. 149 who / [will] receive you in their eternal habitation when ye / shall depart  
from the earth. || He who is faithful in little things / is also faithful in great  
30 things; and he who is unfaithful / <sup>30</sup> in little things is also unfaithful in  
great things. / And if ye do not dispense these transitory riches / honestly,

27 *hare contra SH<sup>ned</sup> die*, add *sua* Ephr 156 Aphr Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy aeth b Ambr <sup>ε33</sup>  
<sup>ε1416</sup> Theodoret Cyr contra Clem Al <sup>2/2</sup>.

ghi (van ertrike scheeden) selt, εκλιπητε: δ2<sup>ca</sup> ε014 δ48 ε76 δ371 ε1131 ε133 ε168  
ε600 K lat (exc e a d l\*) sy<sup>h\*</sup> Iren<sup>lat</sup> Clem Al <sup>1/2</sup> (Q. D. S. 13) Orig<sup>lat</sup> Bas Chrys  
contra SH<sup>ned</sup> als u gebracht, εκλιπη: δ1 δ2<sup>\* cb</sup> δ3 δ6 ε56 ε376 δ5 ε050 I<sup>η</sup> rell  
δ505 ε1279f I<sup>η</sup> δ4 ε73 ε255 A<sup>3</sup> e (-erint) a d l\* Ta<sup>ar</sup> Aphr sy sy<sup>h</sup> mg arm sah  
boh Clem Al <sup>1/2</sup> (Q. D. S. 31) Aug Zach Comm 342C Old-Germ (*euch gebreste*);  
van ertrike scheeden sult cp Iren IV. xxx. 3 *fugati fueritis*, Iren<sup>arm</sup> 'change'  
in mediaeval arm 'pass away by death', see Sanday and Turner, N. T. Iren,  
p. 266, Old-French: *quant vo'mourrez*.

28, 30 Lk. xvi. 10 den cleinen<sup>1</sup> contra SH<sup>ned</sup> den minsten, paucō or modico 1. mimimo,  
ολιγω 1. ελαχιστω: ε134 Aug *parvo* <sup>1/2</sup>, Zach 343C (Wn in ras.), sy ~~كـ~~ (idiomatic!) Ta<sup>ar</sup> arm georg, modico. e f d (contra δ5 ελαχ.) Par Lat 6<sup>4</sup> capit,  
sah boh; den cleinen<sup>2</sup> in vs. 10<sup>b</sup>, SH<sup>ned</sup> een lettel, modico, ολιγω: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm  
georg δ5 I<sup>η</sup> lat (exc a) Old-Germ<sup>ed</sup> P (*kleinen*) rell *lutzten* or *wenig*.

29, 30 den groten<sup>1</sup>: L<sup>ned</sup> capit sah boh Aug <sup>2/2</sup> (*magno*) Zach 342D (comm *praebeamus*  
*parva ut recipiamus magna*) cp. L<sup>ned</sup> mg ch. 202 Mt. xxv. 22, 23; Gk. πολιχω,  
multo: e a d f, but maius: b e ff<sub>2</sub> q r E gat, maior: Vg; Old-Germ *merem*,  
SH<sup>ned</sup> den meesten; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy ~~كـ~~. — den groten<sup>2</sup>; *magno*: a (cp. Clem Iren  
infra) sah boh Old-Germ<sup>ed</sup> A *grossen* contra<sup>edd post</sup> *grössern*, codd edd pri *merern*,  
multo: e d f, maius: b c ff<sub>2</sub> q r E gat, maiori Vg. — onghetrowe <sup>bis</sup> for  
αδικος = SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd pri</sup> *untreu* 1. *ungenge*, f: *infidelis*, lat<sup>rell</sup>: *iniquus*  
or *iniustus* (e Cypr Aug), sah translit. ~~كـ~~ *αδικος*, boh *taketh by violence*, sy ~~كـ~~.

31 Lk. xvi. 11 only; add *ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup>; SH<sup>ned</sup> om *dan*, *ergo*; om *ovv*: sy<sup>c\*</sup> (sy<sup>c</sup>  
inserts ~~كـ~~ instead) sah<sup>91</sup> aeth ε346f, SH<sup>ned</sup> ο vs. 12, 11, om *ovv* (vs. 11) <sup>^</sup>*ovv*  
(vs. 12): δ371, om vs. 12 b boh<sup>8</sup>. — *dese verganklike rikheden* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*der*  
*wandeliker...*) for τω αδικω μημων, but sy ~~كـ~~ *كـ*, the *mammon*  
of wickedness with sah<sup>91</sup> aeth, lat *iniquo* or *iniusto mamona*, but Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>  
*den reichtum der ungangkeit*. For *verganklike* 1. *quade* cp. Venezia Marc 4975  
*en le cose temporale*, Ephr 163 *Emite vobis, ait, o filii Adami per haec transi-  
toria quae non sunt vestra, id quod vestrum est, quod non transit.*

fol. 51<sup>r</sup>

wale en dispenseert wie sal v deeulele rikheit ghe

fol. 51<sup>v</sup>

uen? / eñ ochte gi in din dat v nin besteet onghetrowe *Lk. 16, 12*

A. 105

syt wie sal v gheuen dat we es? / Eñ oc seggic v dat *Lk. 12, 47*  
die knecht die syns heren wille nij weet eñ daer na

---

who shall give you the eternal riches?

fol. 51<sup>v</sup>

And if ye are unfaithful in that which does not belong to you, / who shall give you that which is yours? And I also say unto you that / the servant

---

32 *nit wale en dispenseert* for SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell niet getrouwē syt geweest, πιστοὶ εγενεσθε* *fideles fuistis* (Tert. *fideles exstitistis*). — *deeuleke* (-le) cp. Ephr l. c. contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *dat gewarich, αληθινον, verum*; sah: *that which is the thing itself; vestrum* l. *verum* (vs. 12): *a (vobiscum) q aur corr vat\** Fuld (contra Zach) *D E Q B<sup>c</sup> K<sup>\*</sup> X<sup>\*</sup> Z<sup>\*</sup>*, Cypr<sup>codd FG</sup>; om *verum est*: *W*; H<sup>ned</sup> conflates: *wie sal u des ghetrouwēn dat waerechtigh is, wie sal u des ghetrouwēn dat u is.* — add *rikheit* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp. *the riches of righteousness*: aeth. — *gheven* (cp. vs. 12) *δωσει* l. *πιστευσει: a b E ε390, reddet: r D* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell (des) getrouwēn*, cp. and contr. in vs. 12 *credet* l. *dabit a*; cp Clem Al *ει το μικρον ουκ ετηρησατε μεγα τις υμιν δωσει*; Iren: *si in modico fidelis non fuistis quod magnum est quis dabit vobis.*

fol. 51<sup>v</sup>

1 Lk. xvi. 12 *in din dat v nin besteet*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *in den vremden, in alieno*, cp *sy* ~~αληθινον~~ ~~τις~~ *contra pal sy<sup>h</sup> ειςαν.*

2 *syt* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; *sy<sup>c</sup> ye are not faithful*; *ευρεθητε* l. *εγενεσθε*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> Marc<sup>tert</sup> *sy<sup>sp</sup>*, cp Lk. xix. 17 Ta<sup>ar</sup> *sy* and 1 Cor. iv. 2 but not Mt. xxv. 21, 23 or Hebr. iii. 2. — *[u]we es*; *contra ημετερον: δι ε56 ε351 Orig corr vat; meum: Marc<sup>tert</sup> ει l ε207.*

Lk. xii. 47—50 follow here also in Fuld; Ta<sup>ar</sup> continues with Mt. xviii. 23—35, Lk. xvii. 3, 4, Mt. xviii. 15—22 and then Lk. xii. 47—50 with *ille enim* l. *ille autem*, om *autem*: *sy<sup>sc</sup>* and *arm*; there is no reference to Lk. xii. 47—50 in Pep Harm and pal omits from vs. 41.

Lk. xii. 47 *ende oc seggic v dat* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (om *oc* and *dat*); no link in Fuld. *weet* for *cognovit*, cp *d: scivit*.

3 *daer na* (om SH<sup>ned</sup>) i. e. *αυτο* l. *το θελημα αυτου*, add *αυτο* p. *ποιησας*: Orig Cyr.; add *ei* p. *praeparavit*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *sy* (? ex indole versionis); add *(will) of his Lord*: ε376 boh<sup>N</sup> Zach Wn.

fol. 51<sup>v</sup>

nit ne vverkt die sal vele slage ontsaen / Mar die kne *Lk. 12, 48*  
5 cht die syns heren wille nit ne weet eñ werkt bu  
ten sinen wille die sal min slaghe ontsaen . want din  
men uele beuolen heft men sal hem uele eischen . eñ  
din men min beuolen heft men sal hem min eischen . /  
MATHEUS . LUCAS Eñ wetti nit dat ic en uir hebbe brac *Lk. 12, 49*

---

who knows his lord's will and / does not work in accordance with it, shall  
5 receive many blows. But the servant / <sup>5</sup> who knows not his lord's will and  
works / against his will, shall receive fewer blows: for / much shall be required  
from him to whom much has been entrusted; and / less shall be required  
from him to whom less has been entrusted. / And know ye not that I have

---

4 *nit ne werkt*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *niet en doet*, om *ετοιμασας* *η*: Marc<sup>tert</sup> P<sup>45</sup> δ5 δ505 *d E*  
Iren Orig Ad Ambr Cyr Chrys Bas, om *η ποιησας*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy Bedjan II.  
64<sup>15</sup> Old-Lat (*a* hiat) Cypr ε014 ε56 *I<sup>1</sup> ε1033 ε257 ε368* Venez. Marc. 4975.  
∞ *ποιησας* . . . *ετοιμασας*: ε1444\* ε1443.

5 Lk. xii. 48 *nit ne weet* for *non cognovit*; *nescivit*: *e*, *non sciens*: *b*, *nesciens*: *c*,  
*ignoravit*: *d*; sy in both verses ~~ετοιμασας~~.

5, 6 *buten sinen wille* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *digna plagis*, cp add *contra voluntatem domini*  
*sui p. fecit*: *Q μ.*

6 *want* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *enim l. autem*: sy, *and*: aeth, om δ2\* boh. — *din* = SH<sup>ned</sup>,  
i. e. om *παντι*: Just (Ap. i. 17) Clem Al (Strom II. xxiii. 147).

7 *bevolen*<sup>1</sup> = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *commendare l. dare*. — *men bevolen heeft . . . men sal eischen*,  
usual Mnl. for passive, but cp *dederunt l. datum est*: δ5 *d sah, quaerent l.*  
*quaeretur*: *e* (contra Cypr) *dff<sub>2</sub> l δ5* sah boh aeth. — *uele . . . uele* = SH<sup>ned</sup>  
*pler, πολυ . . . πολυ; πλειον . . . πλειον*: Just Apol i. 17 (ω *πλειον εδωκεν ο θεος πλειον*  
*και απαιτηθεται απ' αυτου*) Clem Al, Strom II. xxiii. 147 (ω *πλειον εδοθη αυτος*  
*και πλειον απαιτηθεται*) sah (contra boh); cp Cypr, De unit. eccl. 28 and *l*:  
*cui plus dignitatis adscribitur, plus de illo exigetur servitutis; amplius or plus*  
*l. multum*<sup>2</sup>: *e d δ5*; cp Ad Jov. supra p. 353.

8 *min . . . min* = SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> with sy<sup>h mg</sup> ~~ملا~~ . . . ~~ملا~~ (a reading probably  
*ex illo Syriaco antiquo* because sy<sup>h</sup> rendering of *ελαττον* would be ~~ملا~~ ~~ملا~~,  
cp Lk. vii. 47); *multum . . . multum* *l. πολυ . . . περισσοτερον*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah Cypr cp  
Just Clem Al supra; *satis . . . plus*: *d*. — *men min bevolen heft* for *παρεθευτο*  
(-*ετο*: ε376 ε192 Zach Wn).

9 Lk. xii. 49 *Ende wetti nit dat* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (om *ende*), add *nescitis quia*: *e b ff<sub>2</sub> g l*  
Fuld Zach Comm 344C (contra txt) ε129 A<sup>3</sup>; add *enim*: sy<sup>sc</sup>. — *hebbe brachtt* =  
SH<sup>ned</sup> for *ηλθον βαλειν*.

10 *in ertrike*: ε15 l. επι: Marc<sup>tert</sup> P<sup>45</sup> δ5 ε76 **K** sy (~~ε~~ contra sy<sup>h mg</sup> ~~ε~~) lat (*in*  
*terram*) contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> ε050f *I<sup>η</sup> I<sup>τ</sup> I<sup>κ</sup> δ30 ε90 ε1279 ε207 ε1132 ε1353f A<sup>3</sup> al*

10 chtt in ertrike . eñ wat willic el dan datt bernen? /  
 10 ic hebbe noch touerlidene en doeplese<sup>a</sup> . eñ hoe sere sal <sup>Lk. 12, 50</sup>  
 ic gheturbeert moten syn eert ouer leden sal werden . /  
 dar na so sprac hi noch ene ghelikenesse eñ seide aldus  
 F.110 C.150 || Ghelijc es hemelrike<sup>b</sup> enen hushere de MATHEUS <sup>Mt. 20, 1</sup>  
 a) *inter l. mine passie* — b) *inter l. de heilige kerke*

10 brought a fire / 10 upon earth? and what else do I desire than that it burn? /  
 I have yet to undergo a baptism<sup>a</sup>, and how sorely shall / I have to be  
 C. 150 troubled before it shall be undergone. / After that he spoke yet a parable  
 and said thus: || The kingdom of heaven<sup>b</sup> is like a householder who /  
 a) my passion — b) the holy Church

Orig Meth Eus Ath Bas. — *wat willic el dan = nisi l. si: c l δ aur* Vg (exc  
*D E-P R Q J M O Y Z*) Ambr Hier; *nisi ut: Fuld Zach Θ T V W edd; SH<sup>ned</sup>*  
*ic wille dat, om quid: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>; ut l. si Ta<sup>ar</sup> f Ambr. — berne(n) = SH<sup>ned</sup>*  
*Old-Germ sy (burn) sah<sup>PS</sup> burn; Zach: ardeat comm. i. l. and wherever it*  
*is quoted elsewhere 67B 528A 554D; om iam = Fuld Zach lat (exc d Ambr)*  
*Old-Germ sah (contra boh).*

11 Lk. xii. 50 *ic hebbe = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om δε* (as in vs. 49): Ephr Fuld ε56 ε168 δ30  
 ε1386 c q ff<sub>2</sub> i l. — add *noch = SH<sup>ned</sup>*; add *aliud a. baptismā: Iren I. xxi. 2,*  
*Cypr Ep 73<sup>22</sup>, de rebapt 14. — touerlidene, to pass through, SH<sup>ned</sup> te lidene,*  
*to suffer for baptizari; baptismo l. -ma or -mum: corr vat<sup>mg</sup> Vg<sup>edd</sup> Zach. —*  
*ende hoe sere = SH<sup>ned</sup>, sy<sup>sc</sup> ~~h~~, how much; om quomodo, add multum:*  
*Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> Iren (q. v. infra), Zach comm 344D coarctor multum, om quomodo:*  
*sah<sup>9</sup> δ (ed Horner).*

12 *gheturbeert contra SH<sup>ned</sup> bedrouft, turbor l. coarctor: Fuld (not Zach) e b q*  
*ff<sub>2</sub> i l r, a good example of L<sup>ned</sup> preserving by transliteration an Old-Lat*  
*Diat. word; arguor: δ; angor: Zach 345A quidam codices habent angor,*  
*and so quoted 544B; sah<sup>9</sup> I am waiting (ed. Horner), sah<sup>rell</sup> constrained;*  
*how I hasten: arm, cp et valde profero ad illud Iren. — sal werden fut =*  
*SH<sup>ned</sup>, rell present. — eert ouerleden sal werden, SH<sup>ned</sup> tote ict overlide for*  
*perficiatur (d r<sub>2</sub>: consummetur) sy<sup>sc</sup> ~~αλλα~~, exstinctus est for ~~καλλει~~,*  
*perfectus est.*

13 *darna ... aldus, no link in SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld; in Ta<sup>ar</sup> Mt. xx. 1—16 follows Lk.*  
*xvi. 31 also without link, in Pep Harm § 74 it follows Mt. xix. 30.*

14 Mt. xx. 1 *Ghelijc es, i. e. om γαρ (the natural link of Mt. xx. 1 with Mt. xix.*  
*30): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>s</sup> e b c ff<sub>1, 2</sub> g E L Q R C J X<sup>z</sup> Z<sup>z</sup> boh ε351 ε1453 ε370f ε382 Orig 1/2;*  
*δε l. γαρ: sy<sup>sc</sup> h. — enen hushere, contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ: enen mensche enen*  
*vader des gesindes, om homini, i. e. L<sup>ned</sup> renders Gk οικοδεσποτης, not the Lat*  
*pater familias, so also vs. 15; in x. 25 here, so also SH<sup>ned</sup>, xiii. 27 here,*  
*xiii. 52 hushere, Mc. xiv. 14.*

*here dis dat hus ist, SH<sup>ned</sup> here van den hus, where Gk in Lk. is οικοδεσπ.*  
*της οικιας.*

15 ut ghinc des margens te prymtide huren werkliede  
 die werken souden in synen wyngart. / En alse hi <sup>Mt. 20, 2</sup>  
 sine vorwarde hadde ghemakt hem hen dat si hem  
 dinen souden omme enen daghelikschen penninc  
 so send dehise in sinen wyngart / en alset quam <sup>Mt. 20, 3</sup>  
 20 te terc tide so ghinc hi nog ut en vant  
 Andre staende op de markt al ledech / en den ghenē <sup>Mt. 20, 4</sup>  
 sprac hi toe en seide ghaet en werkt in minen wyn  
 gart en ic sal v gheuen dat redene es en deghene

15 15 went out early in the morning to hire laborers / who should work in his  
 vineyard. And when he / had made his contracts with them that they /  
 should serve him for a daily penny, / he sent them into his vineyard. And  
 20 when it came / <sup>20</sup> to the third hour, he went out again and found / others  
 standing in the market all idle, and he / spoke to these and said: Go and  
 labor in my vine/yard, and I shall give you that which is reasonable. And

15 *des margens* add *te prymtide* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> for *απα πρωΐ, primo mane, sy  
 ριχτα, at dawn.*

16 add *die werken souden* contra SH<sup>ned</sup>; *to tend for into*: Old-Hebr.

17 Mt. xx. 2 *ende, et l. autem*: SH<sup>ned</sup> e sy<sup>sc</sup> ε76\* K contra H<sup>rell</sup> δ5 ε050 ε93f I<sup>4</sup>  
 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε121 ε207 al lat<sup>rell</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> pal. — met (ms. hem) hen l. μετα των  
 επωνυμων = S<sup>ned</sup> (H<sup>ned</sup> om) sy<sup>s</sup>; the idiom in sy<sup>c</sup> is ~~επει τα~~ ~~επει τα~~, om  
 sy<sup>s</sup> ~~επει τα~~ ~~επει τα~~; add *dat si hem dinen souden*, om SH<sup>ned</sup>; cp m: *ut singulis  
 denariis diurnis operarentur.*

19, 20 Mt. xx. 3 *alset quam te terc tide*, cp vs. 6; SH<sup>ned</sup> *omme tierche tijt*; *at the  
 third hour*: sy sah boh Old-Hebr.; Ta<sup>ar</sup> *in three hours*; add *nog*, add  
*anderwerven* SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *iterum: n*; add *also sah*.

*ghinc...ende* for *egressus, εξελθων*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal e (*exivit et*; cp. lat exc e q  
 in vs. 16). — *vant, ευρει* l. ειδεν (vs. 6, but also Mt. ii. 11, Lk. xxiv. 24  
 q. v.) = SH<sup>ned</sup> a n b c d f f<sub>2</sub> r r<sub>2</sub> δ5 ε183\* δ30etc ε1226 Orig 1/2 Juv.

22 Mt. xx. 4 add *ende werkt* (cp Mt. xxi. 28, and e h f f<sub>1</sub> in vs. 7) add *werken*  
 p. *wyngart* H<sup>ned</sup>, om S<sup>ned</sup>, cp. addition in L<sup>ned</sup> in Mt. xxi. 29 q. v. — om  
 et *vos* with SH<sup>ned</sup> boh<sup>(8)</sup>. — *minen*, add *meam*: Old-Lat (not sy but) arm  
 georg sah boh δ2 δ3 δ48 ε050f ε93f ε94f Ferr δ362 ε1098 ε253 ε1435 ε18 ε351  
 ε377 I<sup>4</sup> (exc ε71 ε329) ε1246 ε1442f al Orig E-P L Q R C T M-T al<sup>5</sup> edd (not  
 cod. caraf.) Old-Hebr.

23 *οι ic sal v gheuen a. dat contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell. — redene l. recht, iustum of  
 SH<sup>ned</sup> rell; quod fuerit mercedis nomine: e; of what ye are worthy: sah;  
 quod dignum erit: georg!*

23, 24 *ende deghene...wyngart* for *ende si gingen wech* of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell; om sy<sup>s</sup> ε286  
 ε413 ε1441.

daden also eñ ghingen in den wyngart . / Dar na so <sup>Mt. 20, 5</sup>  
 25 ghinc hi vt te sexte tide eñ te noentide uan den  
 daghe eñ dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te  
 sinen wyngarde wert . / Eñ alst quam ter ellefter<sup>a</sup> <sup>Mt. 20, 6</sup>  
 uren van den daghe so ghinc hi noch ut eñ vant  
 andre staende eñ denghenen sprac hi toe eñ seide  
 30 wat stadi hir al den dach ledech? / eñ si antwerdden <sup>Mt. 20, 7</sup>  
 om dat ons nimen en heft ghehurt eñ den ghe  
 nen sparc hi toe aldus . ghaet in minen wyngart  
 a) inter l. te vespertide

25 they / did so, and went into the vineyard. After that / 25 he went out at  
 the sixth hour and at the ninth hour of the / day, and likewise made those  
 whom he found go towards / his vineyard. And when it came to the  
 eleventh / hour<sup>a</sup> of the day, he went out again and found / others standing;  
 30 and he spoke to them and said: / 30 Why stand ye here all the day idle?  
 And they answered: / Because no one has hired us. And he spoke to /  
 them thus: Go into my vineyard.

a) at vespertime

24 Mt. xx. 5 *darna* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for παλιν δε; add also: Ta<sup>ar</sup>.

25 *te sexte tide* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for περι εκτην ωραν, circa sextam . . . horam; *hora sexta*:  
 Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah boh georg Old-Hebr. — add *uan den daghe*, om SH<sup>ned</sup>.

26 *dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te sinen wyngarde wert* (om die . . . wert  
 SH<sup>ned</sup>) for εποιησεν ασαντως; add et misit eos: Ta<sup>ar</sup>.

27 Mt. xx. 6 add *alst quam* (cp vs. 3) om SH<sup>ned</sup>. — *ter (ellefter uren)*, at (the  
 el. hour) l. περι: sy sah boh georg (not Ta<sup>ar</sup>).

28 *uren*, add. ωραν: e c q f ff<sub>2</sub> r<sub>2</sub> R sy georg sah boh δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 **K** contra  
**H** <sup>rell</sup> δ6 ε050 lat<sup>rell</sup> Orig Cyr Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>. — add *van den daghe* with SH<sup>ned</sup>. —  
 add *noch*: sah<sup>(2)</sup>. — *vant* with rell. exc sy<sup>s</sup> (!) R<sup>s</sup>: *vidit*.

29 *staende* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om αγγους: **H** (exc δ3\* ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε600 lat  
 (exc h q f r<sub>2</sub>) sy<sup>sc</sup> georg sah boh aeth Orig Arn Old-Hebr.

30 add *hir, hic* with SH<sup>ned</sup> rell exc sy<sup>cp</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> Ephr om.

Mt. xx. 7 *ende si antwerdden* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for λεγουσιν αυτω, om ei: L.

31 *omdat*, om SH<sup>ned</sup>; om *quia*: Ephr. 176 sy<sup>sc</sup> georg pal<sup>c</sup> Old-Germ<sup>edd post</sup>  
 Old-Hebr. — add *ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup>.

32 *ghaet*, om et vos contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ooc. — add *operamini*: e h f ff<sub>1</sub> cp L<sup>ned</sup> supra  
 l. 22 vs. 3. — *minen*, add μου p. αμπ. (vs. 4): δ3<sup>c</sup> ε26 δ371 δ5 ε600 ε93 ε109  
 ε226 ε173 ε1098 ε1266 ε253 ε1435 ε18 δ4 ε73 ε370 ε1442f al sy<sup>s</sup> georg sah aeth  
 Old-Lat (exc m c ff<sub>1</sub> q) E E-P L Q R T B Θ O W X Vg<sup>edd (e c)</sup> Old-French  
 Old-Germ Old-Hebr Cyr. — om και ο εσυ η δικαιον ληψεσθε = SH<sup>ned</sup> Ephr  
 Comm 176 (nec de mercede cum eo tractabant contra Ta<sup>ar</sup>) sy<sup>s</sup> georg (exc<sup>2B corr</sup>)  
 sah boh Old-Lat (exc h f q) Vg (exc T) **H** (exc δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 I<sup>ma</sup>  
 Orig; δωσω l. ληψεσθε: ε260 (add υμιν) sy<sup>c</sup> pal<sup>a</sup>, and cp L<sup>ned</sup> ll. 7, 8 fol. 52<sup>r</sup> infra.

fol. 52<sup>r</sup>

Eñ also het quam des auonds so sprac die here tote si <sup>Mt. 20, 8</sup>  
nen drossate . doch comen die werkliede eñ ghef hen  
haren loen eñ begin an de leste eñ also ghanc voert  
toten irsten / Eñ also deghene voer quamen die ter el <sup>Mt. 20, 9</sup>  
5 lester vren van den daghe waren comen so namen  
si te penninghe . / Dar na so quamen de irste eñ wa <sup>Mt. 20, 10</sup>  
enden dat men hen meer soude hebben gegheuen eñ

---

fol. 52<sup>r</sup>

And when evening came the lord spoke to his / steward: Make the laborers come, and give them/ their hire, and begin at the last and so go on / to the first. And when those appeared who / had come at the eleventh hour of the day, they received / each a penny. After that the first came and /

---

fol. 52<sup>r</sup>

1 Mt. xx. 8 *ende, et l. autem*: sy<sup>c</sup> arm aeth georg<sup>2</sup> (om georg<sup>1</sup>). — *die here* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om vineae: sy<sup>s</sup>, also Ta<sup>ned</sup> in xxi. 40, and sah<sup>40</sup> in Mc. xii. 9.  
2 *drossate*, S<sup>ned</sup> *procurate*, H<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ *schaffeneer* for επιτροπος, *procurator*. — *doch comen* for *roup, voca* of SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell*.  
3 *haren loen, add suam*: SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ with *h f Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy pal georg<sup>1</sup> sah boh*. — *ende begin* = SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ (om *ende*) Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (sy<sup>s</sup> and *he began*) georg (om *et*) pal. — *ende also ghanc voert*, om SH<sup>ned</sup>, Ta<sup>ar</sup> and *continue until the first*, cp sy<sup>p</sup> (exc 15) ~~καὶ τότε~~ (om a sy<sup>sc</sup>).  
4 Mt. xx. 9 *ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, xxi l. *ouv* (cp vs. 10): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> boh aeth **K** contra lat δ48 δ5 ε050 Ferr (ε1211\* add) sah<sup>18</sup>; δε l. *ouv*: δ1 sy<sup>c</sup> pal sah<sup>rell</sup> *r<sub>2</sub> E Q*, om arm georg<sup>2</sup>.  
4,5 *die . . . waren comen*, lat *qui circa undec. horam venerant for* οι περι την ευδεκατην ωραν; *those of the eleventh hour*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah; om b.  
6 Mt. xx. 10 *dar na . . . so*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *mar die*, δε l. *uui*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> lat (exc a b d) **K** contra δ1 δ3 ε23 δ48 δ5 ε050 Ferr ε370 sy sah e d Chrys, om b. — *de irste*; add *et a. primi*: Old-Lat (exc e d q) Vg (exc R W) ε17 ε351 ε1390; e d: (et) cum *venissent* for *venientes*. — *quamen de irste ende waenden*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *die eerst quamen dat sagen, doe hoepten si*; H<sup>ned</sup> *die iersten saghen dat etc.*, Old-French *quant ceux qui etoient premierement venus en la vigne virent ce ils jugerent . . .* For this characteristic expansion see L<sup>ned</sup> infra l. 8.  
7 *men . . . gegheuen* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for ληφονται, *accepturi essent*, cp sy<sup>sc</sup> *that to them he would give more* (~~λου τιλου ανδιν~~) contra sy<sup>p</sup>, and cp sy<sup>c</sup> in vs. 7. — *ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup> Gk Old-Lat (exc e q om); Vg *autem* (exc L R om).

fol. 52<sup>r</sup>

hen was oc gegheuen te penninghe / eñ also si sagē <sup>Mt. 20, 11</sup>  
dat men hen nemmeer en ghaf dan den andren so  
bekroenden si hen uan din hushere / eñ spraken al <sup>Mt. 20, 12</sup>  
dus Dese leste en hebben mar eene ure uan den  
daghe ghewarchtt eñ du hefst se ons ghelyk  
ghemakt die debordene hebben ghedregen van dē  
daghe eñ van der hitten? / Doe antwerdde die here <sup>Mt. 20, 13</sup>  
den eenen van hen eñ seide aldus vrint ine doe  
di en gheen onrech. En makestu dine vorwar  
de iegen mi nit om enen penninc? / Nem dat dine <sup>Mt. 20, 14</sup>  
es eñ ghanc dire straten. Ic wille desen lesten

---

imagined that they should have been given more; and to / them also a penny each was given. And when they saw / that they were not given more than the others, / <sup>10</sup>they complained to the householder and spoke thus: / These last have worked only one hour of the / day, and thou hast made them equal to us, / who have borne the burden of the / day and of the <sup>15</sup>heat. Then the lord answered / <sup>15</sup>one of them and said thus: Friend, I do / thee no wrong: didst thou not make thy contract / with me for a penny? Take what is thine / and go thy way; I will give to these last / as

---

8 hen was oc gegheuen as above for SH<sup>ned</sup> *si namen*, ελαβού, but here sy<sup>sc</sup> have they took, ~~απέλαβού~~.

Mt. xx. 11 ende, et l. autem: sy<sup>cp</sup> georg<sup>1</sup> lat (exc e q).

8, 9 ende also si sagen... andren, here SH<sup>ned</sup> have only *namen si*, but cp *palab* and when they also received every man a *suz*. — also si sagen = sy<sup>sc</sup> add ~~απέλαβού~~, and cp SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-French supra l. 6 and Ta<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> in Joh. xx. 10.  
10 bekroenden si, SH<sup>ned</sup> *namen se murmurerende*.

12 ghewarchtt, (S<sup>ned</sup> *gepijnt*, H<sup>ned</sup> *ghearbeitt*), laboraverunt l. fecerunt, εποιησαν: ff<sub>1</sub>, sy ~~απέλαβε~~ (*laboraverunt*); georg<sup>2</sup>: manserunt.

14 hitten add *der sonnen*: H<sup>ned</sup>; its heat: sy<sup>p</sup> (Ta<sup>ar</sup>) *pal*;  $\infty$  *aestum... pondus*: Ta<sup>ar</sup>.

Mt. xx. 13 Doe = SH<sup>ned</sup>, δε: *rell*, om *arm*. — die here l. *hi* of SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell*.

15, 16 doe... onrech for ~~αδικω~~, *injuriam facio*; sy<sup>c</sup>: *do not injure me*; georg<sup>1</sup>: *non decipio te*.

16 makestu... iegen mi for *convenisti mecum*, συνεφωνησας μοι; συνεφωνησα σοι; sy<sup>s</sup> georg sah<sup>(5)</sup> ed Horner boh aeth Old-Germ ε351 with ε26 δ48 ε56 ε18; 18 *convenit mihi et tibi*: e.

Mt. xx. 14 add *dire straten*, to thine house boh<sup>M</sup> cp the note on Joh. v. 8 supra fol. 38<sup>r</sup> l. 18 (p. 239). — ic wille om δε; and l. but: sy<sup>c</sup> *arm*; add if: sy<sup>sc</sup> georg<sup>1</sup> *arm*; add εγω: δι sah georg<sup>2</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup>; om δε: δι boh<sup>B</sup> aeth.

fol. 52<sup>r</sup>

also uele gheuen also di . / En magic nit don dat <sup>Mt. 20, 1</sup>  
20 ic wille? waromme werdstu gherghert van  
din dat ic goet ben? / al dus selen leste werden <sup>Mt. 20, 16</sup>  
dirste eñ dirste de leste want uele es der gherre  
re die gheroepen syn mar lettel es der gherre  
die ut uerkoren syn<sup>a</sup> / Dese ghelikenesse ontbinden  
25 de scripturen van den heilegen eñ de glosen in ere  
maniren aldus Die te prymetide in den wyngrat  
werken gaen dat syn die in harre kinscheit hen  
te gode bekiren . De tercityt dats de tyt van der  
yogt . De sexte tyt dats de tyt van der manlek  
30 heit also de mensche volwassen es De noentyt  
dats de tyt van den af nemene van ouderdome  
De ellefte vre dats de leste tyt van des menschen  
a) in mg. Expō.

20 much as to thee. And may I not do what / <sup>20</sup>I will? Why art thou angered  
because / I am good? Thus the last shall become / the first, and the first  
the last: for many there are of / those that are called, but few there are  
25 of those / that are chosen. / — <sup>25</sup>The writings of the saints and the glosses  
explain this parable in this / manner: Those who at the first hour go  
to work in the vineyard / are they who in their childhood / are converted  
to God. The third hour is the time of / youth. The sixth hour is the  
30 time of manhood, / <sup>30</sup>when a man is grown up. The ninth hour / is the  
time of the decline of old age. / The eleventh hour is the final time of man's

19 also uele, om SH<sup>ned</sup>, cp add και a. τοῦτω: lat (exc e r<sub>2</sub>) ε346f δ30 ε55.

19, 20 Mt. xx. 15 en magic nit, om γ: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> pal arm boh aeth δ1 ε26 ε56 δ5  
ε050 ε133 r<sub>2</sub>. — om εν τοις εμοις: SH<sup>ned</sup> b q ff<sub>2</sub> l Vg (exc E Q R O<sup>r</sup>); dare  
mea: Q R, de re mea: O<sup>s</sup>; ο in meis p. mihi: E with Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>c</sup> f; Ephr 177  
in my own house (cp Clem Al, Mc. x, 29, τα ιδια for οικια, and the renderings  
of εν τοις του πατρος μου in Lk. ii. 49); in mine own sight: Old-Hebr.

20 waromme werdstu gherghert for an oculus tuus nequam (SH<sup>ned</sup>). — waromme,  
cp Ephr 176 oculus vester cur malus est i. e. κατα. l. κατα. or  
or perchance; om κατα. sy<sup>s</sup>.

21, 22 Mt. xx. 16 leste dirste, dirste de leste with Vg rell contra ο πρωτ.... επιχ.,  
επιχ.... πρωτ. (Mt. xiv. 30): ε168 δ30 ε1441 ε96 georg<sup>2</sup> pal sah ? Iren.

23 mar, but SH<sup>ned</sup> ende, a good Semitism with Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy (contra sy<sup>h</sup>) georg<sup>2</sup> pal  
Aphr I. 345 Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> Old-Hebr (cp Mt. xxii. 14 where L<sup>ned</sup> also reads  
ende with Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy georg<sup>2</sup> pal Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> Old-Hebr, om Iren <sup>1/4</sup> Tert).

fol. 52<sup>v</sup>

leuene In allen desen tiden so werden de gods werkliede ghemaent te werkene in den wyngart dats met ter gratien gods ghestirt te werkene de werke uan harre saleghheit en alle selen si eenen penninc ontfaen 5 dats die eeulekheit des toe comens leuens Dese penninc werdt onderwilen eer gegheuen den lesten da den irsten want die om desen penninc hebben gharbeit in welker vren dat si hen bekiren te gode? si ontfaen den eeuleken loen so wanneer dat si van der 10 re werelt scheeden . In ere andre maniren so ontbenden de glosen dese tyde . De primetijt dat was de tyt van adame tote noe De tercityt van noe tot abrahame . de sexte tyt van abrahame tote moyses . De noentyt van moyses toten tide ihu xpi . De ellefte 15 ure dats uan der gheborten ihu xpi toten inde van der werelt . alle dese werden gheloent met ten penninghe eens eeulecs leuens . Desen penninc ontfinc eere deghene die ter rechter siden hinc ihu xpi din was gheantwerdt heden soutu met mi syn in den 20 paradise dan dandre daden die vore in den wygart hadde gharbeit desen penninc ontfaen eer die nu

---

fol. 52<sup>v</sup>

life. In all these times God's laborers / are admonished to labor in the vineyard, that is, / directed by the grace of God, to work the works of / their salvation; and they shall all receive a penny, / 5 that is the eternity of the life to come. This penny / is sometimes given sooner to the last than / to the first; for those who have labored for this penny, / at whatever hour they were converted to God, / receive the eternal wage when they / 10 10 depart from this world. The glosses explain / these times in a different manner: The first hour was the time / from Adam to Noah, the third hour from Noah to Abrahaham, the sixth from Abraham to Moses, the / ninth 15 hour from Moses to the time of Jesus Christ, the eleventh / 15 hour from the nativity of Jesus Christ to the end of / the world. All these are paid with the penny / of an eternal life. / He who hung on the right side of Jesus Christ / (the one who was given the reply: To day shalt thou be with 20 me in / 20 paradise) received this penny sooner than did the others who / had labored in the vineyard before him. Those who now / labor in the

fol. 52<sup>v</sup>

arbeiten in den wyngart dan de patriarchen eñ de p  
feten daden die dis verbeiden mosten . LUCAS .

III C. 151 || Dar na so gheuil dat en prinche van den phariseu *Lk. 14, 1*  
25 sen noedde iñm op enen saterdach tetene met hem .  
Eñ also iñc in dis princhen hus conmen was so  
wachttten eñ spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen  
soude dar sine af berespen mochten . / Al dar so was *Lk. 14, 2*

C. 151 vineyard receive this penny sooner than did the patriarchs and the prophets, /  
25 who had to wait long for it. — || After that it happened that a chief of the  
Pharisees /<sup>25</sup> invited Jesus to eat with him on a Saturday. / And when Jesus  
was come into this chief's house, / the Jews were watching and spying whether  
he should do anything / for which they might rebuke him. There was / a

24 Lk. xiv. 1—15 follows here in all the harmonies exc Pep Harm; Ta<sup>ar</sup> continues,  
as the context would suggest, with the parable of the marriage feast, Mt.  
xxii. 1—14, blended with Lk. xiv. 16—24, but Ta<sup>lat ned</sup> proceed with Lk.  
xvii. 11—19 with a link from Joh. vi. 4.

Lk. xiv. 1 *darna; ende SH<sup>ned</sup> rell exc δ505 om. — so gheuil dat, SH<sup>ned</sup> het  
geschiede; om εγενετο: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>; Lect<sup>c</sup> inc.: εισηλθεν ο Ιησ. — en prinche . . .  
comen was* (cp Lk. vii. 36) for SH<sup>ned</sup> rell *耶穌 in ginc . . . dat hi (dar) ate  
broot ende; add iesus: fr W Vg<sup>edd</sup>; in SH<sup>ned</sup> om εν τω α. ελθειν (i. e. factum  
est ut l. cum): Fuld b c ff<sub>2</sub> i l Ferr (exc ε1211 ε346) ε1493; εισελθειν l. ελθειν:  
lat sy ε376 δ5 ε050 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1091f ε1279 ε207f ε1226 ε1443 ε1493  
ε1349 al contra P<sup>45</sup> rell.*

25 add *met hem, SH<sup>ned</sup> dar*, cp add *ibi* in vs. 7, 8: Ta<sup>ned</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy, and add a.  
*erant observantes* in vs. 1: a.

27 *wachttten, H<sup>ned</sup> namen synre waer; add ende spieden die yoden ochte hi it  
doen soude dar sine af berespen mochten; om SH<sup>ned</sup>; add to see what he  
would do: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup>, cp Pep Harm 61<sup>28</sup> and þe Jewes aspieden ȝif he heled  
any man upon þe sabat, and see Primitive Text, p. 57ff, 70, cp also Lk.  
vi. 7 (ch. 87) L<sup>ned</sup> only. — dar sine af berespen mochten, cp Mc. iii. 2, Mt.  
xii. 10; in ch. 87 Ta<sup>ned</sup> uses Luke and paraphrases.*

28 Lk. xiv. 2 *Al dar so was, SH<sup>ned</sup> ende dar was, for και ιδου . . . νυ, om ιδου:  
Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> sah boh<sup>M</sup> aeth pal<sup>a</sup> (καὶ 1. καὶ).*

fol. 52<sup>v</sup>

en mensche die sik was van den watre . / Doe sach *Lk. x4, 3*  
30 ihc op die phariseuse en op die meestre van der  
wet . en vragde hen en sprac aldu . Mach men  
A. 114 des saterdays it ghanssen? / En si suegen . Doenā *Lk. x4, 4*

fol. 53<sup>r</sup>

ihc denghenen en ghansdene en liten gaen al ghesont / .

---

30 man there who was sick of the dropsy. Then / 30 Jesus looked at the Pharisees and at the masters of the / law, and asked them and spoke thus: May one / heal anything on Saturday? And they were silent. Then

fol. 53<sup>r</sup>

Jesus took that man and healed him, and let him go all whole. / Then he

---

29 en mensche, ?om τις (Mt. Mc.) with Ta<sup>ar</sup> sys b q ff<sub>2</sub> i l I<sup>1</sup> I<sup>1a</sup> ε1211\* ε1386. — die sik was van den watre, S<sup>ned</sup> watersie, H<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ water suchtich, lat sy (exc sy<sup>p</sup>) sah transliterate Gk. — om vor hem, ante illum contra SH<sup>ned</sup>, apud ipsum: e, in conspectu: d.

*Lk. xiv. 3 doe; ende, et: SH<sup>ned</sup> rell exc Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> sah om.*

30 sach op ... vragde hen, SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: antwerde ende, αποκρίθεις, exc om r<sub>2</sub> and intuens 1. respondens: T, cp Mc. iii. 5 Lk. vi. 10; antw. ende for participle: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy. — phar... meestre van der wet, φαρ... legis peritos sah<sup>129f<sup>1</sup></sup> e a (b q) fr A Y E P X (b q ω dixit ad fin).

31 mach men, SH<sup>ned</sup> eist georlooft, i. e. om ει a. εξεστιν: **H** (exc ε014 ε76 ε376 sah) δ5 ε050 ε129 ε207ff al<sup>6</sup> pal f A Y contra P<sup>45</sup> rell.

32 ghanssen, om γενν (Mt. xii. 10): P<sup>45</sup> ε014 δ6 ε76 ε1016 ε133 ε93 ε168 δ30 etc **K** sy<sup>p</sup> arm a c ff<sub>2</sub> i l Vg (exc D E E-P<sup>mg</sup> Q R) Old-Germ.

*Lk. xiv. 4 ende = SH<sup>ned</sup>, et l. at (δε): sy<sup>sc</sup> arm aeth Old-Germ. — doe, SH<sup>ned</sup> mar, δε: sah<sup>90 129</sup> (om sah<sup>rell</sup>) lat<sup>pler</sup> (vero or autem), και: Gk sy arm aeth boh d Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> post; itaque: a; Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> den, <sup>edd</sup> pri wann. — nam...ende = SH<sup>ned</sup> apprehendit et for participle: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy e, add manum illius: a.*

fol. 53<sup>r</sup>

1 denghenen, SH<sup>ned</sup> (name)ne, add αυτον p. επιλαβομενος: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm pal boh I<sup>1</sup> Ferr ε377 ε1443, add hominem: fr<sub>2</sub> D (E) E-P<sup>mg</sup> Q R M-T gat μ (Mm), E Mm: iohannes; ω eum a. sanavit: Old-Lat (exc a q fr<sub>2</sub>; illum: e) δ5 ε1132, om δ505. — liten gaen = H<sup>ned</sup>, S<sup>ned</sup>: lietene, i. e. add eum or illum p. dimisit: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah Old-Lat (exc e a fr<sub>2</sub>). — add al ghesont; (cp a: eum curatum dimisit).

Doe sprac hi totin phariseusen en seide wie es van <sup>Lk. x4, 5</sup> v allen die sinen esel ochte sinen osse nin trekt uten putte daer hi in gheuallen es . op den saterdach? / Doe <sup>Lk. x4, 6</sup> 5 suegen si want si hem nit en consten ghantwerden . /

spoke to the Pharisees and said: Who is there among / you all that does not pull his ass or his ox out of the / pit into which he has fallen on the 5 Saturday? Then / <sup>5</sup> they were silent, for they could not answer him. / Then

<sup>2</sup> Lk. xiv. 5 Doe, SH<sup>ned</sup> rell: *ende*. — *sprac . . . ende seide* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *antworde hem ende seide*; om  $\alpha\pi\omega\kappa\pi\theta\epsilon\iota\zeta$ : Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy arm aeth sah boh Old-Lat (exc *fd aur*) P<sup>45</sup> δ1 δ2<sup>c</sup> ε56 ε1016 δ371 δ5 ε337 I<sup>η</sup> δ505 ε1091 ε1098f ε377 I<sup>κ</sup> (exc δ4) ε178 ε1246 ε1353 contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld Vg δ2<sup>c</sup> δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 ε376 ε050 ε133 ε93f **K** pal. — *totin pharis. contra SH<sup>ned</sup> hem*; om *ad illos*: *R T.*

<sup>2, 3</sup> *wie es van v allen die for cuius . . . et, τινος . . . καὶ*, cp Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy: *which is there of you who . . . die sinen* cp syriac idiom (Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy): **καὶ** [λαβεῖτε], with aeth, cp sah boh and contrast Old-Germ *welchs ewer esel oder ochs*. — *die . . . saterdach* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for the Gk *ονος η βους κτε.*, cp Pep Harm 62<sup>4</sup> *bat ne wolde nouzth drawen up his ox oijer his asse upon he sabat, sif it were fallen in a foule dyche.*

<sup>3</sup> *esel* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *ονος* 1 *υιος*: δ2 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε1016 δ371 (ε050) I<sup>η</sup> Ferr ε1091 ε1098f ε129f ε207 ε77 I<sup>κ</sup> (exc δ4) δ260 ε1246 ε1353 ε1416 ε1443 ε1493 A<sup>3</sup> sy<sup>s</sup> arm pal boh lat (exc *e qf*) contra Ta<sup>ar</sup> (P<sup>45</sup>) δ1 ε014 ε76 δ5 (ε050) ε133 ε93f ε351 δ4 **K** lect<sup>eg</sup> Cyr sy<sup>c p</sup> *e qf*; *ονος* *υιος η βους*: ε050, cp P<sup>45</sup> η *υιος η βους*; *υιος η βους η ονος*: ε350 sy<sup>c</sup>; *η βους η ονος* (cp Lk. xiii. 15): sy<sup>s</sup> aeth Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> Pep Harm; *η βους η υιος*: ε337; προβάτου 1. *ονος* (Mt. xii. 11) δ5, see Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, p. 63. — *trekt ut(en putte)* for *κυατπάτει*, *extrahet*; sy<sup>sc</sup> has **κυατπάτει**, sy<sup>p</sup> **κυατπάτει** i. e. sy transl. of *κυατπάτει* καὶ *εγερει* in Mt. xii. 11, cp Ta<sup>ar</sup> *lift him up, e f: levabit* 1. *extrahet*. — *trekt*, present 1. future = SH<sup>ned</sup> sy; *cadit*: (b) *ff<sub>2</sub> q i(l)* D E Q C T Old-Germ (b l: *cadens*), *extrahit*: *e b ff<sub>2</sub> q l D<sup>η</sup> E E-P Q O* Old-Germ; in Mt. *κυατπάτει*: sy δδ5 Old-Germ; *εγερει*: sy δ3 ε56 δ5 ε050 Ferr δ30 ε1442f Old-Germ; add Ta<sup>ar</sup> *and draw water for him* (!) cp Lk. xiii. 15.

<sup>4, 5</sup> Lk. xiv. 6 Doe suegen . . . consten; SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende si mochten, καὶ οὐκ ιτχυσαν*.

<sup>5</sup> *nit en consten ghantwerden* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *αποκριθησαι* 1. *κυταποκρ.*: δ2 (δ5) I<sup>η</sup> (exc ε1131) ε1444 ε1178f ε1349 ε77 ε1341 ε192 ε515; οι δε οὐκ *απεκριθησαν* 1. καὶ οὐκ ιτχ. *κυταποκρ.*: δ5 ε515; *illi autem* 1. καὶ: e.

*hem, illi* (om SH<sup>ned</sup>), om *ad haec* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *hiertoe*), i.e. *προς αυτον* 1. *προς ταυτα*: I<sup>η</sup>; add *αυτω* p. *αυταποκρ.*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy lat (exc *e l*) sah boh **K** with δ6 ε76 contra **H**<sup>rell</sup> δ5 ε1211 ε1222<sup>η</sup> ε207 ε61 ε192, add *αυτον*: ε1349 ε1317 ε1386. — *nit* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *nihil: e*; Ta<sup>ar</sup>: *answer him a word to, sy: ..* **λέγεται από** **τινός**.

Doe sprac ihc toten ghenen die daer ghenoedt waren . <sup>Lk. 14, 7</sup>  
 want hi merkde ane hen dat si stonden na dat vor sittē  
 ter taflen . en seide aldus . / Also du ghenoedt best teere <sup>Lk. 14, 8</sup>  
 brulocht en ghanc nit sitten in de vorste stat van der  
<sup>10</sup> taflen . dat men di nin segge es en ander daer ghe  
 noedt die hersamer es dan du best / stant op laet de <sup>Lk. 14, 9</sup>

---

Jesus spoke to those that were bidden there:/ for he marked in them that  
 they were set on precedence / at the table, and said thus: When thou art  
 bidden to a / wedding, do not go and sit in the foremost place of the /  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> table, lest thou be told, Another has been bidden there, / who is more  
 honorable than thou; stand up, let him / sit there; and then thou must

---

<sup>6</sup> Lk. xiv. 7 doe = SH<sup>ned</sup>, δε pler, et sy arm; add et p. autem (Lk. v. 36) α d ff<sub>2</sub>  
<sup>i r<sub>1,2</sub> δ5 ε178</sup> Vg (exc D E R T M-T al<sup>4</sup>) — om *parabolam* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *eene gelikenesse*): b; add *this (parable)*: sy<sup>sc</sup>. — add *daer* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *ibi* to *invitatis*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> want hi merkde ane hen, SH<sup>ned</sup> *verstond* for επεξων, *intendens*, cp. sy<sup>p</sup>: ~~τις~~ ... ~~τις~~ καὶ ταῦτα, Ta<sup>ar</sup> *because he saw them choose*; sy<sup>sc</sup> aliter: *to those who were bidden and were choosing*. — stonden na (for εξελεγοντο, *eligerant* = SH<sup>ned</sup> *uut vercoren*) cp Iren *adpetere* (*docuit discipulos suos primos discubitus non adpetere* III. xiv. 3), and Zach 349C *intendens quomodo de primis accubitus laborarent* (but continuing with *eligere*), arm: *were seekers after*; Old-Fr q' *courroient pour avoir les pr. sieges*. — dat vorsitten ter taflen, SH<sup>ned</sup> *die erste stat*, sing. την πρωτοκλισιαν: δ4 ε77 A<sup>3</sup> ε55\* e (*primum locum* = SH<sup>ned</sup>) sy<sup>sc</sup> ~~ταῦτα~~ τις, sy<sup>p</sup> Ta<sup>ar</sup> id. but pref τις ταῦτα *the places at the head of the tables*.

<sup>8</sup> aldus (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *te hem*), om προς αυτους: I<sup>m</sup> sah<sup>59</sup> 11<sup>4</sup> boh, om also λεγων: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> e δ371.

<sup>9</sup> Lk. xiv. 8 ghenoedt best = SH<sup>ned</sup> om υπο τινος: sy<sup>sc</sup> arm lat (exc b g f) δ5 Clem Al Old-Germ; *cum invitatus quis fuerit: a c ff<sub>2</sub> i l r; cum invitati fueritis: e*; whenever one should invite them: sah. — en ghanc nit sitten (vs. 10) contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *so es saltu nit sitten*; Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy: *do not (thou shalt not) go (and) sit down*. — *in de vorste stat van der taflen*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *in die eerste stat*; here sy<sup>p</sup> has ~~ταῦτα~~ τις, and sy<sup>sc</sup> ~~ταῦτα~~ τις.

<sup>10</sup> men di nin segge, i.e. L<sup>ned</sup> om qui te et illum vocat contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell and τοις honoratio<sup>r</sup> etc to vs. 9 p. qui dicat tibi; τοις p. qui vocat... illum: aeth.

<sup>11</sup> Lk. xiv. 9 stant op, one of L<sup>ned</sup>'s graphic touches, but cp Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>: *et erubescas dum surrexeris* (~~ταῦτα~~ τις τις).

fol. 53<sup>r</sup>

sen daer sitten . eñ du dan mosts o met schanden  
gaen sitten in dechterste van der taflen . / Mar also *Lk. 14, 10*  
du ghenoedt best ghanc sitten talre echterst . so sal  
15 deghene comen die di heft ghenoedt eñ sal seggen  
vrint ghanc opwert sitten so soutus hebben eere  
vor alle deghene die daer syn . / want so wie so hem *Lk. 14, 11*  
seluen verheft hi sal ghenedert . werden . eñ so wie<sup>a</sup>

a) in mg. luē mē

---

go and sit with shame / at the hindmost [end] of the table. But when /  
15 thou art bidden, go and sit at the very hindmost [place]; then / <sup>15</sup> he who  
has bidden thee will come and will say, / Friend, go and sit further up:  
then thou shalt have honor/ before all those who are there. For whosoever/  
exalts himself, he shall be abased; and whosoever / abases himself, he

---

12 *ende du dan mosts* = SH<sup>ned</sup><sub>d</sub> *rell*; om *tote*: *b q c i r* sy<sup>p</sup>.

12, 13 *mosts .. gaen sitten*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *werts .. besittende* for *incipies .. tenere*; *eris .. tenere*, εση .. κατεχειν: *e* δ5 (contra *d*: *incipiens .. tenere*); sy<sup>sc</sup> *thou wilt sit down*; sy<sup>p</sup> *Ta<sup>ar</sup> when thou risest and takest*.

14 *Lk. xiv. 10 ghanc sitten* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for πορευθεις αναπτεσε, lat *vade recumbe*, om πορευθεις, *vade*: *e d* δ5 ε192 Clem Al. — *so sal*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende else*, for *ut cum, ixa otav; et l. ut: B; und so*: Old-Germ; *that if*: *sah*.

15 *sal seggen*, om *tote di contra* SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *tibi*: *a i l* ε207 ε1226.

16 *ghanc opwert sitten*, S<sup>ned</sup> *ghanc hier bet upsitten*, H<sup>ned</sup> *sit hier boven*, for *ascende superius*, Old-Lat (exc *e b*): *accede sup.*; sy *come up above and sit down*. — *so soutus* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (*so saltu*) for *tote*, και, *et l. tote, tunc*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy, add και: δ5 d; hoc enim: e*.

17 add *alle* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add παντων: sy *pal sah boh aeth* **H**<sup>pler</sup> ε050 *I<sup>n</sup>* Ferr ε121 etc (exc ε1178) ε129f ε551 *I<sup>n</sup>* ε207 δ4 ε1353 ε1443 A<sup>3</sup> *r* contra *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* Fuld lat (exc *r*) ε014 δ6 ε76 δ5 ε133 ε93f δ30 ε1279 ε90 ε351 ε1386 **K**. — *die daer syn* for *των συνανακειμενων σοι, simul discubentium*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *die daer sitten*, cp in vs. 8 *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>s</sup> be there for be invited*; ανακειμενων *l. συνανακα..: sy<sup>sc</sup>* (☞ 1. sy<sup>p</sup> ☞ 1. sy<sup>s</sup> ☞ 1. sy<sup>s</sup>) ε337 ε1444 1289 ε253 ε1226 ε71 δ459 ε1493 *a l* (omitting *simul*); om σοι<sup>3</sup>: sy<sup>sc</sup> lat ε376 δ5 ε377 ε1493 Old-Germ.

17, 18 *Lk. xiv. 11 so wie .. ende so wie* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, *omnis qui .. et qui*; om *omnis*: *e*; add *omnis a. qui<sup>2</sup>*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy* Aphr, in *Lk. xviii. 14 Ta<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>c p</sup>*, cp and contr. *Mt. xxiii. 12 οστις .. οστις, qui .. qui* *Ta<sup>ned</sup>* (ch. 190) *die .. die, sy<sup>s</sup>* ☞ 1. sy<sup>c</sup> ☞ 1. sy<sup>s</sup> ☞ 1. sy<sup>s</sup>); *o δε l. και o* (*Lk. xviii. 14*): ε050 δ505 ε1250f ε1246 ε1353 ε1386 A<sup>3</sup> *sah<sup>f1</sup>*, om *sah<sup>90 129</sup>*.

C. 152 so hem seluen nedert hi sal ghehogt werden . || Doe <sup>a</sup> Lk. 14, 12

20 sprac ihc toten ghenen diene hadde ghenoedt en  
seide aldus . Also du gheefs ene etentyt ochte des  
margens ochte des auons en noed nit dine vrint  
noch dine naste noch dine maghe noch dine  
gheburen die rike syn . want si di weder noeden  
25 mogen . en so ontfees tu hir dinen wederloen . / mar Lk 14, 13  
also du ghefs eene etentyt so doch comen die

a) inter l. lucas

shall be exalted. || Then / Jesus spoke to those who had bidden him, and /  
C. 152 said thus: When thou givest a feast either in the / morning or in the  
evening, bid not thy friends / nor thy nearest [kin], nor thy relatives, nor  
25 thy / neighbors that are rich; for they may bid thee again, / <sup>25</sup> and thus  
thou receivest here thy recompense. But / when thou givest a feast, make

19 No trace in Ta<sup>ned</sup> (nor in Fuld or Ta<sup>ar</sup>) of the (? Tatianic, cp. Vogels, Bibl. Ztschr., 1914, p. 369—390) apocryphon found in the Old-Lat (exc f q l) sy<sup>c</sup> δ5 ε17 after Mt. xx. 28.

19, 20 Lk. xiv. 12 Doe sprac Jhesus = SH<sup>ned</sup> for ελεγεν δε; et l. autem: sy<sup>sc</sup> aeth Lect<sup>c</sup>, om boh. — om και a. τω κεκληκοτι: e ε133 ε1216 ε1098f ε1089 δ470\* ε1385 al Lect<sup>c</sup> OR X aeth boh.

21, 22 ene etentyt ochte des margens ochte des auons for αριστον η δειπνον; H<sup>ned</sup> werscap only; om αριστον η: sy<sup>s</sup>.

23 naste for fratres, om L<sup>ned</sup> (capit) SH<sup>ned</sup> Aphr ε56 I<sup>9</sup> (exc ε1131 ε346<sup>c</sup>) ε1054f δ505 ε1094 ε207 ε1132 ε377 ε371 δ603 ε444 ε1214 ε297 A<sup>124</sup> sah<sup>91</sup> Iren; ο p. συγγ. σου: ε050; e contra add οκ in sy<sup>sc</sup> not even thy brothers; om τους Φιλους σου: ε600; om cognatos tuos: e a d δ5 ε351 Cypr.

24 dine gheburen die rike syn = SH<sup>ned</sup> Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>, add σου p. γειτονας: sy Aphr ε050 Ferr sah boh; add neque p. vicinos; Cypr Old-Lat δ5 M-T Vg<sup>edd</sup> 5<sup>s</sup> arm; Iren V. xxxiii. 2 divites neque amicos et vicinos et cogn., making divites apply to all mentioned, so also possibly sy<sup>sc</sup> and Ta<sup>ned</sup>. — want for ne forte; om e. — om και a. αυτοι; ο et a. te: sah<sup>59</sup> boh Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>.

want si...mogen, om SH<sup>ned</sup> probably left out in Bergsma by mistake.

25 add hir = S<sup>ned</sup>, cp add haec: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> Aphr.

26 Lk. xiv. 13 etentyt for convivium; epulum: e Cypr<sup>codd opt</sup>; sy<sup>p</sup> κλασσα contra sy<sup>sc</sup> κλασσα, cena; om Aphr, Cypr A πρανδιον aut cenam, Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup> wertschap oder ein abentessen. — doch comen, SH<sup>ned</sup> saltu bidden, H<sup>ned</sup> noeden for κλασι, voca; invita: e a.

fol. 53<sup>v</sup>

arm syn die cranc syn die manc syn eñ die blit  
syn . / eñ dan soutu salegh syn . want si nin hebbē *Lk. 14, 14*  
waermet dat syt di verghelden moghen . Dan saelt  
30 di vergouden werden in de opherstannesse der ghe  
rechter . / Also dese wart hoerde een van den ghenen *Lk. 14, 15*  
die daer aten so sprac hi aldus . Salech sal de  
fol. 53<sup>v</sup>  
ghene syn die dat eeuleke broet sal eten in den rike

---

those come that / are poor, that are sick, and that are blind; / and then  
shalt thou be blessed; for they have / not wherewith they may recompense  
30 thee: then shalt / <sup>30</sup> thou be recompensed in the resurrection of the just. /  
When one of those who ate there heard these words, / he spoke thus:  
Blessed shall

fol. 53<sup>v</sup>

C. 153 he be who shall eat the eternal bread in the kingdom / of God. || At that

---

27 SH<sup>ned</sup> add *ende* p. *arme, cranke, lamen*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> (sy<sup>c</sup> om *et*<sup>2</sup>) sah (contra  
boh<sup>exc</sup><sup>(3)</sup>) aeth Old-Germ<sup>cohd</sup>; add *et* p. *pauperes*: ε050 ε551 r *D* μ, add p.  
*claudos*: αff<sub>2</sub> (*E X*) Vg<sup>edd</sup>; ⚡ *caecos... claudos* (*Lk. xiv. 21*): sy<sup>sc</sup> Cypr *e i*  
*E M-T X* Old-Germ<sup>edd</sup> with ε1279; ⚡ *debiles* p. *claudos* and add *and the*  
*rejected and many others*: sy<sup>sc</sup>; Aphr: *the poor and the ignorant and the blind*  
*and the halt and them that have not*; aeth: *needy and poor and blind and*  
*broken*.

29 Lk. xiv. 14 add *waermet* = SH<sup>ned</sup> add *unde* p. *non habent*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *a* (*c: unum*)  
ff<sub>2</sub> *laur TH Θ* *ɔ* *ɔ* *X\** *Z\** *corr vat* Old-Germ Cypr cod A only; with sub-  
junctive 1. infin.: Ta<sup>ned</sup> *a R O\** Old-Germ<sup>cohd</sup>; om *retribuere tibi*: Fuld if not  
ex errore cp Aphr supra *them that have not*. — *dan*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *mar, autem* 1.  
*enim*: Old-Lat (*exc a b r<sub>2</sub>*) *M-T* *arm* aeth δ2\* *I*\* Ferr δ30 etc *I*\* ε207 Cypr  
Aug; *et*: Aphr sy<sup>sc</sup>, om ε121; *ut fiat*: Ta<sup>ar</sup>; Aphr sy<sup>sc</sup> *and thy recompense*  
*shall be...*

31 Lk. xiv. 15 *Also om δε*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> *arm*; *et*: sy<sup>sc</sup> aeth. — SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe sprac om ακουσας*  
*τωντα*; om *τωντα*: sy<sup>s</sup> *e f* δ2\* ε1443, ⚡ p. ε1πεν: *a q.*

32 *daer aten*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *dar geladen waren* for *των συναντημενων, de simul discumb.*;  
*ανα*. 1. *συναντη*: ε1443 *a r.* — *sal... syn* 1. *es* of SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell.*

fol. 53<sup>v</sup>

1 *dat eeuleke broet* = SH<sup>ned</sup> (om *eeuleke*), *απτον* 1. *απτον*: lat Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> sah boh  
aeth georg **H** (*exc ε014*) δ5 ε050 *I*\* (*exc ε183*) ε121 etc ε129f *I*\* ε207ff δ4 ε71\*  
ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1260 ε1353 ε1442 *A*<sup>3</sup> *K*<sup>i</sup> Orig Eus Epiph Bas contra Clem  
Al (cod *F*) sy<sup>sc</sup> *arm* ε014 Ferr ε133 ε93f ε297 **K** Lect<sup>c</sup>; add in vs. 16 (after  
*at ille dixit ei*) *beati qui audiunt verbum dei et faciunt* (from *Lk. xi. 28*): *l.*

gods IOHANNES · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · || In din tide Joh. 6, 4  
 so gheuil dat nakende was dat paschen · dat der  
 yoeden feeste dach es · / doe ghinc oc ihu te iherusalem Lk. 17, 11  
 5 wert al dor dat lantschap uan samarien · / en also hi Lk. 17, 12  
 quam i en dorp so quamen iegen hem tine lazerse  
 menschen · LUCAS · Die ghingen staen van uerren / Lk. 17, 13  
 ripen te hem wert en seiden aldus · Ihc ghebeiede

time / it happened that the passover was approaching, which is / the feast day  
 5 of the Jews. Then Jesus also went towards Jerusalem / <sup>5</sup>through the country  
 of Samaria. And when he / came into a village, ten leprous men met him. / They  
 went and stood from afar, and / called towards him and said thus: Jesus,

<sup>2</sup> Joh. vi. 4 Fuld also inserts here Joh. vi. 1 *post haec Joh. vi. 4 in proximo erat ..*  
 and continues with Lk. xvii. 11—19; Ta<sup>ar</sup> continues appropriately with a blend  
 of Mt. xxii. 1—14 Lk. xiv. 16—24, then Joh. vi. 1, 4 labelled in Ta<sup>ar</sup> Joh. v. 1  
 and reading *the feast of the unleavened bread* (in Joh. v. 1 only ε77 reads  
 αζυμων l. Ιουδαιων); and Joh. v. 1 occurs with the rest of the chapter in § 22.  
<sup>4</sup> Lk. xvii. 11 *doe ghinc* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, om *factum est* with Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> but cp *so gheuil*  
 in L<sup>ned</sup> supra l. 3; Fuld uses Vg text without adjustment *et factum est dum*  
*iret*. — *oc ihesu*, add *oc contra* SH<sup>ned</sup> rell, but cp και αυτος infra; *iesu* l.  
*αυτον* (or add): Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> *corr vat\** Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup>; Lect. begins with vs. 12  
 and adds ησου there; om και αυτος: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy sah lat (exc *ead rr<sub>2</sub>s*; q om  
*ipse* only) ε129 A<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> al dor dat lantschap uan samarien (contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rendering Vg) om μετου and  
 και Γαλιλαιας. Ta<sup>ar</sup> om the whole clause *transiebat ... Galil.*; add *et Jericho*  
 p. *Gal.*: Old-Lat. sy<sup>c</sup> (? to *Jericho*), add την Ιεριχω και p. διηρχετο: ε168. See  
 for a clear statement of the various ways of avoiding the difficulties of the  
 Greek text Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II p. 297f, though his conclusions seem  
 scarcely convincing.

<sup>6</sup> Lk. xvii. 12 *quamen iegen hem*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *doe liepen hem tjegen* for *occurrerunt ei*;  
 add *ecce*: sy<sup>sc</sup> (om *et*) Old-Lat (exc *e*); om *occurrerunt*: sy<sup>sc</sup>, *ubi erant l.*  
*occurrerunt*: *e* (*fuerunt*) d δ5 (οπου ησαν l. υπηντησαν αυτω). — *lazerse menschen*,  
 SH<sup>ned</sup> *manne die lazers* (H<sup>ned</sup> L<sup>ned</sup> *capit malaetsche*) *waren*, ων *viri leprosi*:  
 lat sy δ5 ε207; om ανδρες: ε376 ε1225 pal T.

<sup>7</sup> *die* = SH<sup>ned</sup> *qui*; *et l. qui*: δ5 d sy<sup>p</sup> *boh*: δε: sah<sup>exc 70</sup> pal; om Old-Lat sy<sup>sc</sup>  
 Old-Germ<sup>odd</sup>, cp supra *et ecce*; om οι...πορρωθεν: δ2\*. — *die ghingen staen*  
 for *die stonden* of SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.

Lk. xvii. 13 *ripen om αυτοι*: lat sy δ5 sah. — *ripen te hem wert* for *levaverent*  
*vocem*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *hieven hare stem op*, *cried out*: sah, *clamaverunt voce magna*:  
*e d δ5*; add μεγαλην p. Φωνη: ε1354. — *ghebiedere* = SH<sup>ned</sup> for *praeceptor*,  
*επιστατα*, ρι: sy pal (ων *ησου*: Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup>), cp διδασκαλος *η* in "Fragments  
 of an unknown Gospel", British Museum, 1935, *magister*: *ad rr<sub>2</sub>*.

fol. 53<sup>v</sup>

re ont farm di onss . / Also ihc die uersach so sprac *Lk. 17, 14*  
10 hi aldus tote hen en seide aldus . ghaet en vertoegt  
v den papen van der wet . en also die lazerse dar  
wert henen ghinghen so worden si gheghanst . / also *Lk. 17, 15*  
dat sach een van din tienen dat hi also ghenesen was .  
so quam hi weder met groter stemmen loeuende go  
15 de . / en also hi quam daer ihc was so uil hi hem te *Lk. 17, 16*  
uoete met groten danke . en deghene was en sama

---

10 Master, / have mercy on us. When Jesus saw them, he spoke / <sup>10</sup> to them  
and said thus: Go and show / yourselves to the priests of the law. And  
as the lepers / went thither, they were healed. When / one of those ten  
saw that he had been thus healed, / he came back praising God with a  
15 loud voice. / <sup>15</sup> And when he came where Jesus was, he fell down at his /  
feet with great thanks: and he was a Sama/ritan. Then Jesus spoke thus:

---

9 *Lk. xvii. 14* also, SH<sup>ned</sup> ende doe; om et: sy<sup>c</sup>; **Δε**: sah. — add *iesus*: r pal,  
add *οἱ μένουσι εσπλαγχνισθη καὶ αἱ εἰπεῖν*: ε1279 — add *die*, add *αὐτοὺς* p. *ἰδω*:  
lat sy sah δ5 ε050 Ferr ε1279 ε1353.

10 *tote hen*, add *αὐτοῖς* p. *εἰπεῖν*: Gk *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* sy sah *a c d f s D* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> Fuld  
lat<sup>rell</sup>; add: *τεθεραπευεσθε, curati estis* p. *αὐτοῖς*: δ5 *d*.

*ghaet ende, ite et*; add *et* p. *ite: e d s*; lat<sup>rell</sup> *ite ostendite*, exc *a f δ: euntes*  
*ost.*; *υπάγετε* l. *πορευθεντες*: ε207, Gk<sup>rell</sup> (incl. δ5) *πορευθεντες*.

11 *ende also contra SH<sup>ned</sup> ende het geschiede doe* with Vg *et factum est dum*;  
om *factum est* with L<sup>ned</sup>: *Ta<sup>ar</sup>* sy aeth; *cum (irent)* l. *dum: e d* (Gk *εν τῷ*  
*υπάγειν*). — add *die lazerse contra SH<sup>ned</sup> cp add omnes simul: e* and cp. Iren  
III. xiv. 3 *quos simul emundavit in via; vadunt l. irent: b c ff<sub>2</sub> i l q r.*

12 *gheghanst contra S<sup>ned</sup> gesuvert H<sup>ned</sup> ghereynicht, sanati l. mundati: D*, Old-  
French: *ils furent munde et gueriz*, cp *d δ5 supra vs. 14<sup>a</sup> (τεθεραπευεσθε)*,  
and in vs. 15 Gk Old-Lat contra Vg.

13 *Lk. xvii. 15 ghenesen*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *gesuvert* with *b d f l r<sub>2</sub> gat aur* Vg *Vigil* sy sah  
aeth δ5 ε207 ε1211 δ30 etc ε1287 ε457 ε1493 with ε1016 Old-French Old-Germ  
Pep Harm.

15 *Lk. xvii. 16 add also hi quam daer ihesus was contra SH<sup>ned</sup> rell.* — om *επι*  
*προσωπον* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): δ505 ε77 ε329 ff<sub>2</sub> l *georg, ο* p. *τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ*:  
ε1226 *e*.

16 *met groten danke*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *ende dankte hem*, om δ5; *τον θεον l. αυτω: ε129 δ206*  
(τῷ θεῷ), om *αυτω: lat* (exc *b d q r<sub>2</sub> D*) ε77.

fol. 53<sup>v</sup>

ritaen . / Doe sprac ihc aldus . En warser tiene die <sup>Lk. 17, 17</sup> ghesuert worden . en waer syn de ghene? / van al <sup>Lk. 17, 18</sup> len din en eser een nit die weder quam en lofde <sup>Lk. 17, 19</sup> 20 gode sonder dese vtlansche . / Doe sprac ihc toten ghe nen . stant op en ghanc . want dyn gheloeue heft F. 113 C. 154 di ghesont ghemak . LUCAS MATH MR || Doe nam <sup>Mt. 20, 17b</sup>

Were there not ten that / were cleansed? and where are they? Of all / 20 those not one came back and praised / <sup>20</sup> God, except this outlander? Then Jesus spoke to him: / Arise and go, for thy faith has / made thee whole. ||

17 Lk. xvii. 17 doe, SH<sup>ned</sup> *mar*; *καὶ*: *I<sup>η</sup> δ398 aeth, om sy<sup>sc</sup> arm Ta<sup>ar</sup> sah<sup>(3)</sup> boh<sup>(3)</sup>* with δ4 ε77. — *sprac*, om *αποχριθεῖς* (contra SH<sup>ned</sup>): *sy<sup>c</sup>*. — *en warser* ... *worden*; SH<sup>ned</sup> *uwer tiene*; *estis* l. *sunt*: *h aeth*; *υποτοι* l. *οὐχ οἱ*: Old-Lat *sy<sup>sc</sup>* pers δ5, add *υποτοι* p. *δεκα*: *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>p</sup> arm sah ε014 ε207 ε1098 ε1132 δ4 ε73 δ459 ε294 ε329 ε1246*.

18 ende, et l. *δε*: *f* Vg *boh<sup>(2)</sup> aeth, om* Old-Lat *sy sah boh δ5 δ4 ε1089<sup>f</sup> δ459<sup>f</sup> ε1386* Old-Germ<sup>codd</sup>; *om et novem ubi sunt: e*; *οι novem p. sunt: SH<sup>ned</sup> sy<sup>sp</sup> aeth* Pep Harm. — *de ghene* ex errore for *de neghene*; *boh: where are the other nine* and cp c L<sup>ned</sup> in Mt. xx. 24.

18, 19 Lk. xvii. 18 van allen din en eser een nit die SH<sup>ned</sup> *harre en es geen vonden die*; add *allen* contra SH<sup>ned</sup> *rell* exc Old-French *il ne fut pas de tres tous les dix q'*; Pep Harm *þere nys non of hem allen*; *υποστρεψαι πάντες* l. *υποστρεψυντες*: *ε207*; add *ex illis*: Old-Lat (exc *f s*) δ5 *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy<sup>sc</sup> Pep Harm; nemo l. non: e δ5*; *om ex his* Vg *f s* (add *ex his* p. *novem supra*) *aur*; *om qui: e*. — *om vonden* with H<sup>ned</sup> contra S<sup>ned</sup>, *om inventus: e b q c ff<sub>2</sub> i sy<sup>s</sup>* Old-French Pep Harm, *οι p. qui rediret: l.*

19 ende lofde for *δούκαι δοξαν*: SH<sup>ned</sup> *Ta<sup>ar</sup> sy lat* (exc *s*), *a r: qui reversus daret*, Pep Harm *þat retourned and þankeþ*; *lofde* for *daret gloriam*, SH<sup>ned</sup> *dancete, gratias ageret: b q c ff<sub>2</sub> i l* Pep Harm; *honorem: a d r s.*

20 sonder dese vtlansche; SH<sup>ned</sup> *dan allene dese vremde*, add *allene: arm (but only)*.  
Lk. xvii. 19 doe, SH<sup>ned</sup> *pler ende*; *om sy<sup>sc</sup> sah*.

21 add *ende* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *et a. vade: a c e f ff<sub>2</sub> r r<sub>2</sub> aur gat D\* E R F Dim μ sah*; Gk *αγαστας πορευον*; *om αγαστος: sy<sup>sc</sup> boh<sup>(2)</sup> arm*. — add *want* = SH<sup>ned</sup>, add *quia: lat* (exc *i*) δ5 ε050 ε207 ε1353 with ε376 *boh<sup>B</sup> arm*.

22 From ch. 154 to the end of ch. 157 all three harmonies preserve the same order: Third fore-telling of the Passion; request of the sons of Zebedee; Lk. xiii. 23-30; Zacchaeus; two blind men, with Bartimaeus, blended.

Ta<sup>ar</sup> uses Mc. x. 32<sup>a</sup> as well as <sup>b</sup>, with variants in <sup>b</sup> from Mt., and proceeds with Lk. xviii. 31 from *ait (enim) illis*, Mc. x. 33, 34<sup>a</sup> Lk. xviii. 33 (with *humiliabunt* from vs. 32) 34. Fuld opens with Mc. x. 32<sup>b</sup> *assumens autem iterum duodecim*, Mt. xx. 17 *ait illis*, Lk. xviii. 31 *ecce ascendimus... hominis*, Mc. x. 33 *tradetur enim... scribis*, Mt. xx. 19 *et tradent eum gentibus*, Lk. xviii. 32 *et includetur... crucifigitur (sic) et tertia die resurget*. Pep Harm uses the peculiar part of Mc. x. 32 and adds Lk. xviii. 34.





the  
use

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. \_\_\_\_\_

CALL No. \_\_\_\_\_

D.G.A. 79